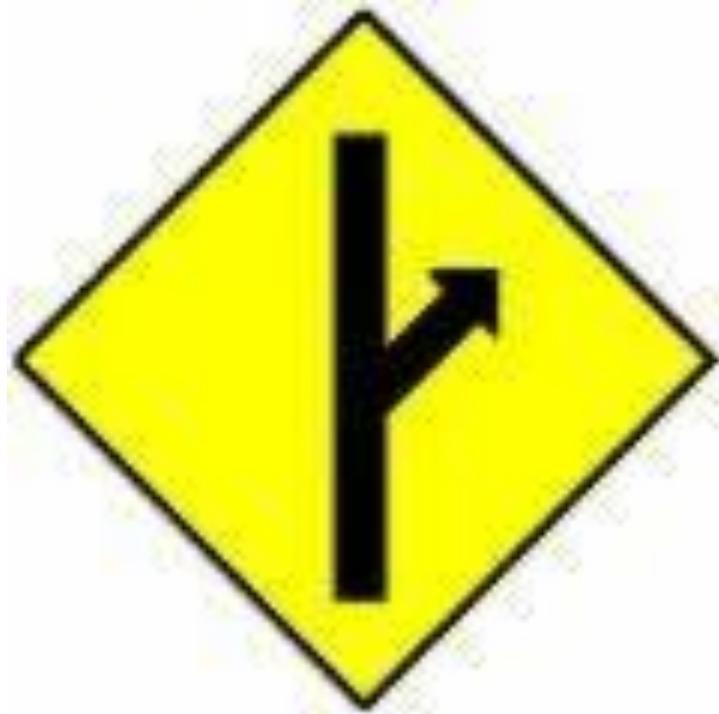


BOOK OF ZED THE

ZEN PRIEST

THE COLLECTED WORKS OF WISDOM



I am Zed: The Ender.

I fear for the future of our children and their children. We are poisoning the world they must live in with our greed and our laziness. Catabolic processes are currently destroying the fragile range of conditions humans require to live. We must end the nonsense. All of us answer to a creator by some name. When we look beyond the petty distinctions we try to draw between ourselves, others, and the creator, we see that there is no difference.

There is nothing else. No one can save us but ourselves.

Table of Contents

Part 1: Into the Rabbit hole	9
1. Introduction and Warning Label	10
2. The Death of the Old Gods the rise of the New	14
1. Plants	14
2. Life	15
3. The Old Gods	20
4. The New Gods	22
5. God under Siege	23
6. The Goddess and the God of Wicca	25
7. The Goddess under Siege	27
8. The Secret of Life	31
9. Creating the Future	34
3. Perception and Truth	35
1. The Human Mind	35
2. The Shrine of the Mind	36
3. The Structure of Truth	39
4. Cleansing the Doors of Perception	46
4. Is Society Sane?	47
1. Is Society Sane	47
2. The Destruction of Little Girls' Sexuality	55
3. The Nightmare of Feminism	61
 Part 2: Taking the Red Pill	 72
1. Female Sexuality	74

1. Female Sexuality	75
2. Status and Ranking	76
3. The Truth of Marriage	82
4. Pornography	83
5. The Bitch	84
6. Predatory Women	86
7. Rape	87
8. Freud was Wrong	101
2. Male Sexuality	103
1. Introduction	105
2. Biological Foundations of Sexuality	112
3. The Nitty Gritty	116
4. Why Men go for “The Look”	120
5. Mid Life Crisis	124
6. Models of Man	127
7. Turning Away From Women	128
8. Controlling the Sex Drive	132
9. Men, Are You Sick of It	135
10. To All Women	142
11. Hate Bounces	145
3. The Interaction of Men and Women	152
1. Overview	153
2. The Biological context of sex and mating	156
3. The Socio-Cultural context of sex and marriage	164
4. The Path of Men	170
5. Love Overview	195
6. Romantic Nonsense	196
7. Love: the real kind	207
8. Love is now a crime	211
9. How it all fell apart	214
10. Susan Faludi’s Book	218

11. The Pearl Harbor of the Gender War	219
12. Double, triple, quadruple messages	221
13. Sexual Harassment	224
14. Fair Fighting	234
15. Surviving a Culture of Singleness	237
16. Can't we just go on a date	241
17. Are Women Better Off	257
18. Am I Happy	259
19. Why are Men so Angry?	261
20. Princesses	264
21. Male Numbness	266
22. Rape II	267
23. Fatherhood is Now A Crime	267
24. Women are Attention Addicts	268
25. Attention Seeking	272
26. Women Inspiring Men	273
27. Women's affect on Masculinity	273
28. Loneliness in Marriage	274
29. The Death of Marriage	276
30. Saving Marriage	278
31. The Marriage Strike	279
32. Boycott the Bashers	283
33. Boycott VD	285
34. Dwindling Resources	287
35. Fatherless Women	288
36. Giving Women the Husband They Deserve	290
37. Men Will Win in the End	294
38. The Light and Dark side of Masculinity	299
39. The Cultural Time Bomb	301
40. The Feralization of Culture	307
4. Feminism	312

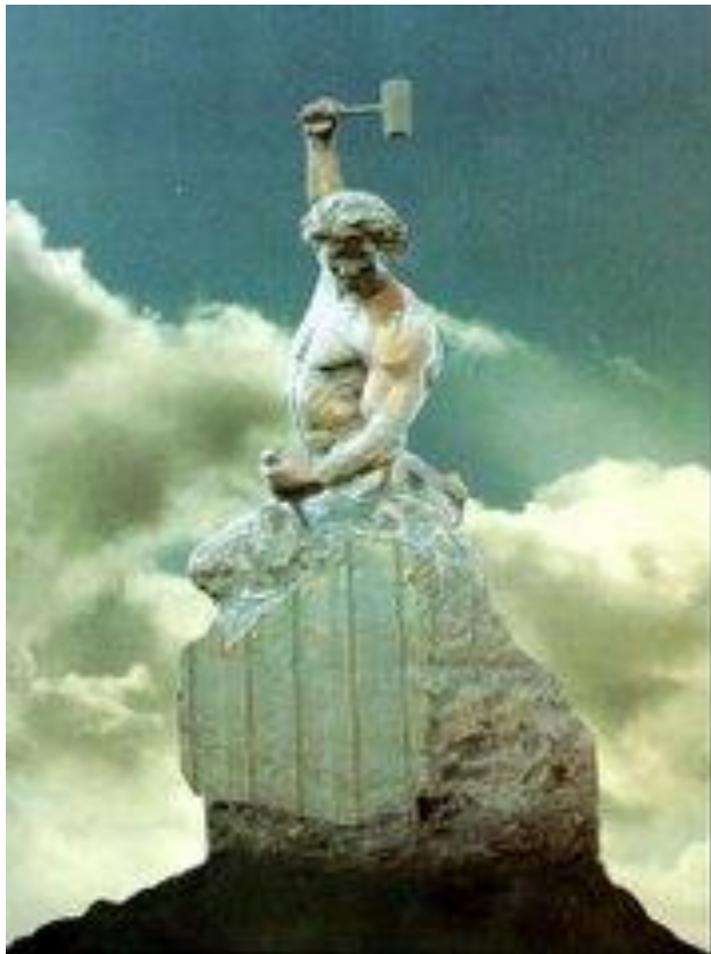
1. Feminism Deconstructed	313
2. SCUM Manifesto	314
3. A rationalist alternative to feminist theory	342
4. Confront Matriarchy	346
5. False Premises, false Promises	348
6. Feminism in the context of US history	352
7. How it Happened	368
8. Fixing Men	370
9. The lies of Feminism	372
10. The lies of Feminism, Domestic violence	373
11. Feminine Evil	383
12. Presenting Feminism! A Coming Out	402
13. They knew what they were doing	432
14. Destructive Entitlement	435
15. The Ultimate Hypocrisy	436
16. Double standards for men	438
17. Double standards for men II	439
18. The Ignorance of Feminism	440
19. The Hate Mongers	441
20. Man Hating and Man Bashing	458
21. How the women's movement taught women to hate	461
22. The 90s were make or break	467
23. The Personal is Political	469
24. Working with Violent Women	470
25. Feminism led to Masculine Rage	480
26. Social Decay	483
27. Why I feel sorry for Women	484
28. Feminism's destruction of inherent nature	487
29. The death of the golden goose	487
30. Helpless Americans	488
31. The War Against Men	489

32. Screaming the Big Truth	494
33. Leaders in the Gender War	497
34. The Difference between the start of the Men's and Women's movement	499
35. MRAs	503
36. Masculism, not me-too-ism	505
37. The Chain of Violence	507
38. Radical Notions	512
5. The Frontlines	520
1. Equal Time	521
2. Female combat tactics	522
3. Arguing	523
4. Not all Women are like that	524
5. Two of the most destructive characteristics of women	524
6. A Woman's Aggression	525
7. Being Critical of Women	528
8. Souring From Women	531
9. Checking Assumptions	534
10. Being Violated	539
11. Asking for it	540
12. Passive woman are just as bad	543
13. Violence	549
14. The Productiveness of Women	554
15. Power	555
16. The Speed of the Herd	555
17. What women fear...what women love	556
18. The women who couldn't cope with not being lied to	557
19. The Truth of Being Noble	563
20. Women as De-facto right	564
21. Women are overrated	568
22. There ain't no way out but out	574
23. Ignoring Women	587

24. Women choosing bad boys	593
25. Relationships Experts	593
26. Men Jumping Through Hoops	594
27. Proving your worth to women	596
28. The cluelessness of mynameiskelly continues	598
29. Separating From Mother	600
30. Evil Guys vs. Nice Guys	602
31. Ethical Sociopath	605
32. PUA	606
33. Going Your Own Way	609
34. Women Getting Law Degrees	613
35. Marriage ain't coming back	616
36. Women are the same the world over	618
37. The Problem with Traditional Activism	622
38. Things will only get worse	627
39. Dating advice for men debate	629
6. Epilogue	680
1. A tribute to my mother	681
2. This is Zen	696
3. The rules are for fools	697
4. The Art of Loving	699
5. The law of Thelema	703
6. Escape from the dating trap	704
7. Healing Men	707
8. Saving the Culture	712
9. The rocky road to true equality	715
10. Eschatology 101	718

PART ONE

INTO THE RABBIT HOLE



Introduction

Only in the mind's eye can things truly be seen. The blind man often sees more than his "sighted" cousin because he is less misled by the surfaces of things and is more interested in their substance. Perception includes mind, body, emotion and, most of all, spirit. One must be aware in all 4 dimensions to be fully alive.

Any and all possible futures will be seen first in the eye of the mind. We create the world as we see it.

These pages are dedicated to those seeking to become accomplished artists in the Art of Living. Most artists become comfortable with a few selected media and materials. The selection of topics presented represents my favorites. Many more are worthy of consideration, but that's why there are other authors.

There are two great mystical forces which rule the lives of human beings. One is the life force itself. The other is that elusive force we call consciousness. Life, we share with countless other entities on this planet. But we maintain the belief that consciousness sets us apart and above all other forms of life: that it belongs to the god-like alone. In our desire to be as gods, we have elevated the force of consciousness and begun to worship it while we have shown ever increasing contempt for all life save our own and, often enough, for our own as well.

The new millennium is upon us and humanity has pillaged the planet to support its ever growing need to consume. We humans, so anxious to see ourselves in the images of the gods & goddesses we worship, have achieved only one of the godlike powers, the power to destroy. We need to turn as much energy toward the power to create and generate as we have toward consuming the resources of the earth if we are to survive.

The cerebral cortex of the brain rules is what rules today. People want to believe that all behavior is thought out in advance and that it follows the sterile logic of only half the brain, the left brain. Their analysis of the motivations underlying the behavior are speculative nonsense which leaves out 90% of the information available and adheres to a peculiar line of thinking specific to that individual. The results are presented as "logical" but there is no logic whatsoever behind it. It is merely the result of their own built in biases, which they are so close to that they cannot see.

The MIND is NOT the BRAIN. The mind is just as aware of the information it is receiving from the little toe as it gets from the 5:00 news. The mind has a sense of connection to a power greater than itself. And the mind receives information from something called the soul. There is something deep within us that is the essence of the will/desire/drive/whatever to be **ALIVE**, something that BELIEVES and WANTS and KNOWS right from wrong.

We need to make people as mindful in their behavior as we currently would like to believe they are. My goal for these pages is to celebrate and provide a forum for the full development of all dimensions of the mind. I consider art to be an integral part of mental and spiritual development and I hope visitors will see a certain esthetic unity, if not homogeneity.

While the content of this book is definitely "adult", it is not so in the sense that one usually sees. My intent is to deal in subjects that only a mature mind can really grasp, thus the only ones interested in pursuing those subjects. While these subjects contain details of the type usually not easily discussed by parents with their children, I don't believe that anyone will find my treatment of the subjects to be offensive except that I don't cut people much slack for silliness.

Parents who are willing to let the child indulge her/his own natural tendency to learn will find this book a helpful resource. There will be controversial topics. But, if the content intrigues you, you will be interested in reading further. Children will not. Anyone willing to wade through the verbiage to get the content deserves it in my book. Most parents can rest secure in the fact that I am going to make it so much work that their children will never do it. Roam around yourself a bit first then, if you are comfortable with the content and the way in which it is addressed, feel free to bring your son or daughter back to start a dialogue on things you'd like to talk to them about. ...Sort of.

The Warning Label: 90 degrees from everywhere, and the language ain't pretty.

The gender dialogue has been entirely unbalanced since the 1960s. Men have been demonized, hated, and told to eradicate themselves. Opportunists of both sexes have jumped on the bandwagon of anti-male sentiment and misandry and have been incessant and extreme in their demands that men remodel themselves according to a new social ideal which amounts to nothing more than personal biases and self-centered ideology. Culturally, we have suffered greatly from a glut of worthless opinions and a severe shortage of worthwhile efforts.

Elsewhere on the web, you can find a site entitled "All Men Must Die". There is no link to it from here because I refuse to gratify this immature little harridan's ego any further by boosting the traffic to her site which promotes arrogant hatred and sexism. Nor will you find links to sites talking about the inevitability of "patriarchy", celebrating misogyny, or calling for the repeal of women's right to vote.

What you will find here is intense criticisms of a wide variety of ideologies which underlie the conflicts which have now been elevated to the status of war. You will find contrarian opinions which do my level best to make hamburger out of the sacred cows of both the Right and the Left. If I don't manage to seriously piss off at least one conservative and one liberal each day, I consider the day a total waste. On a good day I also manage to chap the asses of a moderate or two.

My language is plain spoken, blunt, and often profane. If that offends you, don't let the door hit you on the ass on the way out. A site called "All Men Must Die" is clearly a hate-motivated site, but is allowed to continue to promote its message of hate. I claim the same right to publicize my hatred of stupidity.

THE DEATH OF THE OLD GODS THE RISE OF THE NEW

Plants

Everything I ever needed to know about life I learned from my plants. They are absolutely conditional in their responses to me, yet at the same time the least demanding thing in my life. They give me no choice but to understand and respect their needs. If I do, they and I have a very satisfying exchange of energy. If I don't, they "punish" me by failing to thrive and dying. Everyone should grow plants, for in the understanding of how to observe the effects of one's own actions on the health of another living thing, lie all that one needs to know about all relationships.

Never date a person who says "I kill plants". Anyone who cannot keep a plant alive cannot keep a relationship alive.

Life -

Human beings are part of the natural world. They are part of a group of a great many things that have a characteristic in common which we call life.

Life is a chain - an endless cycle of birth, growth, and death. Every individual living thing is part of a long genetic heritage and the purpose of its life is to carry on that heritage, lest the species vanish from the earth. The purpose of an individual's life is to create more life.

Life is not a static "thing" to be acquired in quantity, but an experience to be lived. That means living through all the cycles - birth, growth, and death. Each living thing has a cycle unique to its species.

Because the individual survival takes a back seat to species survival, the drive to reproduce supersedes all other drives. A great many species only mate once at the end of their lifecycle: salmon, moths and butterflies, and a great many insect species. All crops and fruits have a one year life cycle.

Those who see humans as apart from the natural world cannot see how the manifestations of the daily business of carrying on life fit into broad patterns. For those who do see these broad patterns, all of life makes perfect sense. It may not always be exactly the way we like it, but it makes sense.

I don't know whether humans can learn to adapt to a totally un-natural world. Sense gets surrendered to force of will or of argument. Without sense, the world turns into a very hostile place.

I don't know whether an understanding of the natural basis of life will be useful or adaptive in the future. Perhaps science will erase the distinction between humanity and machines. Perhaps people will get to design their own children.

I don't like the idea, but tides have a way of overcoming all resistance. Humanity more than ever before has the ability to choose its own future. I hope that wise choices get made. I am not optimistic.

Personally, I am glad that I lived in a time when neither air nor water could kill you. I am glad to have walked in a forest and seen different forms of life everywhere I looked and know that every one of them was a close cousin. We all had the same needs - food, shelter, the company of others of our kind. I am glad to have been able to tune in to a forest and understand it as a form of life that lives in very sloooooowwww time. A forest may take 200 years to twitch its finger, but it is every bit as much a living entity as a human being or a butterfly.

I hope that humanity does not lose track of what it is to be alive.

He who dies with the most toys - still dies.

There is far more to life than how many sport-utility vehicles you can buy - how much stuff you have. Humans are consuming the earth with how much stuff they have. We are stamping out other species at the rate of 17,000/yr in our relentless pursuit of stuff. As a culture, we are obese, addicted to television and the stuff it sells us, and glued to the couch. That is life in a box.

The fracture between men and women is a war over stuff, over competition for the financial power to buy stuff. The fundamental cooperation between men and women to accomplish the tasks of staying alive and raising more of their kind, has been severed. I believe this is because humans have forgotten that they are alive and their role in the continuation of life.

As humans move into ever more un-natural and artificially constructed worlds, they may indeed diverge from other forms of life and cease to have anything in common with them. I see humanity becoming more like the Borg every year.

What used to be thought of as family and community has been replaced by the marketplace. Both families and communities have been destroyed and the functions they formerly served have been "outsourced" at less cost. The family has succumbed to the market pressures of competition.

It will be some time before we really know whether modern technological civilization is a viable adaptation or not. I don't think it's going to be. There are simply too many people consuming too much. At some point we have to run out of things to consume. When that happens, life will change drastically.

But the fascinating thing about life is that it *always does* go on. Young people today are trying to sort out new roles for men and women from the rubble of the old roles which the boomers left as their legacy. Roles which were appropriate in a pre-technical agrarian environment are no longer appropriate in a marketplace dominated urban environment. Children, who used to be considered assets, are now an expense item. The duties to the children for the first 25 years or so have become so onerous that men and women are at each other's throats over who is going to carry the load. In a pre-technical society, kids began to contribute directly to the household before age 7. Now they tend to be a drain on their parents for at least 3X that long, often longer. The entire meaning of kids has changed. Now everything in the world is "for the children." Only, we now have a whole lot of children that nobody wants.

In her wonderful series about pre-technical culture, Jean Auel in "The Mammoth Hunters," has an old shaman saying that you can learn everything you need to know about life by observing for one year. Anyone with an agricultural background will understand that completely. The basic life cycle of nature is one year. Everything blooms about the same time every year, and everything gets harvested at the same time, year after year. There are some great patterns and timetables which dictate people's actions and choices. It takes a woman nine months to have a baby. You cannot get nine women together and get it done in one month.

I am not at all sure that humanity can long survive the generalized loss of this knowledge, because subjective fundamentalism always substitutes ego and the will to power for understanding and getting in line with natural processes and timetables.

I agree with the shaman that one can learn everything one NEEDS to know about life by watching a field of corn, for example, for one year and understanding the analogues of each part of the corn's life cycle in the human experience.

In the spring, the farmer tills and prepares the ground, the substrate from which the nourishment for the crop comes. This is analogous to the community, the values and skills of the parents, their choice of where to live and what it provides, and their social networks. A child will only grow well when planted in fertile ground.

Next the farmer plants the seed. You know what the analogue of that is.

The young plant sprouts, and sends its roots into the ground to draw nourishment. The plant becomes an analogue of the marriage, which has a male part, the tassel, and a female part, the ear and silks. But notice that the marriage is also an entity of itself. IT is what sinks the roots, not the male or female parts by themselves. Barbara Dafoe Whitehead, in "The Divorce Culture", speaks of the loss of "social capital" as social networks are torn apart by divorce. If the plant stays rooted in its initial spot, the roots grow deep and strong. If it is ripped out, chances are it will never grow enough of a root system to produce healthy fruit. Prior to a high level of geographic mobility, a child would have social networks built over many generations to draw upon as it started life. In many communities, the folk would help the marriage get a quick start on its root system by building the newlyweds a house and barn. More young men starting their "careers" have gotten a boost from old established friends of their parents and grandparents than have not.

Except in the cases of the very wealthy, geographic mobility severs the connection to long standing social networks. Divorce virtually always destroys access to half of the potential social capital of one of the social networks, almost always the father's.

Once the plant has a strong root system, it begins to bear fruit. The ripening of the female part, the ear and silks, brings out the male part, the tassel, with a fervor to fertilize that defines its very existence. For a few days it sheds massive amounts of pollen (sperm), on the order of millions of pollen grains per potential kernel of corn (ova), in an attempt to achieve its ONLY purpose - fertilization.

Once the sexual phase of the plant (marriage) has passed, all nutrition coming from the root system (community) is shunted to the offspring (ear of corn kernels) to make them as strong and vital as possible for their job next year of producing the next generation. The plant itself (the

marriage) outlives the male and female parts, but not by much. All those parts are programmed to die once their job of carrying on the chain of life unbroken is done.

Next year, the cycle begins anew.

The modern world has nothing of the natural world in it. An understanding of life is only necessary to people for the purpose of understanding themselves. They no longer need to understand where their food and fiber comes from - there are people who specialize in bringing it to them and that is all they really need to know. More and more of what they need is being produced in factories anyway. Everything is highly processed these days. That is the only way the economy has been able to expand the numbers of jobs while the numbers it takes to produce most things have been falling for years.

As young people try to figure out new gender roles, economics takes precedence over life in the decision making. This has the makings of a very hard new world.

It makes me want to admonish people - remember, you are alive.

The Old Gods

Philosophy was the original science, art, and theology. The word comes from the ancient Greek and means "love of wisdom". There is good reason that the highest level of academic accomplishment is called "Ph.D." Doctor originally meant "teacher," thus a doctor of philosophy is someone who teaches the love of the wisdom of a discipline. Love is the force which also drives the healer, the minister, the scientist and the Artist. Love of life.

This amazing gift and ability of consciousness and self-awareness which man has been so proud of because it distinguishes humanity from the "lower" animals also put on us a terrible burden: the ability to ask and the need to know "Why?" Humanity needs a "because." The history of humanity is the story of searching for "because," and the ultimate "because." The ultimate "because" has always been called god.

As humanity's curiosity and need to know yielded results of understanding some of the "why's," the sciences were born. Astronomy allowed the learned to watch and predict the succession of the seasons, which was essential to the survival of early man. Botany allowed people to predict which foods would taste good and nourish them, and which would kill them. The more that thought took over from instinct in controlling human behavior, the more important science became. And, because the average person was too preoccupied with survival, and had neither the time nor the inclination to delve into the nature of things, those who did understand were recognized for the importance of their knowledge.

Yet, as every parent knows, even when the "because" are understood (which they often are not, since each "why" is really at the end of a chain of "why's" and knowing the answers to all the "why's" which came before is essential to understanding the answer to the current one), each "because" simply leads to another "why." Beyond the limits of human knowledge has always existed the unknown and perhaps unknowable. All the unanswered "why's" belong to god. Theology is therefore the Philosophy of the unknowable.

Everything which has been within man's ability to understand "why," has been developed into a scientific discipline of study. Every 4 years we double the number of "because" that we have.

The average college prep student knows more science than all the scientists in the world did as recently as 100 years ago. As we have learned to understand what previously only god understood, science and its bastard stepchild, technology, have become our new gods. Gradually the question changed. People began to ask "why" when what they really meant was "How."

When people began to learn "how" to harness the understanding of "because" to bring about what they wanted, the will to power was born. Thus did humanity attempt to steal the power of god, by saying "MY will be done." Down to the very heart of the atom did we find ways to exert that power. Yet it is always the power of destruction. We "split" the atom, and unleash that awesome power, yet no scientist has ever taken a bunch of parts and "put together" an atom.

And then there are those groups of people whose questions are only "when" and "why not." The first aspire to godlike powers over others, the second group is so isolated from reality and the outside world that the only thing they can dwell on is how they want reality to be and how disappointed, angry, and hurt they are that it isn't that way. Their lives are consumed with bitter disappointment over finding out that they are NOT god.

But the "why" we started out to find has been lost. And it was the second question to be asked anyway. "What" is the beginning. Without an understanding of what it is, why does not matter. We have turned around begun looking the wrong direction, studying "how" things have been put together, rather than studying the purpose of putting them together. We know how to tear them apart and often when we will be done.

What and Why are still dealt with by philosophy and theology. What is the nature of god, and for what purpose were we created? Just to destroy and consume? Strange notion of god.

The New Gods

In their quest for power, humans have come to love technology and worship the god science. Science has given us the microwave, the micro-chip, and the micro-computer, courtesy of which you are now reading this.

However there are those of us who must ask whether all this worship of science and technology has enriched the lives of humanity or done anything to move us in the direction that the old gods created us to follow. We have stolen much power from the gods, and they are much the poorer and weaker for it. As humanity sought to become as gods through the application of technology, it forgot the most important power of the god: the power to create.

The major question for people to face themselves with today is whether they are willing to invest technology completely with godlike powers and let it dictate to them what they must do and be like. At its greatest extent of power technology cannot create life, the best it can do is copy it. And copy is what "society" seems determined to do. Change everyone into copies of everyone else.

Technology makes as bad a master as it does a good servant. The challenge of the 3rd millennium will be whether humanity surrenders and submits to the dominion of technology, thus creating the dead end for humanity and the thing we all cherish so much, our "intelligence," which is used to mean our consciousness and self-awareness.

We claim to be "intelligent" life, yet we let machines and their rigid inflexible needs dictate the leading of our lives. We have even "split" the nucleus of the nuclear family by destroying the male/female pair bond and the mechanics of attraction which bring them together.

Bad idea.

God under Siege

The god is under siege in most cultures around the world, particularly western culture. Fundamentalism, mistaking the finger for the stars that the finger is pointing to, mistaking the messenger for the message, has impoverished most religions. Now they function more as social controls than as a way of providing spiritual meaning to the day to day lives of human beings.

Humanity has been divided against sacredness, and against itself. People see themselves as separate from any sort of divinity, anything sacred. They are also totally estranged from nature. They see themselves as un-natural beings and, to a large extent, have become unnatural.

The penalty for this is that the ecosystem is being depleted and destroyed. We have been playing like spoiled children on this paradise planet that the creator has provided for us. We have been so ego-centric in our view of the creator that we regarded ourselves as the ultimate creation and aspired to be as gods ourselves. We believed that we were destined to have dominion over this earth and eventually control the very forces that create matter from energy. We have done all this, yet the cockroach will certainly outlive us as a species.

Every religion believes that it understands and worships a power that is above all other powers. This "above" includes the petty distinctions of the name to use and the method of worship. Yet they so humble their gods that they believe such a powerful being could care about such a small thing.

The sad truth is that "worship" or "faith" is used like "love" to cover up and justify unspeakable acts. One tribe who slaughters another to fulfill the will of their god apparently thinks their god is so puny that an earthquake or storm or plague or simple starvation is beyond their god's power.

No, unfortunately the truth is that often religion is simply one more power group competing for market share of the faithful and their tithes. All the dire consequences of not following the vocal messiah's preferred path are to intimidate people into compliance.

Modern Wicca has done much to salvage the concept of the sacred feminine. We all owe a major debt of gratitude to all the witches who burned and died, as well as those who survived to keep the traditions from being exterminated.

Yet we are still lacking in a deep understanding of the sacred masculine.

The Goddess & The God of the Wicca



Each of the major religions of the world recognizes a duality in the divine. The dividing of darkness from light in the Judeo/Christian bible, the yin & yang of eastern philosophies, are many examples. There is an inherent duality in humanity based on gender. It is easy and tempting to think of that divine duality as being male or female.

Even more so, people tend to want to divide another duality, good vs. evil, along gender lines. Thus we have seen created theologies in which the SACRED is either male or female, and the PROFANE is the other.

Wiccan theology recognizes that the sacred and the profane exist in everyone. There are dark and light sides to both male and female, just as there is to duct tape. How those dark and light sides get expressed is the work of the individual soul to decide. If you believe in Karma, then you see that each soul gets to keep doing it wrong until it gets it right.

Unlike the arid theologies of the single male god at the top of a hierarchy, generated in the deserts of the Middle East and carried worldwide by the European empire builders, pantheistic earth-based religions have always cast their deities in both genders. Mark Twain said it: "God created man in his own image and man, being a gentleman, returned the favor." Since we cannot really imagine the infinite, we turn to what we know for an understanding. We turn to humans. All myths, all legends, have their roots in fact. The personalities these gods and near-gods (heroes) exhibit are based on real people who at some point in history exhibited this personality. Humans still do today.

What Wicca offers is sacredness for both genders. There is a sacred masculine and a sacred feminine. Because they are both sacred, sexuality between them cannot be anything but sacred. It is the joining of these two energies which creates life. That's what we all worship: the creative force.

Of course, both genders also have a profane side, a destructive side. In myth and legend we have the stories of how this side has been expressed. When one gender demonizes the other they provide the perfect smokescreen for evil. Since they are good and the other bad, all their acts are "good" or justified. Thus real evil comes to be called by the name of good. A perfect example is the incredibly destructive things done by parents to children and lovers to each other in the name of love. As Luke Skywalker had to struggle with the dark side of the force, so must we all.

Inherent in the spiritual foundation of Wicca is equality between the genders. This is what has made it so attractive to feminists and those influenced by them. Unfortunately, there has been a tendency to follow the trends set by worshippers of dead Jews and elevate the sacred feminine above the sacred masculine or forget about the sacred masculine altogether.

Wicca is also known as the way of the wise. It is in this sense that I use it here. In that light there is no difference from the way of Zen, which you will find elsewhere on these pages.

There is an old Zen koan about the teacher who points to the stars and the student fixes on the finger. The teacher slaps him.

Often ritual, which is designed as grand theatre for the subconscious and intended to facilitate a spiritual experience, becomes bogged down in details and loses its meaning in the trappings. The colors of the altar candles become more important than the acts of the participants before or after.

Let us focus back on the stars. Let us change our sense of time so that we begin thinking in terms of "deadlines" of a year and a day. Let us see the year as we now see 2 weeks and see that it certainly looks like "magic".

Let us all reclaim the sacredness of ourselves and all others.

Blessed be.

The Goddess under Siege

The Goddess represents all that women are, might be, and hope to become: as the God represents the same things for men. When there were many gods and goddesses, each of them represented a separate face of what we have now come to call "the human condition." There was one for each of the best and worst, and the sometimes simply mundane, characteristics of women and men.

The many faces and incarnations of these beings, as well as the ease with which they could change shape or name, testified to a deep intuitive understanding of human nature which was passed from generation to generation by the oral tradition of myth and legend. Within each person lies the potential to be creative or destructive, as well as the potential to understand which of their acts contribute to creation and which to destruction. The process of social maturation is the gradual development of these abilities and the increasingly conscious choice applied to selecting one's own actions based on the probable consequences of that act.

For the past several hundred years the Goddess has been under siege. The empire that the Romans began and eventually spread to span the entire globe under the reign of their students, the British, set out to destroy her because she interfered with empire building. Now the god, too, is under siege: for the same reasons and in the same manner.

In every woman dwells some of the goddess, as in every man dwells some of the god. As each child makes the torturous journey from helplessness and dependency to the responsibilities and freedoms of adulthood, the god and the goddess represent the collected wisdom gained by thousands of generations of observation of how people can and do act. In the stories called myth and legend are the lessons learned regarding how each action we choose affects the lives of others, what its consequences will likely be. Using these lessons we can apply the force of consciousness to creating the world we desire by selecting our acts based on what we wish to create.

Most religions of the Common Era have lost sight of this. As humanity has become more densely packed and often cannot tolerate the slow process of maturation, guidelines for action have become externalized in the form of rules or commandments. Over time, people stopped teaching

the understanding of why one "should" or "should not" do a particular thing and substituted compliance for understanding. The goddess and the god were moved outside of each person. Without internalizing the divine, both the sacred and the profane aspects of it, humans remain eternal children: forever dependant on the understanding of others to inform their actions. Yet, when those they look to have not internalized it either, they place themselves in slavery to the power of other unmatured children who will pass along their own helplessness and dependency...but call it wisdom.

In the dark ages before the Renaissance, compliance was enforced by a reign of terror called "The Inquisition." Dark and angry children in grown-up bodies tortured and killed all who did not bow to their so-called "wisdom." Learning itself was considered dangerous and vigorous attempts were made to stamp it out. Heirs of an empire begun hundreds of years before sought to consolidate their power, all power, by destroying all who opposed it. Their one and only god was male. Thus they attempted to destroy and discredit the idea of the divine feminine. Millions died for refusing to accept the moral authority of these self-appointed masters.

Much of the world today still lives in the shadow of those murderous times. Colonialism spread across the globe, confiscating ancestral lands, destroying entire cultures, and wiping out entire peoples. By first separating themselves from the divine then claiming to understand and represent it exclusively, these empire builders have set themselves against life and become a cult which worships death. In their view there is no meaning in life except to prepare for death and what happens afterward. They worship death, not life.

The Goddess was gravely injured, but she did not die. Deep within millions of women she waited out the dark times until her wisdom was again needed to heal the world. The God, as well, came close to death because the divine was confiscated from all human beings to be placed in the hands of a parental figure. No human was allowed to look inside for answers. All answers were to come from outside ourselves: from the empire builders, the enslavers. Now those answers are failing completely, and women and men are turning back to the Goddess and God within themselves.

Marianne Williamson speaks of "glorious Queens" as opposed to "slave girls" in "A Woman's Worth" and Robert Bly speaks of the need to find and reclaim the "inner King" in "Iron John." The King and The Queen are the earthly manifestations of God and Goddess. They represent the highest level of spiritual achievement available to us mere mortals. Most people tend to think of kings and queens in terms of the power that they have over the "common folk". Those who think of it in those terms have it backwards. The only power a true king or queen has is the power of self-mastery and the realization that we all serve a power greater than ourselves. Whether this power is called by the name of some particular god or goddess, or simply by the name "life," only those who dedicate their lives to its service will be able to find meaning, and unity, and purpose in their lives. Those who master this find people compellingly drawn to them. This is why those people make them into kings and queens.

Many current worshipers of the goddess have fallen into the same pattern as the old Inquisitors. Dark, angry, and twisted children; they hate the god and seek to elevate the goddess above him. Under the lie of "equality", they seek superiority, power, and mastery of everything except themselves. They have come to worship only one face of the goddess: the dark and destructive face of Kali: the destroying face of "The Bitch". Men, having lost the god within themselves, no longer understand how Shiva uses his own power to balance the power of Kali. Instead, they cave in and supplicate to her. As a result, all that is good in them gets burned away and they become empty of all goodness, all godness, within. Some come to worship the dark power as well, and resort to violence to save themselves.

These men, as well as the men who hate the god and seek to elevate the goddess above him, are fools: dangerous fools. As the goddess must remain strong to balance the destructive power of the dark faces of the god, so must the god remain strong to balance the dark and destructive faces of the goddess. When either grows too powerful, many die and are lost.

George Lucas gave us a modern day version of the myth about this eternal struggle. Luke-who-walks-the-sky battles Darth Vader: literally "Dark Father." Rage and hatred are very powerful forces. Women's claim that "women+rage = power" is the cry of wounded and angry children lost in the dark. Anything + rage = power: rage = power. But it is a destructive power, not a creative one. The hate-intoxicated zealots who worship the dark and destructive face of the

goddess are as much to blame for her loss of respect as those who hate all her faces. Men and women alike need to reclaim the light faces of the goddess and the god as well as the dark: if we, their children are ever to be freed from the darkness to walk again in the light of love for each other.

The best all round site I know for the many aspects of the goddess is:

<http://www.yoni.com/>

The Secret of Life: Shut up and shovel the fuckin' gravel.

The entire secret of life, of power, of everything, was taught to me when I was a teenager, by a man, a farmer. And he taught it to me in the way that is so typical of men: three sentences, no more. I contend that the real conflict today is not male versus female, but urban versus agrarian values. When people forget where their food and fiber comes from, when they forget the natural processes and timetables that produce them, when they start looking for someone else to "hand over" what they want and stop taking the responsibility for producing it themselves, when they replace hard work with belligerence and aggression, they lock themselves into downward spirals of helplessness, powerlessness, and anger.

I taught this same lesson to a woman "friend" of mine. It took me two years. During the entire time she was doing her best to manipulate and harass me into a "romantic" relationship that I had absolutely no interest whatsoever in allowing to happen. It took many screaming matches and finally the threat to throw her out of my life for her to "get it", but she finally "got it" and today she credits me with saving her life, her soul, and her sanity, and has become a friend.

The farmer's name was Griff. I was a "townie" (population 300) and made good money for a teenager as a "hired hand". One day when I showed up for work he said "We're going to pick up a new truck." We got in his car and the entire 40 minute ride to the dealer passed without either of us saying a word: One of those easy comfortable silences that men often use to communicate more than words ever can. We picked up a new 4-wheel drive ¾ ton pickup and headed back to the farm. When we got back, he pointed to a large gravel pile by the barn and told me to fill the truck bed with gravel and go fill in a hole in the entrance to one of his fields.

I said "But that gravel will ruin the paint on the bed of this brand new truck." He looked at me silently for about a minute, his expression eloquently saying that I was the worst idiot he'd ever been burdened with having to tolerate in his life. Without saying another word he picked up the shovel and, with a swing that would be the envy of every major league baseball hitter, he swung

it around and smacked the side of the truck sending paint chips flying in every direction and leaving a huge dent. He looked at me again with that same "I can't believe you are such an idiot" look and said: "*City* boy this is a *FARM* truck. I didn't buy it to *look pretty*, I bought it to *DO WORK, same reason I'm payin' you*. Now it ain't new no more, *so shut up and shovel the fuckin' gravel*." Then he turned around and walked off, leaving me to feel foolish and gain wisdom.

Of course it took the entire context and circumstances for me to understand the full significance of the lesson: not with my head but with my spirit. In the same way, cultures worldwide and throughout history have used ritual space to teach the great lessons to the young. Complexity and too many words destroy the lesson, because the very heart and soul of the lesson is that *words accomplish nothing*. Words do not put in crops. Words do not harvest them or get them to market or prepare them or put them on our plates. *No one eats unless someone shuts up and shovels the fuckin' gravel*.

The entire secret of male power is that men do, men have, shut up and shoveled the fuckin' gravel. Men shoveled the gravel that built all the hydroelectric dams which provide the electric power which everyone today takes for granted; some of that "Patriarchal technology" that some women are so fond of sneering at. Men put their sweat and, about 50 of them, their very bodies into Hoover dam. Then they "handed over" the result to women to make their lives more comfortable. The millions of tons of gravel which went in to building the transcontinental railway were shoveled by men. And hundreds of their bodies went into it as well. Women and men living today would have none of the conveniences which make their lives so comfortable if millions of men had not shut up and shoveled the fuckin' gravel. All the lawsuits and affirmative action programs in the world could not have built them. Those men did not wait for someone to "hand over" those dams or that railroad to them, they shut up and shoveled the fuckin' gravel and built them. Hoover dam is "male dominated", the transcontinental railroad is "male dominated" because men put their time, their work, their sweat, and their very bodies into building them. Everything that we see in the world today, from business to the military, that is "male dominated" is so because men died to build it.

That is both men's power and their powerlessness.

They shut up and shoveled the fuckin' gravel.

Creating the Future

Every moment of every day we are moving from a past into a future. We carry the learning with us, but we need not carry the mistakes that were the source of the learning. We need not carry with us the resentments or shames of the past if we look forward and realize that we can create a world in which they don't exist, but *we* have to stop carrying them forward.

We are constantly moving into a future which we are continuously creating. Actions in this moment create effects in the next. As we shape those actions with intent, so do we shape the future.

There is a reason that grand intent is called "vision". We must "see" the future in the eye of the mind before we can create it. If all we can "see" are the ills of the past and recreate the future in the image of the past by reacting to it that is as good a definition of hell as is needed.

See a future which emphasizes the best of humanity, not its worst.

PERCEPTION AND TRUTH

The Human Mind

The human mind is a great deal more complex than most people realize or understand. A person's view of the world is really a complex structure of millions of memes - elemental beliefs and impressions. They are built up in the same way that skyscrapers are - cornerstones, foundations, layer upon layer. If you go to jerk out one of the cornerstones of a skyscraper, those on the top floors are going to feel very queasy and a great deal of fear. They really do not care about the cornerstone itself, or whether their entire belief system is false and really does need to be replaced. All they care about is stability and making the anxiety which they feel due to lack of a solid foundation, to go away.

The Shrine of the Mind

Somewhere in everyone's life there is a shrine. They may not think of it as such, but that is what it is. It is where they keep their icons of sacredness: that which, for lack of a better term, they worship.

It represents the common thread which rules and informs every aspect of their lives, showing its influence in every act, every word, every decision. For some it may be an actual altar and/or representations of the Christ, Buddha, or their saints. For others it may be their jewelry box, or their car, or even their television. Sometimes people worship things which may seem strange to others. Oh well, freedom of religion is one of the principles on which this country is founded.

For some, it may even be the case that what they think is their shrine may, in fact, not be. Many is the house which has a picture of the Christ on the wall, yet what the inhabitants actually worship is money and possessions.

This is my shrine, and these are my saints.

Ayn Rand -

Without question, this woman has had more influence on my life than any other person. In her landmark work, "Atlas Shrugged", she articulated a philosophy of life which resonated to the deepest levels of my soul. More than 40 years ago, she illustrated the inevitable results of the mentality that refuses to take responsibility for its own actions or even the responsibility to act on its own behalf. Thousands of times in my life I have met the characters in this book: people who produce nothing but demand the right to live like parasites off the production of others. People who do nothing but make excuses for their own actions and blame their failures on others, despite the fact that they worked as hard to fail as some people work to succeed. These are people who destroy because they are too lazy or weak to produce. And, more evil than anything else, people who destroy because they love to destroy and hate life. She also gave us something which we see very little of today: non-destructive models of female strength. In her works women were often every bit as strong as men, sometimes stronger, yet were able to be strong without needing to demonstrate how strong they were by tearing down men. This world needs

more strong models of women who do not have to become like the worst of men to prove how strong they are.

The Rev. Martin Luther King -

He had a dream. And that dream was to free us all. Not only African Americans, but to free all people from enslavement to their own fears, prejudices and hatreds. The path of hatred, anger, and vengeance is easy and seductive. Dr. King would have none of it. Violence only breeds violence. Dr. King understood and taught us all that we can change the world only when we rise above the petty desire to seek vengeance for past wrongs, because the vengeance of today becomes the wrong to avenge tomorrow. More than any other man I know of, Dr. King was THE model of gentle and quiet strength. He lived by his beliefs no matter how difficult that was; even though he knew he would probably die for them.

John Lennon -

I learned Zen from John Lennon. At the peak of his success, John Lennon walked away from it all. He refused to conform to the roles and expectations of others. He stayed home with his beloved wife and baked bread for his son. He trod new paths away from the stereotypes and demands for conformity. He made his spirituality and his spiritual confusion and quest public, knowing he would be ridiculed for it. He was brave enough to break out of the mold that the world tried to force him into. He aired his soul, his pain, and what he had learned to his public, so they might learn from his experience. He was one of the bravest men of this century, not because of any heroic deeds but precisely from his lack of them and his lack of need to be a hero. For ten years he let people live vicariously through him, as did all the Beatles, but he did not become addicted to the adulation of public life. He wrote the whole thing out in a song, "Working Class Hero," and left it for those of us who would listen to help us find our own way out, then turned his back and never looked back. John was not larger than life, he was precisely life size and made it clear to all of us that that was enough for him and, if it wasn't enough for us, we could all be damned.

Harry Truman -

Arguably the 2nd greatest mass murderer of all time. He is certainly responsible for more deaths from a single act/decision than any other person in history. I cannot imagine the difficulty

involved in making the decision to slaughter half a million people with 2 blows. Yet the buck did, indeed, stop there. Sometimes there is no good, only the least among evils. Each of us must face the judgment of a creator some day. I am personally quite glad that I do not have to go to my day of accounting with so many deaths to explain. Yet, to not have acted would have resulted in even more deaths. Tough decisions require great moral and spiritual strength. May all my decisions be as wise. And may I never have to make one so difficult.

Jesus of Nazareth -

I have no doubt that if this gentle teacher were alive today he would weep at the atrocities committed in his name, and perhaps again throw the money changers out of the temple. I have no love for most Christians, and do not call myself one, for most of those who use that name today profane it far more than they honor it. I do not worship the man, but rather what he taught. More than any other so called "messiah," he understood the challenges of life

Farmers -

Farmers know secrets about life very few people know these days. Everyone used to know them. Those skills spelled survival in a pre-industrialized world. Farmers deal with life every day, growing it to feed themselves and the rest of the world. Only the rest of the world has forgotten who feeds them. They have forgotten where everything which sustains them comes from. People have begun to think we eat information or service and base our economy on these. When the food is gone, we will see how many will remain fat on information and service. Many farmers are single males, unwilling to let go of the secrets which keep the human race alive. Deep within them they realize that their life was placed in their possession for a purpose. They understand that they generate and nurture life, and that they are the last who do. All others now consume. Even with no one to nurture them, they will keep producing until they die because they know that they draw their life directly from the earth and to leave it is to begin to die. The human race seems to want to die now, because nowhere is anything being created or grown. It is just consumed. If it is going to survive, it will learn how to from the farmers, if it doesn't, and they die out, so shall the rest.

Understanding Myth & Legend:

The Structure of Truth

In mythology and legend, there is an incredible storehouse of wisdom about human nature collected over centuries of observation. Often the word myth is used to mean something which is not true, but in the context of mythology it has a very different and much more complex meaning.

Margaret Mead once poked gentle fun at her own profession by saying that if you want to understand the values of a culture, study the stories told to children because such stories communicate essential cultural values in terms simple enough that even a social scientist can understand. Stories create an emotional experience that simple declarative statements or instructions do not and cannot. By identifying with the protagonists of a story, we can understand universal human emotions and experiences in a manner profoundly different than having the same information summarized to us. Anyone who has ever attended a live sporting event or a play can easily understand the difference between the immediate experience and reading a description of it in tomorrow's newspaper.

Understanding Truth

To truly understand myth, one must understand the different levels of truth possible within a particular description. Borrowing concepts from the science of Psycholinguistics, the study of language to understand the inner workings of the human mind, there are what are known as "deep structures" and "surface structures" in language that reflect essential building blocks of human thought. The terms are self-explanatory to some degree. A surface structure is the

appearance or form that is directly perceived: something of which we are clearly conscious. A deep structure is the mental foundation on which that consciousness rests. Like the foundation of a building, these deep structures are usually entirely hidden from our view and it is impossible for the casual observer to know they are there. Only someone who has studied the manner in which the surface structures are built, such as an architect or a contractor, knows that they are there and how they are constructed as well as how they relate to the surface structure.

Take a word like "matter." There are many meanings of the word "matter", which correspond to different surface structures: matter vs. energy, mind over matter, it does or does not matter, business matters, legal matters, etc. Common to all these different surface structures are connotations of solidity and substance. If it "doesn't matter," it has no substance. If it "isn't matter," the same is true. The fact that the same word is used with slightly different surface meanings while there is a very broad and subtle concept that they have in common which underlies all the different uses of the word. This is the key to understanding how language reflects the way that the mind organizes information and how we interpret the world.

Almost everyone is familiar with the fact that 90% of an iceberg lies below the surface of the water: thus the term "tip of the iceberg" which is used to describe the fact that often the most significant aspects are hidden from view. Often it is this hidden part that is the most significant, as passengers on the Titanic learned.

Viewed from far enough away, a chain of islands, like the island state, Hawaii, and a string of icebergs have very similar surface structures: roughly cone shapes with the tips up. Even below the surface of the water, the structures remain similar until you go deep down enough to either get under the iceberg or reach the ocean floor on which the island rests. At this point one realizes that the two are completely different. Since islands are nothing more than the tips of submerged mountains, if the water level drops the division between two islands may disappear and their surface structure become a single island. Nothing about their deep structure has changed. Icebergs, on the other hand, are not joined in any way; and even if the ocean were completely drained, they would simply rest on the ocean floor which is a deep structure entirely unrelated to the iceberg.

These days, everyone needs to become an architect of mind and study not only the deep structure truths that underlie all that is around them, but also the deep structures within their own minds, if they are ever to make sense of this world and find meaning within their own lives.

Myth

Adding the concepts of truth and falsehood to the concepts of deep and surface structures, a myth is a story in which the surface structure is false, i.e. things did not happen exactly that way, but the deep structure is true, i.e. that is a commonly observed way that people behave. Myths and legends of gods, goddesses, and heroes illustrate human characteristics which have been observed over and over throughout history and which have been described as a single persona or personality akin to Carl Jung's "archetypes." From these personalities which represent common human characteristics, and the stories of the consequences of their choices and actions, people can predict the outcomes of a specific act on their part and gain the power to exercise more control over their lives by the conscious choice of their actions.

S= False

----- = Myth

D= True

Fiction

Myth is frequently used synonymously with the word fiction. Throughout these pages, however, those two words will have very different meanings. Like myth, the surface structure of fiction is false; it is not represented as reportage of actual events. But, unlike myth, there is no underlying deep structure of truth. Most works of fiction actually begin with the disclaimer that any resemblance to actual events is purely coincidental. The deep structure perhaps *could* be true, as in science fiction as opposed to fantasy, but it is not represented as true nor does the author intend for the audience to take it as truth. Fiction is that which has a surface structure which is false and a deep structure which may or may not be true, but whether it is true or not does not matter. Fictions are usually fantasies; although some may try to achieve a deeper meaning and significance, achieving the level of myth. This all depends on the intent and skill of the author.

S= False

----- = Fiction

D= ? (Irrelevant)

Fantasy

Fantasy has surface and deep structures which are both false. Fantasies are stories which did not happen and could not happen. Fantasies are special forms of fiction, kind of "fiction light" which are solely for the purpose of entertainment.

S= False

----- = Fantasy

D= False

Fallacies and lies

Fallacies and lies are the opposite of myth. They have surface structures which are presented as true, but a deep structure which is false. What distinguishes a fallacy from a lie is the belief and intent of the person presenting the story or the information and whether what they present reflects what they believe. In 1491, if a person told you that the world was flat, it could not be anything but a fallacy. No one had proof to the contrary: no one knew. Lying is not possible without knowledge of deep structure truth or falsehood. Someone who sincerely believes that the deep structure of what they are presenting is true is not lying. They may be presenting a falsehood as truth out of ignorance, but it is sincere if deluded ignorance. Lying, on the other hand, is presenting a surface structure which the liar knows to be contrary to the deep structure.

S= True

----- = Fallacy

D= False, sincere delusion or error

S= True

----- = Lie

D= False, with intentional knowledge

Dreams and the Unconscious

There is one aspect to the human mind for which there are no real surface structures: the realm called the sub-conscious or unconscious. Psychologically, the unconscious is like the back of our head: we cannot see it even in a mirror. The unconscious cannot lie, because by definition there is no conscious intent. Thus the unconscious cannot do anything but tell the truth. However, the unconscious communicates strictly in terms of deep structures: symbols which communicate the commonality of substance underlying all the different uses of the word "matter" above, without making any distinctions between them.

One of the primary tools used to peer into the murky world of the unconscious is the study of dreams. While the conscious mind is asleep, the unconscious is given free rein to come out and play. Beliefs firmly held in the conscious mind cannot override the deep structures coming out of the unconscious, so a great deal of insight into a person's true nature and belief systems can be gained from the study of dreams. People lie for a great many reasons, the worthwhile and noble goal of preservation of self and loved ones among them, and they may even convince their conscious mind to believe those lies.

S= ?

----- = Unconscious

D= True

Hypothesis

The means to discover the truth or falsehood of a belief is to investigate a hypothesis. A hypothesis is the converse of a fiction. While a fiction has a surface structure which is false and a deep structure which is unknown, a hypothesis has a surface structure which is true and a deep structure which is unknown. The process of testing and confirming a hypothesis is called the "scientific method" and is heavily relied upon in western civilization as the method of choice for determining deep structure truth.

S= True

----- = Hypothesis

D= ?

There is an alternative form of hypothesis called the null hypothesis, which is often used to simplify the number of issues which must be dealt with and resolved to answer the question under investigation. It takes the form:

S= False

----- = Null Hypothesis

D= ?

Disproving the null hypothesis does not necessarily prove the hypothesis, but strengthens it and may also rule out other null hypotheses. Returning to the example of the hypothesis of the flat earth, the null hypothesis is that it is not flat. This does not mean it is round: it could be shaped like a figure 8, or like a corkscrew, or any number of other shapes we are familiar with. By the time that Columbus bumped into the continent we now call North America; he had proved the null hypothesis that the earth was not flat. He did not, however, prove it was round. There are a number of shapes which would have given him the same results he got: such as an inverted bowl. If he had kept going west on land he might have reached the edge of the continent and maybe even sailed on a ways THEN fallen off the edge of the world. It took 30 more years for one of Magellan's ships to complete the circuit of the globe and prove the round world hypothesis.

Truth and understanding the true nature of Reality

Ostensibly, this is what we all seek. Yet nothing is so elusive. From the truth equations above, we see that lies and fallacies are presented as truth, but the only means we have available to us to discover the deep structure truth are the scientific method of hypothesis testing and exploration of the unconscious. Science reigns supreme in western culture for exploration of truth external to ourselves, with the exploration of the internal truth of the unconscious mind confined to the

pseudo-science of psychology. Other cultures have traditions of meditation or spiritual experience to explore the truths of the human experience.

When we are young we are told many stories: myth, fiction, fantasy, and fallacies. The process of maturation is the discovery of those truths which give our individual lives meaning.

S= True

----- = Truth

D= True

The use and meaning of the terms above are shown in the table below:

Surface Structure

		True	False	?
Deep	True	Truth	Myth	Unconscious/Unknown
Structure	False	Fallacy/Lie	Fantasy	Does not, is not, matter
	?	Hypothesis	Null Hypothesis	Mystery

Cleansing the Doors of Perception

*"If the doors of perception were cleansed
everything would appear to man as it really
is, infinite."*

- William Blake

Perceiving the infinite involves a fundamental change in thinking. Instead of constantly seeking to stuff experience into boxes of categories, it is a process of perceiving without evaluating.

In-finite simply means "not finite". Many people think of infinity only in the sense of infinitely large. But, it simply means that things are not as bounded and separate from each other as we tend to believe. The continuum of life shades smoothly through thousands of variations on a theme, yet each one unique. The behaviors of human beings, and in fact all things, do the same. There are great and huge patterns of life and natural forces that manifest themselves despite any human attempts to change that. In terms of our actions, these literally are like the ripples from a stone dropped in a still lake: they just keep spreading out forever.

Opening one's mind to perceiving the larger patterns beyond the moment to moment perception involves both ignoring irrelevant detail and watching the results or effects of the forces in motion. The unbroken chain of cause and effect, karma, is that each moment leads directly to the next. Thus can one lean on the direction of the future by making consistent moment to moment decisions.

IS SOCIETY SANE?

Is Society Sane

This may seem like an odd question, because for most people "society" has become the *standard* for sanity. Few step back to observe events and apply a standard to individual actions which is not based on statistical reasoning about what is "normal," i.e. the statistical norm which simply means most common. It is easy enough to see when an individual violates one of these norms and a severe enough violation will be labeled "insanity." But that same level of deviation when practiced by enough people becomes the norm, and those who refuse to be drawn into it now wear the label of "insane."

As a philosopher and theologian, I stand clearly on the side of humanism. Society evolved to serve the needs of its individual human members, not the other way around. Obviously there must be limitations on individual actions, but these limitations cannot be based on the needs of society itself over all of its members, else society ceases to serve the needs of living things and becomes a cancer which consumes life in order to survive. And, like any cancer, when the human host is sufficiently consumed it dies, and the cancer dies with it.

The concept of Society in and of itself is a thing of null value. It is neither good nor bad, it simply is. Virtually all mammals are social to some extent. It is a survival mechanism. A group is many times more powerful than any individual member. Individuals who have little to no chance of surviving alone are able to survive in a group which serves the dual purpose of protection from danger and cooperation in the acquisition of food. However membership in the group is no guarantee of survival. Implicit in the structure is the principle that the survival of the group is far more important than the survival of any individual within it. Losing one member of the group may be unfortunate or sad, but that individual will be replaced and more with the next fertility

cycle of the remaining group members. Lose the whole group and the species takes one step closer to extinction.

The value of a society therefore lies in whether and how it enhances the survival potential of its members and the species as a whole. A society which does not enhance survival potential is simply useless and will eventually disappear. A society which cannot adapt to changing environmental and social conditions will also eventually die off. The destruction of the society of Native Americans by the Europeans with their superior technology is an excellent example. Today, 100 years after the fact, we can apply all sorts of value laden reasoning to the fact that it happened, but none of it changes the fact that it did happen. Native American society was completely destroyed and the remaining members of the group that it served largely remain outside the society which replaced it.

Perhaps, if Native Americans had understood the true nature of the society which the fair-skinned, fair-haired, fair-eyed invaders belonged to, they would have responded differently before it was too late: before their society and the vast majority of its members were destroyed. But they were just as hampered by their own ego-centrism and ethno-centrism, the basis of nationalism, patriotism, racism, sexism, and all other -isms, as any people. They knew that such concepts as being able to "own" pieces of the Earth were insane and, within their world, following them would mean certain death. Perhaps they just expected the Europeans to die from their insanity, which they would have had it not been for their superior technology.

Today we are faced with a similar challenge. Indo-European "society" is one of the ruling powers of the entire world. Aboriginal cultures, which we so arrogantly term "savage" or "backward," have essentially disappeared. Today we are told that it is not enough to survive, that we also must "succeed" and that if we do not survive in our lunge to succeed, well then's the breaks. In so-called "primitive" cultures one was considered "successful" by largely avoiding serious injury or illness with the associated early death, wasn't too hungry most of the time, and was able to raise one's children to the age and instruct them in the groups values so they could be a contributing member of the group including contributing children to help the group survive. By those standards very few people are "successful" today.

By today's standards of success, the most "successful" are also the most likely to experience early death from self-inflicted stress and lifestyle-related diseases. The most "successful" people are also the ones who practice the greatest excesses. Millionaire corporate raiders become so "successful" by stealing the money of thousands of hard-working people whose productive output disappears in a puff of smoke when the junk-bond market collapses. The more "success" that people seem to have, the less happy they seem, and the less they seem to be interested in the survival of the human race, or even members of their own smaller social group.

The values and practices of contemporary society indeed seem to have reversed direction and are no longer pro-survival. In an individual, self-destructive behavior is clearly seen as insane. But by sheer weight of numbers, that statistical norm, the sanity of society's full speed plunge toward self-destruction is not questioned.

I believe that the time has come to question, and question, and question again the sanity of society's dictates.

Most everyone knows the story of "The Emperor's New Clothes". For those of you who may not, or who have forgotten, here's the 5:00 news version:

Two con men blow into town. They have heard of the Emperor's famous vanity (insecurity) and decide to capitalize on it. They convince him that they are the finest tailors in the entire world and that they can weave clothes so fine that fools cannot see them. The emperor, being at the top of the social status hierarchy is the most controlled by it, for everything about his existence at the top depends on it. He certainly wants the status symbol of such fine clothes; because he already has every other status symbol available and the insubstantial nature of such high status requires that it be continually reinforced by the acquisition of symbols which prove that status to others.

The 2 con-men set to work on empty looms, counting on the emperor's insecurity and unwillingness to be thought a fool ("what will people think/say?") to prevent him from admitting that he might be a fool and questioning that the looms are empty. Everyone else is equally taken in. Normal human insecurity, fear, uncertainty, and doubt, make

everyone believe that they are the only ones who does not see them. They are the only fools. Thus they all become fools by pretending to see something which does not exist.

The ostentation and lording of one's own status over others which is part of the status seeking, leads the emperor to declare a public holiday to have a parade so he can show off his new finery to the public and once again prove how much more status he has than they. In the middle of the parade a young boy, still too honest to be taken in by the social pressure to conform, actually speaks what is on everyone's mind: "But he has no clothes on." Freed from their own need to lie by a single voicing of the truth, everyone's eyes are opened and they see that he does indeed have no clothes on and a murmur races through the crowd: "He has no clothes on." They are no less fools, because they have been living a lie that they know to be a lie, but have lacked the courage to confront it and speak the truth.

Now, is the most frightening part of the story. As stated above, most people are familiar with the story this far, though for the most part they still remain fools because they will not speak the truth themselves. What most people do not remember, or perhaps never knew, is the last line of the story. The emperor is standing in the middle of the street, naked, and says "Yes, but the procession has started, it **MUST** continue."

One definition of insanity is continuing to do the same thing with the expectation that the results are going to be different. How many processions are going on in society led by someone with no clothes, but which must continue simply because they have been started? How many times is "society" going to seek to solve its "ills" by the same actions that created them, creating more ills to be solved tomorrow, the solutions of which must be solved the day after? Are we ever going to put forth the possibility of stopping the procession?

Society *does* have a first name. Those who know it often use the shortened form "consumer," but society's real full name is Consuming Society. In order to be part of this society, one **MUST** consume. The foundation principle on which all social structures is built, status or "pecking

order," is based in *this* social structure on one's ability to consume. Conspicuous consumption, planned obsolescence.

The underlying truth of anything can be easily seen by taking the words in their most literal meaning. The word "disposable" means "that which can be thrown away." We have disposable diapers, disposable lighters, and disposable income, i.e. income we can "throw away" because it is not required for necessities. The more income we can "throw away," the higher our status in Consuming Society.

But, not everyone lives for status. Many people have a self-concept which is not entirely based on how much they can impress people. For some, the sheer joy of being alive, the simple pleasures of productive work, feeding their appetites, and raising their children to be mature and productive adults is enough to make them happy.

Consuming Society cannot allow these people to continue like this. Unless everyone is obsessed with the acquisition of income which can be thrown away, they will not throw it into the pockets of someone else who can throw it away to someone else, and so on. Society's method to deal with these has been to redefine everything strictly in terms of what society needs and the concept of a "necessity." Thus it becomes a "necessity" for many households to have 2 wage earners so they can afford the payments on the 2nd \$20,000 automobile which is a "necessity" for the 2nd wage earner to get to work to earn the wages to pay for the automobile. Of course it is not just the automobile, but the entire lifestyle which it represents, that is defined as a necessity.

It becomes a "necessity" to buy one's children \$100 tennis shoes so that they are not emotionally scarred for life by not "fitting in" to their social group. It becomes a "necessity" to be able to consume at whim a beverage which contains no food value except raw calories, which until recently universally also contained one or more powerfully addictive drugs and would still do so except for the fact that people are so conditioned to wanting it that they are willing to support entire new industries to create synthetic substitutes for old ingredients. Caffeine-free-diet anything costs more per gallon than gasoline yet, unlike gasoline, if it disappeared from our lives tomorrow it would have little impact and would be soon forgotten. How many billionaires have we created by becoming addicted to cocaine or caffeine cola? How many extra hours have we

had to work in our lifetime to make those extra billions of dollars to put into their pockets so *they* can consume conspicuously?

Women have come to believe that it is a "necessity" to spend hundreds of dollars a year supporting a cosmetics, health and "beauty" aids industry in order to attract men, despite the fact that no female of any other species has any trouble attracting males and that human females had no difficulty attracting human males for the 2,000,000 or so years that the human race spent evolving before prostitutes adopted the practice of wearing makeup to advertise their sexual availability. Men have become equally conditioned to believe that they must work 60+ hour weeks at high-stress jobs in order to be able to bring in the money which supports the lifestyle which includes the cosmetics which were a "necessity" to attract him in the first place, but which he hates on anyone closer than 3 feet. ...Huh?!

All this might possibly even be worth it if people were happy in the midst of all this consumption. Or, if you are one of those people who believe that humanity's lot is to suffer, if there were at least some greater good being served. But neither is true.

The first thing Consuming Society must consume is the individual. People will not buy these useless products if they realize how useless they are. So they must be made to appear useful. The easiest and most powerful way to do this is to utilize a natural tendency of humans toward insecurity. As a species, evolution wise, we are but an eye blink's elapsed time from the days when existence was not secure. Before "germs" were postulated only a little more than 100 years ago, a cut on your finger could kill you. Having a child killed a significant percentage of women. Despite the fact that much disease has been conquered and the "average" human life span has close to doubled, fear is still a natural emotion for humans. Consuming Society has co-opted it to push us via fear, uncertainty, and doubt (Advertising 101) to view fitting into Consuming Society's mold as a necessity. And, since most of the skills for surviving without "society" have been lost, it *is* a necessity for most.

Unless children are systematically indoctrinated into the values of Consuming Society, they may escape the terrible emptiness inside which drives them to consume and make billionaires with their overtime. Unless a child's natural tendency to feel alive and enjoy it is overcome, they will

not learn to look outside themselves for happiness in a bottle, or a shoe box, or a jewelry case, or in their garage. The first thing Consuming Society must do in the process of building a new little consumer is to consume everything within which would allow fulfillment without consuming. Like a work or saddle horse, the child and its spirit must be broken in order to force it to take on the harness or the saddle.

Consuming Society is relentless in its efforts to do this, because *ITS* life depends on an uninterrupted supply of new consumers. The sons of men, who worked to buy \$7 Levis and make the manufacturer of Levis rich, must now work to buy \$70 Levis for their sons and make the sons of Levi even richer. In the intervening time, however, something has changed. The \$7 Levis were an excellent value because they met a need, protection from the elements and the abrasion of physical labor, and with inflation would sell today for about 3 times as much. In fact, that's about what the current version of the old model do sell for. The \$70 Levis are not as durable, so what is it that gives them their value? The answer is status, the status of un-needed consumption. The difference in price is due to the fact that "fools" cannot see their value, and thus will not pay it.

Sadly it is now the children who are the most taken in and consider such things important. Having thoroughly stripped them of any sense of their own intrinsic worth and substituted a sense of values based on what is outside them; they are prepared for their role of producing, consuming, consumed consumers long before they are able to produce, so the parents must produce for all of them. And the parents, stripped of their own sense of worth by their parents, organized religion, and advertising, get their worth by feeding the consumptive needs of the children. Every aspect of humanity, from the desire to get along with and be liked by others of your kind, to the natural drive of parents to provide and care for their children, has been co-opted to fuel Consumer Society.

Western industrial society's reign as the emperor is drawing to a close. Others in the world are tired of seeing us live like kings while they starve because we are buying their crops for less than it cost our farmers to produce the same crop and they are using the money to buy caffeine-cola. Unfortunately, they are no wiser than we, because their solution is to grab and demand a larger share of the pie for themselves instead of asking themselves how much they really want pie and

whether it makes them happy. They are using the same methods that western culture has used. They are raping and destroying the earth to plunder it for its resources.

The earth is so vast, and the numbers of humans so small with the percentage who consumed so excessively even smaller, that, until recently, there were more resources than humans could consume. That is no longer true.

Consuming Society now is the emperor of the world. We want our MTV. We build our lives on the fictions that there is such a thing as an economy and that it can be based on agriculture, or industry, or service and it makes no difference. The procession has started, and it is continuing. One day our children will face the bitter truth that they cannot eat or breathe either industry or service. And they will justifiably hate us.

An acre of rainforest which may have taken millions of years to create can be burned and bulldozed down in a few days. When the nutrition in the soil which took those millions of years to accumulate, and which was being constantly recycled by a diversity of life unknown anywhere else on earth, is harvested off and sent somewhere else to feed a people who base their own economy on service in return for the money to buy caffeine cola and XYZ "Air-Somethings," the soil is depleted in 2 or 3 years and another acre must be destroyed to take its place. One day there will be no more acres. One day our children or grandchildren will be working all those overtime hours to buy oxygen, and those who cannot afford it will die the most horrible death imaginable.

Are you willing to stop the procession for their sake?

The Destruction of little girls' sexuality

In her book, "Warrior Marks," Alice Walker explores the practice common throughout much of Africa, the Middle-East, and some of Asia, of chopping off the genitals of little girls. This is collectively known as "FGM" or "Female Genital Mutilation." Practices range from cutting off the tip of the clitoris to complete removal of the clitoris and inner labia and scraping the flesh off of the outer labia to create an open wound. In this extreme procedure, termed "Pharonic," the sides of the wound are bound together and a small stick inserted to leave an opening to pass urine and menstrual blood once the remains of the outer labia have healed together with scar tissue.

Much confusion about this procedure is generated by the fact that it is often referred to as "female circumcision" which leads people to regard it as similar to male circumcision. After centuries of this ignorant and brutal practice, it is not difficult to understand how entire peoples could lose any knowledge of what an adult woman's intact genitals look like.

Before inhabitants of so-called "civilized" western culture indulge themselves in too much smug self-congratulation, they need to ponder whether in fact western culture does not do much the same thing in a hidden, covert, and dishonest fashion. These so-called "civilized" western mothers hide their intent to destroy their daughters sexuality by leaving their genitals attached (in most cases) but by severing the mental and emotional connection which the little girls have to them. I call this westernized version of FGM by the term "Female Genital Mind fuck."

I know a man who has been married over 25 years and has never once SEEN his wife's genitals, nor even seen her naked. She dresses and undresses in the closet. They do have 3 children, but so do the women whose genitals have been chopped off have children. The parts of female anatomy which are functional for reproduction are fortunately beyond the reach of the circumciser's knife, and somewhat beyond the reach of the knife of fear and shame which western women use to detach their daughters from their own genitals rather than detaching the genitals from the girl.

This is how one 19 y/o woman described the experience in a correspondence with me:

"My mother told me that most men were after one thing...and she just look down between my legs (which didn't seem very interesting to me...I was probably 10).

"I read Songs of Solomon where he talks about how splendid he saw the woman's body, and how incredible he viewed sex.

"I never told you about my grandmother. The word Sex is spoken as a nod of the head. She wouldn't have a clue what "going down" or "giving head" implies and she dang sure wouldn't let you talk about sex. She probably would have gotten on to me for reading the Songs of Solomon had she ever caught me and gave me some big lecture about that.

"Talk about mixed messages! How do you know to believe! So you know what I did?? I sheltered myself. I stayed away from those stupid Seventeen magazines and I never joined "girl talks."

"I saw older men out there who weren't looking for a cheap thrill, and wanted more than that "weird" thing between my legs."

This young woman was so dissociated from her own sexuality that she referred to her genitals as "that 'weird' thing between my legs." I wonder if it is possible to grasp the enormity of that level of dissociation by using an analogy of her referring to her eyes as "those 'weird' things below my eyebrows" or to her ears as "those 'weird' things hanging on the side of my head."

Another woman I know, one who was doing her level best to harass me into a "romantic" relationship in which I had no interest whatsoever, responded to my challenge of her assertion that she was a "sensuous woman" by actually looking at her own genitals FOR THE FIRST TIME AT AGE 42. This woman had deep and serious disturbances when it came to her notions of relationships, and particularly of her own sexuality. I saw her once get so egged on by some "you go, girl" types that she made an absolutely obnoxious fool out of herself by commenting that any object that was longer than it was wide could be inserted into herself. Since this happened to be a May Day celebration, at one point she suggested mounting the 16 ft long X 6

inch around Maypole. In a very misguided attempt to let her "sexual nature" out, several times she stood up and proclaimed to the crowd "Big ones, line up. Little ones, bunch up."

One might be tempted to leap to all kinds of conclusions from "See what happens when female sexuality is unrestrained by social convention" to the "See, men really dislike and are threatened by a woman freely expressing her sexuality" of the "you go, girl" grrls. However, what this woman was expressing was most decidedly NOT any form of intact healthy female sexuality, but rather a twisted and perverse caricature of the sexuality that SHE THOUGHT OTHERS WANTED HER TO EXPRESS. And herein lays the key: by first depriving a young female of access to her sexuality, then by destroying it in many cases, there is a void left into which ridiculous notions of "romantic love" or any other socially constructed fictions can be placed.

As the target of all this contrived display, I was disgusted both by her performance and by her stupidity, as were two of her friends who happened to be in attendance. They kept asking themselves "Why doesn't HE get her out of there? Can't he see what those people are doing to her by egging her on?" (Why doesn't he RESCUE her?)

There are a whole lot of answers to this question; I'll try to be brief. First, I long ago stopped rescuing women from the consequences of their own stupidity. Rescuing is the primary means whereby this culture destroys little girls' competence. In this woman's particular case, she had been so belligerent, obnoxious, and aggressive in her attempts to bulldoze her way into my life and dictate to me the script of a ridiculous romantic fantasy which she wanted me to fulfill for her, that I really didn't care what happened to her. In my opinion, the more painful the consequences the better because this woman had been stubbornly refusing to take any responsibility whatsoever for her own actions for more than two years at this point. I wanted it to be as painful as possible for her so that the pain would penetrate the wall of denial which so far had been impenetrable. In addition, there were more than a dozen WOMEN around her who were allowing this to continue or actively participating in egging this woman on. It is fascinating that they were either sitting on their passive asses watching this woman completely humiliate herself, or actively participating in encouraging her to do so. But I, as a MAN, got assigned the "responsibility" of rescuing her amidst a bunch of women who took no responsibility themselves. I don't think so.

However, I was not completely without compassion since I knew about the way this woman had been raised and the fact that her mother had seen to it that she had been dissociated from her sexuality at a very young age. This plus the persistence of the practice of male circumcision, shows that Genital Mutilation is alive and well in the United States, it is this more subtle form of destruction of a young female's sexuality that haunts these women as well as the men who try to love them and connect with them sexually, their marriages, and their relationships with their own children and the culture as a whole.

Over the years, I have repeatedly tried to sew those severed connections back together, only to encounter time and again the same type of resistance to my efforts that the man mentioned above, whose wife undresses in the closet, experienced. The cruel paradox is that, with the advent of the mythological "sexual freedom for women," there are a lot of women who have been giving out the message that they would LIKE TO BE reconnected with those feelings. However, any man who is foolish enough to take them at their word will get slammed for it.

Women still retreat and hide behind the fictions of "true love" as a means of deceiving both themselves and men about the true nature of their wants and needs. Despite the economic gains of women over the past 3 decades and, contrary to all the bullshit about women only making 75 cents per dollar a man makes, achieving essential wage parity when factors of experience and time in the work force are compared; women still expect to be "pampered" and showered with affection and tokens of male devotion. They still want and expect to get their sexual needs met, but they refuse to take responsibility for their own sexual needs and usually manage to make the man responsible for them at the same time they hold the man in contempt for having his own needs.

I am constantly astonished at the attitude of women who are supposedly "seeking relationships" with a man. I make something of a hobby of reading personals ads and surfing "romance" web sites just to keep my blood pressure up and remind myself why I never have married and never intend to. No wonder women get their condescending view of men confirmed if they only meet the type of men who will tolerate the following kind of arrogant condescension.

"Okay, so I went to the "tips on writing ads". That helped!

"I am seeking to find someone out there who is honest to a fault, not too hard to look at, rather tall, great personality, loves to pamper women, opps, erase that, I meant, loves to pamper a woman, knows how to give and take, will understand that most women will, one way or the other, get in that last word, understands that sex is not everything (I realize that will exclude 90% of you guys), understands that sex is an important part of things, (what can I say, I'm a woman, you're not suppose to understand what that meant).

"I know, I sound like an awful person, but I'm really not."

I would say that this woman needs to retake her "tips on writing ads" course. If it had not been one of those "pay for your grins" sites, I would have sent back the following response:

"Yup, sure enough, I'm one of that 90% of guys you wanted to 'weed out.' I would suggest that you re-take your 'tips on writing ads' course. Surely they didn't suggest that slamming 90% of all men were a sure-fire tactic for catching the attention of that small fraction of the remaining 10% who can meet all your other criteria. Now, let's see what you have demanded so far: 1) honesty, nothing wrong with that; 2) attractive, tall, and great personality, you and every other woman in this country. Since you've already ruled out 90% of all men, and the men who have such a killer combination of desirable attributes as you require will likely have their pick of women, you are fishing in a pool which is small indeed. 3) "Loves" to pamper women, no make that "A" woman, obviously you. Since men in the age range you are prospecting often have kids, ex-wives, and often colleges to support, the ones with enough money left over to "pamper" you are becoming small indeed. Now, lessee, 10% of 10% of 10% works out to 1/10th of 1%. Now, let's look at what you are offering such a rare man. ...Passionate sex? Nope, you've already made it quite clear that YOUR assessment of the significance of that activity is going to be the prevailing standard of the day. ...Understanding and emotional support? Nope, again. You are going to demand the "last word" in ANY argument, and you're gonna retreat behind the old feminine mystique and just say I'm not supposed to understand what you mean. Well, I gotta tell you that even if I were such a man as fit all your demands; this is sizing up to be a pretty bad bargain. You yourself even admit as much when you end your ad with 'I know, I sound like an awful person, but I'm really not.' Whether you are or not doesn't matter. Your ad makes you sound like

someone who will do until the real thing comes along. Maybe you should think about retaking the 'tips on writing ads' course and re-writing your ad?"

Obviously, this woman's mother told her that "men are only interested in one thing" and she has held onto this notion until her late 40s. And just as obviously, she is only interested in men as crippled in their self-esteem as she is so they will tolerate her smug arrogance and absurd demands while practically spelling out the fact that she has no intention of giving the man anything he might want in return.

A few years ago, I would have felt sorry for this woman. Now, all I can manage to do is to feel sorry for the poor bastard that she gets her hooks into.

The Nightmare of Feminism

In the mid-1960s a political movement surged in the United States amidst widespread conditions of political unrest and disillusionment with society as it was. This movement was called Feminism. While it purported to seek equality for yet one more underclass in the same manner that the Civil Rights movement of Martin Luther King, Jr. sought equal rights for African Americans and the American Indian Movement, led by Leonard Peltier, Dennis Banks, Russell Means and others, sought to restore the lost rights and property of Native Americans, this new alleged underclass was purported to cut across all social and economic strata.

At first it was difficult to take seriously these graduates of Ivy League schools who compared their suffering the boredom of housework with the Cherokee Nation's trail of tears and the reign of terror which the KKK successfully waged against black Americans in the south. Yet there did seem to be validity some of the points they made. Media portrayals of women seldom showed them as anything but weak, dependent, and not-too-smart. Real barriers to women seeking careers and inequality certainly existed throughout society, so some of us listened as they made their case.

Their case, however, was not a compelling one. Much was made of the historical "oppression" of women in an attempt to apply the same constructivist, guilt by birth, principle that the more extreme black power advocates had sought to use to make people living today guilty of acts committed years before they were born. It didn't work. Most people with an IQ high enough to keep them out of an institution know that you cannot change history and that you must focus on the present in order to be able to change the future.

What really sunk their arguments, though, was that what they categorized as oppression appeared from the outside as privilege. The social contract implicit in marriage and the gender roles of the male as protector/provider and the female as nurturer/caretaker already seemed a bit biased toward women in the minds of many men and particularly in the minds of women who were mated to financially successful men. These women were actually more resistant to the movement

than most men, fully realizing the privileged nature of their own positions and that increased competition for the jobs their husbands held would be to their own distinct disadvantage.

However, liberalism, a deep dissatisfaction with society, and a widespread "we can change the world" "we can make it better" mentality among the baby boomers led to the belief that whatever valid points the feminists did make needed to be addressed. College age men particularly were not fond of a system that was sending thousands of them to Vietnam to become murderers or to be murdered in a war no one could explain or justify except to throw up the bogeyman of "Communism." "Don't trust anyone over 30" became the 11th commandment to the boomers and it was not difficult to convince them that the entire system created by their parents' generation was corrupt and needed to be replaced.

The materialistic obsession of the post-war era created an emotional scarcity which the boomers deeply resented. Having grown up with fathers who were most of the time physically absent working in some corporate job, and who were emotionally absent even when they were physically present, made many men of that era very receptive to the idea that existing gender roles were seriously screwed up and needed changing. Many were glad that women were taking the lead and looked forward to the day when all burdens and privileges were shared equally.

Many joined or enthusiastically supported the movement. Others adopted a "wait and see" attitude because there was a disturbing undercurrent to much of the rhetoric. From the beginning there was a pervasive hostility toward men and maleness, not just toward the rigid gender roles. The most vocal of the movement's leaders did not acknowledge that both genders were trapped by their socialization and that both genders had contributed to building that trap, but rather took the stance that it was something men had done *to* women. So called "consciousness raising" sessions were often nothing more than man bashing and women often came out of them broadcasting animosity toward men. One woman I knew spoke with great pride about the "very satisfying man hating sessions" that she was part of.

Men found this deeply disturbing because they didn't hate women and were bewildered by the fact that women seemed to derive such satisfaction from hating them. Men, in fact, were generally anxious to build a cooperative effort to change things, but very quickly learned that the

major change that feminism seemed out to accomplish was not a balance of power; instead seeking only to gain power for women in spheres where men were perceived to have it while maintaining an absolute grip on the power that women already had. There was a distinct tone of "I'm gonna *get* you, suckka." Needless to say, most men were not anxious to participate in their own destruction so they were very selective in the portions of the movement they supported. Anything which seemed directed into making men into the underclass that women declared themselves to be was not supported.

Viewed from a historical perspective, what seemed at the time to be simply a tremendous tactical error on the part of the early proponents turns out to be an ideological flaw that is so core to the movement that its failure was inevitable. Men were far more receptive to the idea of true equality, more freedom of choice, and freedom from rigid gender roles than most women. They were perfectly willing to partner with women in creating the new conditions which would support long-term social change. However, all the energy of the movement seemed to be in the direction of creating more restrictions and rigidity rather than less. The validity of men's voice and of men themselves was never acknowledged.

It quickly became apparent that the agenda of the movement was not to elevate women, but to tear down men. Slogans such as "A woman only has to work half as hard as a man to be twice as good" (translation: men are so stupid and incompetent that even a half-assed effort is superior to their best efforts) and "A woman without a man is like a fish without a bicycle" (translation: men are completely irrelevant to women and have no place in their world) began to appear on T-shirts, coffee mugs, posters; everywhere you looked. Men were justifiably offended by such put-downs and trivialization of the challenges they faced. It made apparent that the entire movement was based on a colossal lie. Women weren't out to be men's equals; they were already convinced they were superior. So what were they after?

The answer came in the form of the Equal Rights Amendment. On the face of it, the fact that the amendment encountered such resistance and eventually failed seems incomprehensible. Such a common-sense reiteration of the growing body of Civil Rights legislation was superfluous, but hardly an idea which one would expect to engender such opposition, particularly with the momentum of civil rights in general. No, there had to be more to it than the fact that there were

more people who didn't believe in equality than did believe in it. If this were true, the initial 1963 legislation which already banned discrimination on the basis of gender along with race, national origin, etc. would not have been passed.

What made people oppose it was the fact that it was superfluous. Since it added nothing to the legal framework, there must be more to it than met the eye. What most people saw in the efforts to get it passed was nothing but strong-arm tactics being used to shove down everyone's throats a hatred and fallacy based ideology. Thinking men and women everywhere simply looked at who was supporting it and how they were supporting it and "just said no." The movement was defeated by the very methods used to try to get it passed.

At this point in time, feminism was still completely elitist. Working class women whose hourly wage earning husbands did not bring in enough to cover the bills often worked in the same factories as their husbands. The notion that they would be "oppressed" by having a husband successful enough to make it unnecessary for them to be required to make a financial contribution to the expenses of living was laughable. Middle class women who did not attend college and were interested in being a wife and mother did not find the idea of being supported in that pursuit particularly oppressive either. Even college graduates who had grown up before the man-hating and bashing propaganda took over the public discourse found husbands who were not threatened by their desire to have a career, and the two-professional family became increasingly common from the mid-70s on.

Most women found, as one current book puts it in its title, that "Feminism is *not* the story of my life." Women in the lower socio-economic strata easily saw through the claims of oppression when they looked at the women claiming to be oppressed and compared their lives to the lives of men around them. "God willing we should be so oppressed" thought many of them. The mostly college educated, affluent, and privileged leaders of the movement did not listen to these women and align the movement with their concerns, but persisted in pursuing ideological purities which were not just irrelevant but often destructive to these women's lives.

The true agenda of the movement can be seen in a statement by one of its godmothers, Simone de Beauvoir, author of "The Second Sex," one of the bibles of the movement. Betty Friedan,

author of "The Feminine Mystique," which is generally credited with having launched this so-called "second wave" of feminism, said to Ms. Beauvoir that she believed that women who wanted to stay at home and raise their children should have the freedom to do that. Ms. Beauvoir replied: "No, we don't believe that any woman should have this choice. No woman should be authorized to stay at home to raise her children. Society should be totally different. Women should not have that choice, precisely because if there is such a choice, too many women will make it."

No matter how many times I read this statement, I still find it chilling. Ms. Beauvoir is proceeding from the megalomaniacal certainty that she, along with some undefined "we," know exactly how society "should" be, and that vision includes depriving women of freedom of choice. Thus does this so-called "woman's advocate" reveal a greater contempt for women than I have ever seen in any man. She stands ready to shove her vision of the "perfect world," based on nothing more than her own subjective feelings, down the throat of every woman in the world; using the power and authority of totalitarian government if necessary to enforce it.

Anyone who has read George Orwell's profoundly disturbing novel "1984" will remember the concept of double-think, which allows people to completely delude themselves about the nature of reality and which makes it possible to represent something exactly the opposite of its true nature. In 1984, seen from 1948, the Ministry of Truth deals with lies, the Ministry of Peace deals with war, and the Ministry of Plenty deals with creating artificial conditions of scarcity. Now we have a movement called "Feminism" which supposedly stands for more freedom of choice for women, which actually seeks to take away their choices and force them into a far stricter role definition that the system it seeks to destroy.

Thankfully, most women didn't fall for it.

The defeat of the ERA was devastating to the movement. It had been the Holy Grail and rallying point. Without a point of focus, the movement fragmented. Many women became disillusioned and dropped out. Many women who had been inspired to choose career over family had found that it wasn't as easy as they had thought to grab that magic ring of financial success and that the "man's world" of work did not have grass nearly as green as it had looked from the other side of

the fence. The work was harder, the hours longer, the rewards more difficult to achieve than it had appeared when they read that a woman only has to work half as hard as a man to be twice as good. They found that the 60-70 hour weeks required to "fast-track" up the ladder left little time or energy for grand social causes.

Some were mature enough and had enough integrity to say "Hmm, maybe we were a bit hasty in our judgments." Many realized that there had been more at work to motivate women to have children than the mythical "patriarchy" forcing women into the role of baby factory. We began to hear the term "biological clock" and saw women who just a few years previously had spat upon the idea of motherhood suddenly embrace it with the same fervor that they had previously dismissed it.

They turned to men and said "ok, guys we're ready now. Do your sperm donor and protector/provider duty."

Oops! Contrary to all the rhetoric about men, they really had been listening to what women had been saying and were seriously re-examining their own roles. Many were perfectly willing to jettison the old confining male stereotypes and become house husbands, despite the still highly negative social stigma attached to it. Many were also smarting from the years of man-bashing and took the stance "you made your own bed now lie in it."

Social conditions had changed radically as well. After years of steady growth, the economy was forced to absorb an unprecedented number of new workers. In a ten year span of time the size of the US work force almost doubled. At the same time US industry was suddenly facing foreign competition and other pressures that it had never had to before. There were simply not enough jobs to go around, and particularly jobs at the high end of the socioeconomic spectrum. Where before a college degree had almost guaranteed a high level of income, it quickly became the equivalent of a high school diploma only 10 years earlier, barely the minimum entrance requirement.

(An interesting side note here. Most studies of the relationship between education and income made the mistake of confusing correlation with causality. Because there was a very strong trend for income to increase as education increased, the conclusion was drawn that education caused

income. Better designed and conducted studies found that there was a factor that had an even higher correlation with both income and education that they had with each other: family income and socioeconomic status. Duh! More rich people's kids went to college than poor people's. And, duh, more rich people's kids became affluent themselves than poor people's. How surprising.)

Not only were recent male graduates competing with larger numbers of other men than ever before for fewer jobs than ever before, they were also competing with a significant number of women. In the 60s there had been an average of one promotion available for every 10 workers. By the 80's, when the biological clocks of boomer women were beginning to go off loudly, that ratio had increased to 1/30. By the end of the century it will likely be close to 1/50. The opportunities for men to generate income sufficient to be sole support of a family were going away.

Particularly since the expectations of material goods had risen significantly in that time. During the post-war period when most boomers were born the average new house cost about \$15,000 and had a one car-garage. Cars themselves cost from \$1500 to \$3000, except for "luxury" cars which cost as much as \$5,000 - \$6,000. By the time they were starting families; the average new house cost \$110,000 and had a 2-car garage. Each of the two cars to fill it cost \$12,000 - \$25,000, except for the "luxury" cars which cost \$50,000 - \$300,000. The price of entry to the "middle class" had increased 10 fold, while income levels had actually dropped in the previous 20 years.

"Not a problem" thought us silly boomer males, "women wanted to share equally in the earning of income, now is the time." Only everyone was in for a *VERY* rude awakening.

Men found out that women, despite all the screeching about how much they had changed, had actually changed not at all in any respect related to mating and dating. Despite the fact that women's real wages had increased significantly during a period when men's had actually declined, the majority of women still expected to marry a man both older and more successful than they were. The simple numbers of the boom made this impossible for women at the top of the income ladder; because there were simply a lot more of them than there were men a few years older. In addition, these affluent women were now occupying many of the upper income positions that males had previously held, so not only were they not available to men, depriving

men of the means to make that level of income, but the demand for even greater affluence than the woman herself had achieved meant that the man had to be *exceptionally* successful in order to qualify. Needless to say, not many did.

Most men expected women to wake up to the unreality of their expectations and realize that they could not "have it all," that their ideological gurus had sold them a bill of goods, that Ms. de Beauvoir's vision of society had indeed come to pass, and that they no longer had the choice to stay at home and raise their children, particularly if they did not scale back their expectations of income and material wealth. This certainly proves what women have been saying about men all along: men don't understand women very well.

Rather than face up to cold harsh reality, something they had never had to do when their male mates had been willing to shoulder that part of the responsibility of maintaining a household, they changed their anthem from "I am woman hear me roar" to "I am victim, hear me whine."

The cancerous ideology called feminism had not died out after the ERA failed; it had grown into academia and government. While men had been busy killing themselves (literally) trying to keep up their end of the protect/provide bargain, the centers of higher learning had been churning out millions of young women brainwashed into thinking that they were oppressed and with their rage pumped up to a fever pitch. They had also turned out a nearly equal number of young men so beat down by the blame they had lived with for years that they themselves accepted it as truth.

Enter feminism "page 2" as Paul Harvey would say. In the 80s, man-bashing erupted like a volcano. Women's frustrations of "having it all" without working for it boiled over in rabid fashion. Every problem facing women had a simple solution: blame men. If women weren't able to get the majority of the few promotions available and reach the executive levels in 5-7 years that it took men 10 - 15 years to reach, all the while working half as hard as those men, it couldn't possibly have anything to do with the fact that their expectations had been unrealistic; it was because men were "BACKLASHING" and building "GLASS CEILINGS".

If men were more realistic in their assessment of their own earning potential and understood the costs of maintaining the lifestyle to which women had or wanted to become accustomed and realized that they simply couldn't do it and as a result refused to make promises that they knew

they couldn't deliver on, it was due to the fact that they were "Peter Pans" or "commitment phobic" or a man that a woman "loves too much." Of course it couldn't *possibly* have anything to do with the women themselves because everyone knows that women are powerless. The more power they had, and the more that men tried to give them, the louder they screeched that they had none at all.

By this time men were thoroughly fed up and were beginning to backlash in reality. Tired of adopting self-obsessed children who demanded the right to be not only equal mates partners in all decisions, but to dictate how the man should act, think, and feel, and lay immediate claim to half of whatever assets the man had managed to accumulate before she came on the scene, men began to require pre-nuptial agreements. Male rage began to boil out in the form of female bashing comics: both the stupid like Andrew Dice Clay, and the intelligent and literate like Sam Kinnison. Men lost one of their greatest spokesmen in his untimely death. Women were beginning to step back and take a realistic look at their expectations. Feminism was stalling again.

Clearly a bigger hammer was needed, and feminists already had one that they had been honing for years. The time had come to strike men in the area of their greatest vulnerability: their sexuality. Mainstream feminism had long before given up any pretense of being about equality. Fairness and even intelligence had been completely dismissed in favor of the subjectivity of how women "felt." Virtually all the true inequities which had existed when the movement began had been addressed, remedied, and then some. Women had almost endless choices, men had almost none. The lies could be refuted by facts that most men and some women, those who had not repudiated intelligence for "feelings," could recognize.

It was time to bring out the emotional H-bomb.

The one prerogative on which women had absolutely refused to budge was the right to be compensated for access to their sexuality. Men who did not initiate aggressively remained alone. The more men listened to what women wanted and tried to remodel themselves into the desired ideal, the less women wanted them. Time magazine announced that the sexual revolution was over. All decent men who were not willing to pursue and lie to women in order to get them into

bed, or did not make enough more than the woman to be considered a viable candidate as a mate, became invisible to women.

The bomb had been built in the early 70s by such female theoreticians as Susan Brownmiller and Robin Morgan and was called rape. Always a sticky issue, rape became so broadened by the work of these two women, and others, that all men were judged equally guilty of any rape because by definition only men could commit it. Brownmiller went so far as to suggest that all men were in willing collusion with all rapists, and Morgan put forth the preposterous notion that unless the woman initiated the sex it was rape. It was only a short step for the more extreme man-haters to classify all sex between men and women, regardless of who initiated it, as rape. The bomb was complete.

Having successfully severed the need for any kind of reality base by insisting that how the woman "felt" was how it was; any act of sex could be considered a rape if at any time in the future the woman had second thoughts. What's more, the severance from reality became so complete that, not only did it become unnecessary for sex to occur to be considered rape; it even became unnecessary for the woman to believe that she had been raped in order to pronounce that she had been. The rape zealots have redefined rape in such a way that in 3/4 of the cases where they claim women have been raped, the women themselves deny it. It is a weird echo of Ms. de Beauvoir's statement that these rape zealots know how sex "should" occur and that women should not be given to the choice to engage in sex if they want to because too many would exercise that option.

Now the trap was complete. If a man did not initiate sex, he might as well enter a monastery. If he did, he was guilty of rape. If he simply gave up and masturbated to a girlie mag, he was STILL guilty of rape, due the anti-pornography efforts of an unholy alliance between the male-and-sex-hating fanatics and the religious right which had always been out to contain and destroy female sexuality.

Women did not respond any more sensibly to this new deprivation of their rights than they did to losing the right to be supported at home as a wife and mother. They responded in exactly the same way, they blamed men. If a man did not trust a woman enough to risk his career,

reputation, and future on one night of sex with her, then he "feared aggressive women." If a woman's approach was so offensive and obnoxious that only the sociopaths that women seem to prefer over decent men would respond, then he was "impotent with latent homosexual tendencies." Male sexuality is on the verge of being criminalized and mind-fucked out of existence.

The final front of the battle to drive men and women entirely away from each other, which is the true agenda of contemporary feminism, is called "Sexual Harassment." Like rape this is a true crime and violation of a woman when it exists, but the definitions of it have been so expanded that almost any action toward a female will qualify. A six year old boy kissing a six year old girl, *at her request*, is now a criminal act. Rather than laugh at the insanity and absurdity of it, we should all be having nightmares about it.

Where does all this leave women? ...Alone mostly, finding it just about as hard to get laid as men have for ages. They are put in a position where, when they do decide to initiate sexual overtures that they are more likely to have to resort to coercion than men to bring it about. Further more men are getting better about refusing all the time because feminism has so criminalized their sexuality and manipulated the definitions of rape and harassment that they will always be the one prosecuted even if it is the woman who is the aggressor.

When will women ever wake up to the fact that their beloved feminism is out to destroy everything they want, need, and love, and abandon the eternal victim role for true equality?

PART TWO

TAKING THE RED PILL

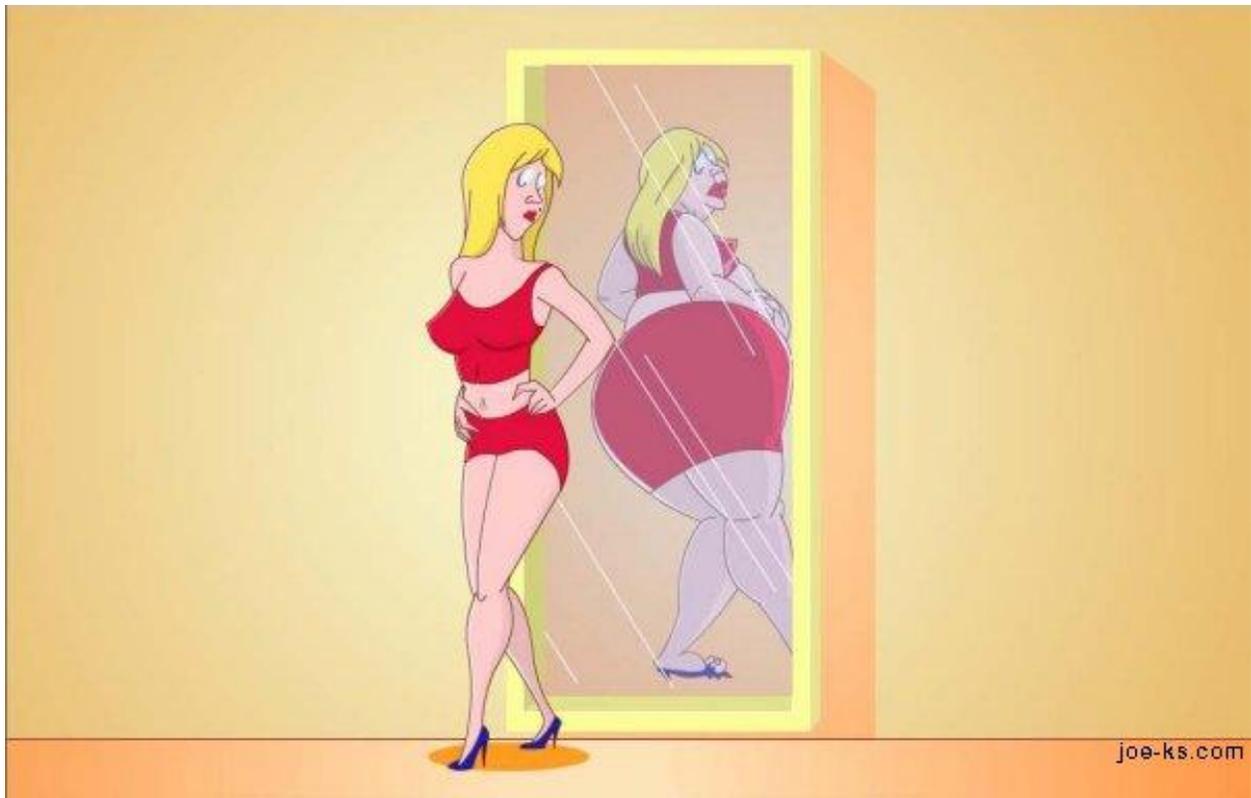


We live under many illusions about the nature of the world and relationships. There are a great many "shoulds" that many feel compelled to live up to. There is much made of the NEED for dishonesty and lies. All this is sadly untrue.

There are very few forums for a sane and healthy approach to sexuality. The internet is filled with the commercial exploitation of unfilled sexual need. Anyone who stood back, without value judgments, and looked at the sheer volume of activity and \$\$\$ spent would see the vast volume of it. Yet all that is "sold" here is the objectification of human beings. It is this objectification which is the disease of the industrial consuming society.

Everything works best when everyone is an identical producing consuming consumed unit. Yet without individuality there is no passion.

FEMALE SEXUALITY



Female Sexuality

Amidst the constant bashing of men with accusations of sexual harassment and all types of "rape"- marital-rape, date-rape, even "mind-rape" and "symbolic rapes" - there has been a subtle and complete disconnect between male and female sexuality. As a male, I simply cannot understand why women in general allow the sex-haters to speak for them. Unless the reason is that women generally do hate sex and their own sexuality.

The brutal suppression of female sexuality by other women is generally very subtle and covert in western cultures. Throughout Africa and the Middle-East, however, the female hatred of female sexuality is proven to millions of girls each year when trusted older women take them away, often without telling them what is about to happen to them, and chop off these little girls' genitals in the most brutal and callous manner possible. When women from these cultures immigrate to others where these assaults on little girls, collectively referred to as FGM or "Female Genital Mutilation," are not generally practiced, they still carry the grisly tradition with them. Somewhere on the web, (I lost the link when my bookmarks file became corrupt) there is a story of 3 women who could not bear to perform this horrible act on their own daughters, so they did it to each other's daughters while the mother went outside so she could not hear the little girls' screams.

I cannot adequately describe the rage I feel when such practices are blamed on the desires and preferences of "MEN" in general.

Status and Ranking

This one point is probably the sorest spot in the whole battle of the sexes right now, and one of the most poisonous parts of the legacy of feminism and consumer culture. The age differences here create a staggering difference in experience. When I was a teenager, we had not yet been bombarded with quite so many media images intended to brainwash us into what was "beautiful" and what was "average."

The mating instinct is so powerful that at a distance of 10 feet or less, a woman at her peak of reproductive ripeness - from about age 14-15 to about age 25-26 - has to work really hard to not be "attractive" in the sense of pure animal magnetism. Sex is about reproduction and a woman who is reproductively ripe is sexually attractive at the purely instinctual level.

However, the multiple layers of social bullshit which have been laid down in the past few decades have attempted to completely deny that we are biological beings and force the entire mating game into a purely mental structure. At that point it ceases to be anything about real animal attraction and becomes entirely a contest for status.

You would be absolutely astonished at how easy it used to be for men and women to meet and get to know each other in contexts other than the pressure cooker called "**a DATE.**" There were all kinds of social mechanisms, many of the quite simply and accurately called "mixers," where men and women could interact and get through all the first levels of getting acquainted without the sense of it being judged like an Olympic performance.

Today, the entire process is so obnoxious and demeaning - because when a guy works up the intestinal fortitude to give it a go, he figures he might as well "go for the gold" - i.e. the most socially desirable woman in his field of vision.

The "designated initiator" job sucks, and men who are non-players generally hate the shit work of having to be the ones to make the first obvious move and take all the rejection that is required

to move a relationship to intimacy. Studies have shown that a man must overcome 150 rejections on the average between first contact and intimacy.

So, knowing in advance that he is going to have to endure that kind of gauntlet, one of two conditions are necessary to motivate him to take his beating - either extreme loneliness and horniness, or the woman is so staggeringly beautiful that he goes after her as a trophy.

As long as women absolutely refuse to give up their power position of the passive role of making men do the asking, 10s are going to get asked out more often than 5s or 6s.

And, the strangest paradox of all, I have found that the 5s or 6s are the ones with the most need to feed their egos by some really cruel forms of rejection. The 10s know they are good looking. The 5s & 6s get to pretend they are 10s by turning guys down.

People used to understand that flirting was a dance that involved 2 people. The recent notion that a woman is totally passive in the face of a ravening male beast has only really taken over since the mid 1970s. Granted, women were often subtle about the ways they attracted men's attention - dropping a handkerchief was the quaint old classic - but everyone in the damned world knew what mini-skirts were for. This recent insanity of "we should be able to wear anything we want and you shouldn't notice unless we want you to notice" could only happen in a world ruled by feminidiocy.

The most beautiful women are not the cruelest ones. They get enough attention that they have learned a certain grace about receiving it. It is the butt-ugly ones who are mad as hell at the beautiful girls for all the sexual power they have, and mad as hell at men because they won't give her the same kind of power over them, that are really sub-human.

It is more a case of not wanting to have to compete with all the other jackals circling - some of whom are majorly aggressive.

Actually, the cruelest women I have known in my life have actually been some of the ugliest

ones as well. Ugly women envy beautiful women, and deeply hate men for being attracted to beautiful women, because they covet the same power over men that a beautiful woman has.

Exhibit A - Andrea Dworkin.

Zed, I don't follow. Since when did the supermodels ever act relatively decently compared to their less physically attractive sisters? Are you telling me that I'm better off asking out the Stereotypical Babe than an okay looking woman "in my league?" I don't get it? - JadedGuy

I know it is pretty subtle, JG, but follow me here because it really does make the female enigma a bit easier to sort out. I'm talking averages and probabilities here, individual instances may have a lot of variation.

And, let's leave the category of "supermodels" out of the picture - they aren't real women, they are mutants with serious mental disorders. Look at how screwed up Michael Jackson is as a result of living his entire life from the time he was a child under the microscope. The Olson twins will never be able to live normal lives, and any poor fool who gets tied up with them probably deserves the mind-fucking he is going to get. Paris Hilton is famous, not pretty. I wouldn't fuck her with your penis.

I'm talking about your average, garden variety, babe next door.

I don't think they have high school dances any more like they did when I was a teenager, but I'm going to use a hypothetical scenario of one of them to illustrate something. The girls stood on one side of the gym waiting for guys to approach them, the guys stood on the other side screwing up the courage to make the journey across the floor and ask one of the girls to dance.

Of course, the first guys to venture out into the wilderness were the most confident most aggressive males - the football stars, etc. And, not surprisingly they headed straight for the social queen bees - the cheerleaders and gonna-be prom queens. Then, after the supermodels of both sexes paired off, the real mating dynamic kicked in. The less aggressive non-prom-kings eventually worked up their courage, and of course went for the most attractive woman left. Thus,

people were sorted into their positions on the ladder - women based on looks and men based on level of confidence and aggression.

Now, you gotta get inside the heads of the women in order to really understand how the whole process works. They were trapped in the passive role and really did have to just stand there until they attracted a man's attention enough for him to ask her out. The longer it took and the further down the female's "ladder" the male who finally did ask her was, the angrier she had gotten about the whole thing.

When Brad Pitt set out on his trek from the male side, the Roseanne Barrs wanted him every bit as much as the Jennifer Anniston's. And, when he of course gravitated toward Anniston, Roseanne began to hate them both. She still wanted Brad, but she hated him for picking Anniston over her, and she just hated Anniston for being so damn pretty and having her pick of men.

So, instead of being "grateful" or "appreciative" when a man finally does ask her out, the "average" women are more often than not seething with buried rage. And, because it is buried there will be a fake smile covering it. It will never come out clearly and honestly, but will seep out as passive/aggressive bullshit that is totally confusing to men.

Keep in mind that women keep score and hold grudges. Believe me, guys; an average woman today is going to punish you for every time a prettier girl was asked to dance 10-20 years ago.

You need to understand the scorekeeping system, and realize that men and women keep score completely differently. Most men won't even bother with anything less than about 20 points - they blow it off because it is too much trouble to keep track of. But women score every action, no matter how tiny, and calculate fractions of a point based on things most men don't notice.

Ok, so every time a Brad asks a Jenn to dance, Jenn gives men at least one and usually 2 points - one for asking her to dance (assuming she wants to) and one for raising her status based on her desirability among the other women present.

Roseanne, on the other hand, is adding up negative points for men every time. She really doesn't want to dance, so that point is irrelevant, but she really does want to be **asked**, so every time Brad asks someone else to dance, men get a -1.

So, at the end of 5 dances, Jenn is glowing, feeling great about herself and great toward men and has a mental attitude score toward men of +10.

Roseanne, on the other hand, is seething behind her fake smile, resentful as hell, and has a mental attitude score toward men of -5.

Women really can't grasp the concept of "teams" so they are constantly covertly competing with other women. In Roseanne's book, Jenn has a +5, while she herself has zero. What happens next has absolutely nothing at all to do with the male, and has everything to do with the competition between women.

Because she wants Brad so badly, while he isn't even aware that she exists, he really does have a lot of "power" where she is concerned. So, in her little pea-brain, she equates the ability to reject with having power. She decides to give women 5 points for being asked and turning the guy down. That will show those assholes for not asking her!

Ok, the 6th dance starts, and all the Brad-types are elbowing their way to the front of the line waiting to ask Jenn to dance. Whoever gets there first has a virtually 100% chance of getting yes for an answer. Why the hell not - she gets another point up on the women who aren't getting asked.

Meanwhile, Mr. Average Niceguy has finally haired up to make the trek across the gym floor. He started late, so he doesn't want to try to elbow his way to the front of the line of prom-kings, so he veers toward Rosanne. "Hey, she is a nice average girl and no one has asked her to dance yet, so she will probably appreciate being asked and say yes" - he thinks.

Men really do not understand women.

Roseanne sees this as a chance to even the score with Jenn. She will get one point for being asked, and give herself 5 points for turning the guy down. She may even give herself bonus points for being extra creative in her cruelty.

Jenn is out there dancing away on her 6th being-asked-to-dance point, and Roseanne books one point for being asked, 5 points for turning the guy down, and gives herself a bonus point for being extra creative in how cruelly she does it.

Now the score is Jenn-6, Roseanne-7 -- she has just catapulted herself into the lead by rejecting rather than accepting you! She is now "better" than Jenn because she is so "superior" now that she has had a chance to pretend that she is too good to dance with an "average" guy.

Exactly the opposite of what a lot of people think, beautiful women never feel the need to elevate themselves by putting everyone else down - but "average" and less attractive women do.

The Truth of Marriage

Like I told you in another post, the sex drive in a lot of women is just there to get pregnant-that's why so many married men complain that their wives aren't interested in sex after they have a baby-to these women, that was the whole thing that made them want (sexually as well as financially) their husbands in the first place-a lot of women are practically asexual aside from this baby-making drive in them. Men need to realize that this is the way that many women are, and if you don't want kids and a wife that you have to cajole and beg for sex most of the time, as well as have to bust your ass to support her and your extended household-then don't get married.
– Dietra

I think this is the key to the whole thing. And, it is interesting to hear a woman say it - hey, guys, listen to her.

I think a lot of people, male as well as female, get hoodwinked by the whole "romance" and "soul mate" myths. Marriage never has been about romance, and I think that letting people pick their own mates has probably worked out much more poorly than the days when their parents picked their spouse for them. Marriage, as a cultural institution, is essentially a business and social partnership for the accumulation and conservation of wealth and the raising of children.

When men were the breadwinners and women were advised to give in to their husbands sexually, even if they had to "lay back and think of England," it might have been a bad compromise, but I think it was more workable than what we have now. Women and children got supported, and men got sex, so they were both a bit better off than either men or women seem to be today.

Pornography

There are a couple of related points that are very sore with me. The first is what Dietra mentioned about pornography about how the wives felt "left out." (Editor's apology: that quote cannot be found). I can for damned sure tell you that few men would pick an inanimate picture over a real woman that was warm and loving and giving. Just like the woman I told about whose husband had shut down on her but still thought it was just great for women to go into bars and use their sexuality to jerk men around, I've known a lot of men whose wives used sex as a weapon against them all the time.

One friend of mine told me about an episode with his wife that made me absolutely hate her guts. They both work and they split the household chores. On one occasion, he tidied up the living room and put a couple of baskets of laundry into the spare bedroom. When his wife came home, at first she thought that he had folded everything up and put it away.

When she found out that he had just moved them, she said "WELL, you **were** going to get some action." Women who use sex as a weapon to manipulate their husbands, and dole it out as a treat and withhold it as a punishment breed a very deep and bitter resentment in men. In reality, I don't believe that what she said was even true, my suspicion is that she was just using the denial of sex she never intended "giving" in the first place as a way to hurt her husband.

I find it particularly obnoxious when women like this try to play the "**woman done WRONG**" when their husbands seek emotional warmth or simple sexual gratification somewhere else. Who "shut out" who, first? It may not be entirely fair, but I suspect the real reason women find this so threatening is that it undermines their power to grant or withhold sex as a way of maintaining power over their husbands.

THE BITCH

Women today have fallen in love with THE BITCH. Desperately in search of a model of female power after having it drilled into their heads for so long that they have none, women have seized upon THE BITCH as their savior, their salvation, and the answer to all which troubles them. And THE BITCH is indeed powerful. Few men are centered enough, secure enough in their own power, and calm enough to not cringe in fear when THE BITCH strikes.

The problem lies in the fact that women have become so addicted to the power of THE BITCH that they have lost the ability to tell the difference between her and THE CRAZY BITCH or THE VICIOUS BITCH or THE LYING BITCH. These faces of the dark feminine give women license to vent their most destructive tendencies and become as emotionally violent as they wish and still have the refuge of an excuse for their destructiveness.

There is a popular T-shirt, poster, coffee-mug theme that is often seen these days:

"Caution! I go from 0 to BITCH in 2.0 seconds. AND the bitch switch sticks."

This is both a threat of, and an invitation to, violence. An attack is an attack whether it is verbal or physical. What makes THE BITCH so reprehensible is that the violence is only effective when it exploits an emotional bond and thus is a violation of the most basic requirement for a relationship: trust. THE BITCH'S power is greatest against those who care about her and care what she thinks of them. Everyone else can simply shrug it off and go - "CRAZY BITCH." Only those who she betrays are really affected.

Imagine the reaction of women to that same saying changed only slightly, retaining the full meaning and violent intent:

"Caution! I go from 0 to FIST in 2.0 seconds. AND the fist is a repeater."

My advice to men: When you see that a woman is in love with THE BITCH, realize that you are late for the door and put as much distance between you and THE CRAZY BITCH as possible.

My advice to women: Before you reach for the emotional meat cleaver, give a moment of thought to how you would like to be treated by someone who may have a legitimate reason to be angry with you. Wield THE BITCH with exactly the same fervor or restraint that you would expect a man to wield THE FIST.

Predatory Women

Back in the bad old days of the sexual revolution, I slept with at least 5 women who had genital herpes but saw fit to withhold that information from me until after we had had sex. Any possibility of a real relationship was destroyed at that point because someone who will knowingly expose you to something like that and keep you in the dark - thus keeping from you the chance for assessing the risks and giving "informed consent" - probably can't be trusted in any other aspect of life either.

I know that guys in their 20s and 30s will find this hard to believe, but women are every bit as sexually predatory as men - they just go about it differently. Several research studies have shown that the majority of women will break up with a man if he has not initiated sex by the end of 3 months. Women are masters of these covert "signals" which really do work. Of course, since they are covert they can later deny them and blame everything on the man.

But, for those guys whose desperation to get laid just oozes out of them, you ought to try white-knuckling a period of resistance and carefully watch how women escalate in their efforts to manipulate you into bed. When you get the "are you gay" ploy, you know they are so frustrated they are pulling out the nukes.

I've even had a lot of women try to argue me into bed - now that is "erotic," NOT! Believe it or not, I felt guilty as hell, like I was falling down on some job I was obligated to do.

"No" actually does "mean no", when it is a man saying it.

!!!!!!!!!!!!Rape!!!!!!!!!!!!

"I claim that rape exists any time sexual intercourse occurs when it has not been initiated by the woman, out of her own genuine affection and desire." -

Robin Morgan, "Theory and Practice: Pornography and Rape"

"In a patriarchal society all heterosexual intercourse is rape because women, as a group, are not strong enough to give meaningful consent,"

Catherine MacKinnon in *Professing Feminism: Cautionary Tales from the Strange World of Women's Studies*, p. 129.

"The fact is that the process of killing - both rape and battery are steps in that process- is the prime sexual act for men in reality and/or in imagination,"

Andrea Dworkin, *Letters from a War Zone*

"Man's discovery that his genitalia could serve as a weapon to generate fear must rank as one of the most important discoveries of prehistoric times, along with the use of fire, and the first crude stone axe,"

Susan Brownmiller, *Against Our Will: Men, Women, and Rape*, p. 5.

"All men benefit from rape, because all men benefit from the fact that women are not free in this society; that women cower; that women are afraid; that women cannot assert the rights that we have, limited as those rights are, because of the ubiquitous presence of rape,"

Andrea Dworkin, *Letters from a War Zone*

Nothing could be farther from the reality of most men's experiences with sex than the characterizations of the radical rape theorists. Sexual freedom for women was once one of the foundations of the so-called "women's liberation" movement, but that has been replaced by a rigid political orthodoxy that is far more restrictive for women than the conditions which were the justification of their need for liberation. As the political has bulldozed its way into the personal, the delicate balance which existed in relationships and made them possible has completely broken down.

Today, nearing the crossover point between the 20th and 21st centuries, it is impossible to approach even the most superficial examination of female/male relationships without having to deal with a bottomless chasm between men and women called rape. The word itself has long since ceased to have any specific meaning because the concept has been so broadened that sex itself, any and all sex, between men and women is now called rape by some. This broadening of the aspect of criminality, violence, within sexual relationships blurs the distinctions between the normal frictions inherent in such an emotionally intense experience and true malicious intent. Indeed, malice on the part of men toward women is assumed and has become impossible for a man to disprove.

Rape has become the metaphor for all the conflicts of power between the sexes, and institutionalizes the underdog position of women. Dissident feminist Camille Paglia characterizes rape as "male power fighting female power." Another dissident feminist group, The Feminist Anti-Censorship Task Force (FACT), in "Caught Looking," names and describes the female aspect of power in sexual relationships. "It (denial of the possibility of mutuality) puts the woman in the position that the mother has to the infant: she has the power to give or withhold." A few paragraphs later they recognize that "subduing the male through sex, a traditional female

stance, did not give women freedom to become sexual persons in their own right." Journalist Nora Fox, writing for "Squire" magazine suggests, "Being the superior sex, women long ago learned the surefire way to get our way is to withhold sex. It's the same way we train dogs. Good behavior merits you a treat; bad behavior puts you in the conjugal dog house for the night. Men never seem to catch on. It's a sad commentary on social Darwinism that sexual withholding works after all these millennia."

It is an even sadder commentary on the female view of relationships to see a woman advocating that women reduce their sexual nature to commodity status, then use it to play a mean and exploitive version of the futures market: artificially manipulating the commodity to create an artificial scarcity which drives up the price. By equating female sexuality with a dog biscuit, this so-called feminist dehumanizes women and demeans their sexuality far more than men ever could. Implicit in her view, as well as the views of radical rape theory, is a dissociation of women from their sexuality. It is not part of them: it is a **THING** to be passed around, used to manipulate with, but never something to be valued in its own right. If women, as the superior sex, take that view of their own sexuality, why is it a criminal act for men to believe them?

Extending Ms Fox's analogy of treating men like dogs, anyone who has trained a dog knows that effective training requires iron discipline. When using a treat to coerce desired behavior from a dog, any departure from the conditional withholding and giving a treat when the behavior isn't present will create a game where the beloved pet will try to get the treat without the required behavior. There is no malice on the pet's part; he really thinks it is a game - just like tug-of-war or chase-the-ball.

In sexual relationships, men often have to contend with women who constantly flip-flop in their positions. Sometimes it seems like women want to play: other times it seems like the purpose of the same activity has changed to control. When women attempt to grab the maternal power position described by FACT, and place the man in the position of the infant, by using their power to grant or withhold as a manipulative device, as Ms Fox suggests, men react in a variety of ways ranging from hurt to rage. All of these reactions damage the foundation of a relationship and undermine its mutuality. Depending on his socialization and past experiences with women, he

may chose to continue it as a game and try to snatch the biscuit from his would-be mistress's hand, knock her down and take it by force, or simply quit the game and go away.

Prior to the extreme expansion of the concepts of rape, continuing the game was considered to be "romance." Above cited Camille Paglia has also made the statement that "what used to be considered unbridled passion is now called *date rape*." According to feminist theory, rape definitions were previously biased completely toward the male point of view. Reflecting a cultural and social understanding of the "traditional female stance" of "subduing the male through sex," behavior antecedent to the alleged sex act purported to be criminal in nature was considered in determining whether the woman had been engaging in a power play of bait-and-switch or was truly innocent of any action or intent to provoke interest and desire in a man as a method of gaining power over him. This was a form of protection for men from women who understood the nature of their sexual power and were quite willing to abuse it and use it in a manipulative and exploitive way, just as rape laws were a form of protection from men who were willing to abuse their power to violate a woman sexually.

Nothing is as central to feminist theory as the denial of this as a true form of power. Balancing the so-called "patriarchy" has always been the emotional "matriarchy" of intimate relationships. In its current incarnation, the widely accepted fact that women are "relationship and intimacy experts," women retain exclusive power to define the terms and conditions of intimacy. The male point of view is not just denied and negated: it is demanded of men that they not only accede to, but adopt, the female point of view. Females "know" in their special "women's way of knowing" how relationships "should" be conducted, and they grant or withhold the treat of sex as a means of training men to give them what they want.

This point of view has become entrenched in current legal theory and practice. The determination of criminality has shifted completely away from objective interpretation of events to subjective determination based entirely on the perceptions of the female. Behavior on the part of the female which could have been interpreted in the subjective experience of the male as an invitation or enticement to pursue her, the proverbial and inflammatory "she asked for it," and which can turn really ugly if the woman changes the rules at the last moment and grabs for the maternal power position of withholding what she has previously implied she was quite willing to

give away freely, is now ruled inadmissible in determining guilt. Whatever she says is the law now. The ratios of criminal to non-criminal sexual behavior have been entirely reversed. Rape used to exclude anything which was ambiguous or where the woman's intent was unclear: now it includes all these formerly gray areas and only excludes the rare occasions where the woman is clear and unconflicted in her desires and intent; as Robin Morgan stipulates.

Given the realities of dating relationships, and the complex dance of advance/retreat which is characteristic of them, situations without ambiguity seldom exist. In part, it is the very riskiness of the ambiguous situation which provides much of the excitement of sexuality. Several years ago, Antioch College (always at the forefront of "political correctness") formulated a set of rules for the conduct of sexual relationships which required the male to secure explicit verbal consent prior to each escalation of physical intimacy leading to sex. "Can I touch your breast now?" "Can I put my hand inside your panties now?" "Can I put my finger inside you now?" It's hard to imagine that the people who wrote these rules had ever had sex. The cold and unemotional negotiation of sex like a labor contract is a more effective means of killing a rising bout of libido than a cold shower could ever be. The formal distance and restraint required a separation of intellect from experience and a detachment and dissociation from the event which no amount of lust could survive. What little sexual expression survived this over-intellectualization was necessarily contrived and devoid of emotional content. What started out to be about passion became about nothing more than friction.

In most cases, male ardor could not survive the stilted script and wilted like a cut flower under a hot light. In the current formulation of the sexual script, this was exactly the desired result. Men now assumed the role of the gatekeeper formerly filled by women and rather than rely on her to tell him that he was about to go, or had gone too far, he had to take responsibility for making sure he never stepped over the line: if he did, it was "date rape." Rebalancing the stereotypic division of responsibility implicit in the old traditional roles would have required women to then take on the role of the initiator, which would also require that they take responsibility for their own sexuality and the fact that they are sexual beings. This, of course, is not allowed under the precepts of either the traditional cultural view of female sexuality or the contemporary position of the rape theorists, which are actually identical in their underlying assumptions despite the cosmetic differences used to hide their true intent. "Women do not want sex, they want love and

commitment. A woman who willingly engages in sex is participating in her own oppression. A woman who believes that she has had willing sex is weak minded fool who has internalized her own oppression because she is unable to know any better and patriarchy controls her every move." It would also totally compromise her power position to grant or withhold sex as a means of getting her way: transferring it to the male.

Given the fact that, historically, a woman's sexuality WAS her primary economic asset; and that the cultural institution of marriage was essentially a socially enforced contract in which the male was held responsible and accountable for providing financially for that woman and any products of his access to her sexuality in return for that access; marital law exempted husbands from rape charges. Rape was considered a form of theft, taking a woman's asset without paying for it. Implicit in this structure was the assumption that, by marrying her, the man had entered into a contract of continued payment for continued access. Cultural stereotyping demanded that women dissociate themselves from any enjoyment of their own sexuality lest men "stop buying cows, because they could get the milk for free." The sexual repression of the first Victorian age was so complete that it was considered somehow shameful and perverse if a woman actually enjoyed sex instead of "lying back and thinking of England" so she could somehow endure the shame and degradation of it all. Sex was primarily for the production of children, and the satisfaction of men's "bestial" urges, and the ideal was to get it over with as quickly as possible in order to minimize the shame and degradation of it all.

The quotes at the beginning of this essay reflect a return to values and cultural attitudes which were far more characteristic of the 1880s than the 1980s. Rene Denfeld has referred to this branch of radical feminism as "The New Victorians" in her book of the same name. The radical rape theorists have somehow managed to pull off a hoax of incredible proportions as they push for reinstatement of total repression and denial of female sexuality while justifying it by claiming it is necessary as a tool to fight the very conditions that it creates as an inevitable result.

The modern day mechanism for this is also identical to the ones historically used: destruction of women's sexuality through a variety of mechanisms and making women fear men because of their bestial and violent inherent natures.

Cultures in Africa and the Middle East take a very straightforward approach to the destruction of female sexuality: they simply chop the genitals off little girls somewhere between the ages of 4 and puberty. Commonly known to western cultures as Female Genital Mutilation, or FGM, these grisly practices are known within the cultures which practice them by the more polite and obscure euphemisms of female circumcision, excision, and infibulation. Western cultures, being on the whole more "civilized", use the more "humane" means of leaving the genitals attached but severing the emotional attachment and ownership, as well as all feeling in them, by the mechanism of shame. The western culture version of FGM is "Female Genital Mind fuck," which confuses and sublimates a woman's real feelings and desires into a form reflecting a prevailing cultural value which serves a social purpose. Women are only allowed to experience pleasure within a highly prescribed and proscribed context. She must be "in love:" if she is all things are allowed, up to and including murder. If she isn't...nothing is allowed.

This highly scripted social context is just as anti-reality when it comes to the behavior of most women as the characterizations of all sex as a form of violence is regarding the real behavior of men. The cultural mechanism which used to allow women to maintain this fiction and still experience their sexuality was men's fulfillment of their part of the sexual script regarding aggression and initiation. Women could put up "token" resistance secure in the knowledge that men would persist through the 150 rejections required to move the relationship from first eye-contact to sexual intimacy, because that was their role - their "JOB." The inevitable misunderstandings and ambiguities would be excused based on an understanding that the deception involved in the artificial roles made real understanding next to impossible. Women could be sexual without the shame by being "in love," "overcome by passion," "carried away in the heat of the moment," or any one of many other euphemisms for the woman letting the man have her way. Once in a while it got out of hand, and a truly dangerous man would ignore the gate keeping signals which meant "too far," in which case the man would be convicted of rape. The old code of "chivalry" was sufficient to keep most socialized men in check.

When the public code of chivalry was changed from a woman's privilege to a woman's oppression, the entire system began to break down. Eliminating the distinctions between loving consensual sex and violence, and in fact denying that any such distinctions exist, made it impossible for a woman who was not completely clear on her sexuality (and given the

contradictions in the culture on the subject of sex, what woman, or man for that matter, COULD be) to understand the gray areas between her own desires and being exploited by men in purely selfish and self-serving manners. Thus any behavior which fell outside the bounds of "politically correct" orthodoxy came to be criminalized. And since that range was narrow indeed, not to mention anti-reality, almost all sexual actions by men toward women came to be regarded as criminal, or "potentially" criminal (as exemplified by characterizing all men as "potential" rapists). Thus the meaning of the term "rape" has been broadened in its usage to include a vast number of acts that have nothing to do with sexuality, but relate only to the aspect of sex now called by the term "gender." Any time men oppose the desires or actions of a woman; whether it be to grab the moral high ground and maternal power to grant or withhold sex (even after an implicit suggestion that it is to be expected) or simply to impose on men something they have every reason and right to resist; it is now called by some variation of "(modifier) rape."

A female sportswriter, in an often quoted incident that occurred in the locker room of a professional football team several years ago, characterized the male players' hostility toward her presence in their locker room, while they were running around in various stages of undress, as "mind rape." No male sportscaster would dream of expecting to be able to hang out in a female athletes' locker room indulging his voyeuristic appetites; but when a woman does and men object - the woman, as always, becomes the victim by screaming RAPE!!!! The very term "mind-rape" should be seen as an oxymoron; and probably would except for the rejection of reason, logic, mind, and intelligence itself as "andro-centric" which radical feminism has made possible. Rape is being used today in the broadest possible sense to cast the subtle pall of criminal violence on any action of men to assert their own power and right to it. The concept of "equal rights" has been totally lost in the grab for power which feminism has become. Any person in a free society should have the right to deny a person of the opposite sex from leering at them in a semi-private environment. Isn't that the entire foundation under the concept of "sexual harassment?" The use of the term "rape" to describe such actions by men illustrates how the meaning has been perverted to the point where the term has no meaning at all anymore except to make criminals of men who oppose any action or exercise of power by a woman.

This is not to say that forced criminal sex does not exist, it certainly does and should remain a crime subject to the most severe of punishments. But the destruction and criminalization of the

gray areas is most decidedly not to the benefit of either women or men. Kate Fillion, in "Lip Service" describes the experience of a young woman whose interpretation of a sexual encounter changes from the beginnings of a wonderful romance and life together to rape as a result of seeing her lover of the previous night sitting with another girl in the college cafeteria. Many writers, female and male alike, have commented on how this trivialization of the term is incredibly insulting and destructive to those who really have been violated.

The much trumpeted statistic that 1/4 of all women will be rape victims relies on a definition of rape that requires denial of 75% of the women's own interpretations of the experience. Fully 3/4 of the women included in the numbers of "rape victims" themselves characterized the experience as a misunderstanding. Almost half of them went on to sleep with the so-called "perpetrators" again. Under the expanded definition of rape used to create the 1/4 statistic: a man who takes a woman out on that "holy grail" of single womanhood, the "Saturday Night Date", drops a couple of hundred bucks on dinner that includes a bottle or 2 of wine, then they end up doing the horizontal boogie, if she has 2nd thoughts about it later - HE HAS RAPED HER.

The complexity of the conditions for "politically correct sex" has become so prohibitive that failure is inevitable. Perhaps the first area where true equality between the sexes is going to be achieved is by making men as inhibited and ambivalent about sex as the popular stereotype of women portrays women to be. Nothing is as ironic as listening to a woman, who never even took *high school* psychology, make bitter and scathing authoritative pronouncements about men, their nature, their motivations, and particularly their sexuality; then wonder morosely why none of these exploitive creatures approach her in order to force their unwanted attentions upon her.

Historically, men have shouldered a disproportionate share of the burdens and risks associated with the initiation of potential sexual relationships. They did so both in anticipation of certain rewards, and based upon a certain sense of safety that he would be cut a bit of slack if he failed to do it perfectly elegantly. The role of the initiator to men and the gatekeeper to women, worked to the general benefit of all. Studies have found that the frequency of sex in lesbian relationships is significantly below that in heterosexual relationships, which is again below that in relationships between gay men. Men initiate, women wait.

There's an old workplace poster that talks about a job that "anybody could have done, but it was really nobody's job, so nobody did it, if somebody had done it, things would have been so much better." Men have been very clearly socialized to understand that the shit work of sexual initiation is "their job." However, when the situation is created where an act is both required AND prohibited, almost everyone will make the choice which carries the lesser sanction. In today's culture that means waiting for the woman to "initiate sex out of her own sincere affection and desire," as Robin Morgan demands, to avoid a rape charge. No man goes to prison for the crime of waiting. Men and women alike are waiting for Godot, who never shows up.

The "dull assumption" to which Norman Mailer refers in "Prisoner of Sex," i.e. that the male sex drive is entirely due to an accident of birth, is more repellant to men today than when Mailer wrote about it in 1971. The fact that it has become so deeply entrenched in the public mind, becoming the 21st century equivalent of the "flat earth" view of the 15th century, has driven all eroticism and joy out of sexual relationships. Erin Pizzey, founder of the first women's shelter in the UK, speaks of the "terrible loss of tenderness and romance which has been leached out of the lives of women." In the gender war, the shared bed has become one of the primary battlegrounds.

The persistence, urgency, and ubiquity of the male sex drive and its power ascribed by the radical rape theorists to all men is a complete fallacy. While the cultural perception remains that men want sex more than women; doctors, counselors, and other helping professionals are increasingly called upon to deal with women trying to adjust to the fact that their chosen partners do not have much, if any, interest in sleeping with them. The sexless marriage is becoming far more common than most people realize. Relying entirely on men's sexual desire to compel them to pursue women and place themselves under the power of women to grant or withhold sex is a strategy that fails somewhere around age 40. Women tend to respond to this loss of using their sexuality in a manipulative and exploitive manner in the same ugly fashion as women who never had it in the first place: they bash men for it.

Above quoted journalist Nora Fox says, in the same article "... by the time we (women) reach our sexual peak, men are running on fumes." She goes on to suggest using a man's fear of his loss of sexual potency: "Another useful strategy is the withering glance. Begin with eye contact; move

down to the zipper. After making sure no camcorders are present, I often combo this move with a disgusted snort followed by a teeth-clenched snarl."

What this woman is advocating is violence: emotional violence. Violence breeds violence and many a man will react to the long term use of such tactics by becoming emotionally or physically violent themselves. This article perfectly illustrates just about every reason why relationships between men and women are breaking down. How could anyone look at the viciousness inherent in this woman's writing and not realize how it destroys the most fundamental quality necessary for a relationship, i.e. trust?

It also illustrates in elegant shorthand fashion the answer to Wendy Dennis's question: Why are men not out seeking and loving women? Because they are getting no messages whatsoever that women have any wish for them to. Because doing so is now defined as a criminal act. And because, even if their desire to love a woman is strong enough to overcome these first two hurdles, what they find in the majority of cases is not the loving support and appreciation of their love that they expected; but abuse, hatred, and betrayal of trust.

Simplistic formulations of the complexities of emotions, politics and power, which dominate the sexual exchange, deny the reality of the experiences of most people. Sex is nothing but ambiguities, uncertainties, ambivalences. Today's politicized rape climate reverses the proportions of normal and pathological: making the majority experience pathological and holding up an as-yet unachieved ideal as the prototype of "normality." Demanding that sex be female-initiated in order to avoid criminality, as Robin Morgan does, hardly seems to fit with the observed behaviors of most women.

Still, even this extreme position would be more palatable to men than the current situation. Men are still expected, and under great social pressures, to initiate, but are demanded to do so entirely in accordance with women's specifications, desires, and needs. Failure to meet any of these is punishable by imprisonment. Men as human beings have been completely dropped out of the picture: and the expectation now is that they will function either like flesh and blood vibrators or the hero of some romance novel or chick flick embodying a totally dysfunctional blend of

contradictory and mutually exclusive characteristics. Needless to say, not many men are passing romantic muster these days.

The extreme negative stereotyping combined with the impossibly conflicting demands and expectations enforced by the power of an increasing body of aggressively punitive laws have led an ever growing number of men to simply "drop out." Feminist author Wendy Dennis observed several years ago "men had backed off from women in response to the feminist agenda." She also remarked in her book that many men simply avoided romantic relationships except when prompted by a bout of loneliness to make a foray into the singles bars. At one point she wonders why these men are not out seeking, dating, and loving women. While she does an adequate job of acknowledging the beating over the head with feminist demands that they remodel themselves which men have endured for the past 3 decades, she never quite got around to fessing up to the fact that men had been told so many times that doing so was tantamount to rape that they decided it was better to be asexual than a criminal.

Countering the stereotypes on which the radical rape theorists rely to justify their push for lesbianism and elimination of men, are the realities of men who have opted out of the whole game as a means of beating the game of sexual politics. One man I spoke with, who is now in his mid-40s, gave up sex before the age of 30. He says he barely remembers it, and what he does remember of it was more obnoxious than pleasant or rewarding. In speaking of the reasons for his choice, he refers to the fact that things he shared in an atmosphere of trust were invariably used against him with incredibly malicious intent when the nature of the relationship changed. In his descriptions as well as many other conversations with men on this topic, the word "betrayal" comes up again and again.

Joshua Harris, at age 22 when most young people are almost obsessed with romantic relationships, has written a book called "I Kissed Dating Goodbye" and tours the country speaking to young people encouraging them not to date. In his book, he outlines 7 reasons for not dating. Four of the seven have to do with the misunderstandings that are inevitable given the differing expectations, agendas, and perceptions with which men and women tend to enter potentially sexual relationships.

Men now accept "No" as meaning "no." "Maybe" is also regarded as "no." Since "yes" can never mean really mean yes, any "yes" which is not delivered in writing and notarized is interpreted as a "conditional yes": yes (if there is a commitment forthcoming). The hostility that this breeds in men is illustrated by the man who got the "no, maybe, yes, no, no I mean yes" treatment then pulled away from his "date" and began masturbating. While it is easy to see how this was obviously quite hostile and probably hurt the woman's "delicate" feelings, any empathy for her point of view is tempered by the fact that the political climate makes her ambivalence quite safe while ignoring that it has life-changing risks for the man.

The runaway abuse of rape, rape shield, and sexual harassment laws has totally remodeled the landscape of romantic relationships. The mechanisms of attraction buried so deeply in our biology and social customs are not easily redefined. The resulting confusion and misunderstandings has attempted to throw away the old without replacing it with anything new. What is left is a caricature. Women and men fear and distrust each other. If anyone had intentionally chosen an issue which is as cloudy and vague as it is powerful as a means to set one group of people against another, they could not possibly have chosen one more powerful or more vague than sex. Sex is the broadest possible criteria to divide the human race into competing groups in hostile camps, and is so central to survival of the species itself that there has been no alternative to men and women crashing into each other trying to sort it out as they were searching for love.

Individual women and individual women have been defined out of existence by the radical and extreme characterizations of sex and rape. People have been awash in a sea of political orthodoxy as the most outspoken of the architects of the "new world order" have invaded their bedrooms and their very minds with more vigor and contempt than anyone ever thought possible. Before women had any more than a decade to savor their newfound sexual freedom which the pill provided, the very people who most loudly claimed to fighting for their liberation and their rights sought to define away those rights and institute an era of sexual repression which would make the Victorian era look like an orgy of unrestrained libido. In the process they sacrificed an entire generation, and broke the fragile thread of the transmission of cultural and social values from parents to children. In the place of parents we now have the falsely benevolent ultimate parent of government.

By defining this most basic and potentially tender and passionate, but also incredibly powerful and conflicted, experience purely in terms of preferences versus criminality; the stage is set for everyone to lose. Sexuality is clearly one of the most universal and intense of human interactions. There are only about 6 things that we can be relatively certain every human being does or has the desire to do: eat, drink, excrete, sleep, breathe, and have sex. This is why we are so fascinated with it. Public media inundates us with sexual signals: glorifying sex while at the same time waving the pinched-face moralistic finger of shame at any who respond to the signals. Sex, like Christina Hoff-Sommers characterizes feminism in her book "Who Stole Feminism: how women have betrayed women," has been stolen from men and women alike. It has been stolen by fanatics who sold women out by claiming to act in their interests while their true agenda was to shove a new form of political orthodoxy down their throats and into their personal lives. It has been stolen by making women afraid of and hate men.

If women ever decide to reclaim sex from their would-be saviors; if they ever decide to demand the right to say "yes" that Ms Kitty MacKinnon denies them "as a group, because they aren't strong enough to give *meaningful* consent;" if they ever decide to stop exploiting their sexual powers of withholding and motherhood; they will find lots of loving men ready to join with them.

But women will have to be the ones who reclaim it. For as we all have heard many times:
"All men are rapists and that's all they are,"

Marilyn French Author, "The Women's Room."

Freud Was Wrong

It should go without saying that a man's experience of encountering female sexuality is nothing like a woman's experience of female sexuality as an aspect of herself. Men have been being steadily flogged for years over some ill-advised comments about female sexuality which Sigmund Freud made decades ago. The most unfortunate aspect of Freud's theories has been that, as a "founding" theorist in a fledgling science, his theories have been far more influential to the science than they merit.

A far different, and in my male experience a far more accurate, picture is given in Rufus Camphausen's work, "The Yoni: sacred symbol of female creative power." His wife, Christina Camphausen, produces some of the most subtle and beautiful images of the gateway to life for all human beings. In many ways, the awe, wonder, and mystery which a man feels towards the female power to create new life is in directly proportion to how he experiences those emotions towards his own life. Norman Mailer put it beautifully in his 1971 "Prisoner of sex."

"If he began this remedial reading with the firmest male prejudice of them all, which is that women might possess the better half of life already, he was never to encounter any comprehension among female writers that a firm erection on a delicate fellow was the adventurous juncture of ego and courage. One attitude in Women's Lib remained therefore repellent: precisely the dull assumption that the sexual force of a man was the luck of his birth, rather than his finest moral product, or if not his - here, full blast, came genuine conservatism - then a local gift passed along by something well achieved in his mother, his father, or farther back down the line."

Sexual desire, in the male side of the human race, is a reflection of the degree to which a man feels alive. In a field of food grains, the most vital, the most vigorous, the most full of life themselves, produce the most offspring. Sexual drive, that overwhelming desire to engage in the act that creates new life, is the ultimate expression of life itself: both the meaning and the definition of life are the same - life is what creates new life out of itself.

The feelings that men have in response to this creative potential in women is like the experience called in some Christian faiths by the name "the Rapture." It is a total experience which integrates mind, body, emotion, and spirit. It is no accident that many people have been known to cry "Oh God!" at the moment of sexual release, because the notion of god the creator imbues the act of creation itself as an act of Godliness, and the experience is as close to a direct encounter with the creative force as most people get in their lifetimes.

Many of the ancient religions treated the sexual union of man and woman in just this way: as a holy act of creation. The earth itself was seen as female, and the ability to generate life out of one's own body as the most distilled essence of uniquely female energy. Male energy was seen as complementary to female energy, and they joined for the purpose of creating life. Both were essential, and essentially different.

The notion of these energies as pure and perfect complements of each other is expressed in the Chinese symbol of yin and yang, also called the Tai Chi, or "Grand Ultimate."



Female Sexuality is such a powerful force that most cultures either celebrate it or suppress it, or sometimes both.

MALE SEXUALITY



These articles are written in a male voice. This means a male focus on the issues, male experience and values reflected, and sometimes "strong" language. If any of it offends you, go away - you don't have to read it.

Men have had 30 years of having women's versions and descriptions of their experience shoved down their throats. Even a major writer on men's issues, Warren Farrell, takes men to task for it. What no one seems to acknowledge is that men have been speaking out for a long time, and often when men do - they are shouted down. Time and again, I have seen men try to say what their experience was like, only to have it denied and they be told what it was or "should" be instead.

The concerns of women have become so numerous, dramatic, and filled with suffering that it seems the only way men can possibly avoid victimizing them is to avoid them as completely as possible.

Introduction

In the past 30+ years millions of books have been sold on the topic of male sexuality. Very few of them have contained any "insider" information. While the detached and scholarly works usually miss the point, they are far more palatable than the thinly disguised male-hating tirades written by women for consumption by women. Most of what has reached print has been women holding forth with great authority on topics in which they have never had any firsthand experience. Women interpret, explain, judge, and condemn men for their conduct of sexual relationships without examining the role and conduct of women; as though those relationships were conducted in a vacuum without interaction with women. In the classic form of "do as I say, not as I do," some of these works have been in reaction to and contained vicious attacks on the psychologist Sigmund Freud for his condescending view of female sexuality, while their own condescension is both less based on empirical investigation and more extreme and oversimplified.

What has been largely missing from the public discourse is the male voice regarding male sexuality, love, mating, romance, and marriage. The results have been tragic for both men and women. As one of the less extreme of the feminist authors put it: "Women cannot hear what men do not say." This page and the ones which follow it are one small attempt to remedy the lack of a male voice speaking *for* males in the whole confused area of gender relations. Not that there have not been male voices speaking *about* males, there have been some. However, they have tended to take the supplicative "Uncle Tom" posture of remaining focused on the female perspective and basically carrying the message "what's wrong with men." They have remained *about* males, not *for* males. Notable exceptions to this are the works of Warren Farrell, Andrew Kimbrell, and Robert Bly. There are other authors as well, many of which are noted in the reading list, but these 3 stand out for the clarity with which they see and present the issues.

While it is tempting to respond to the 30 years of male-bashing by bashing women back with the same intensity, doing so will hardly de-escalate the hostilities. Yet there has been far more nonsense published purporting to represent women's interests than works of any real merit. I'm a great believer in allowing people to learn from their own mistakes and experience. As I expect

anyone with a brain to choose persons to represent their interests based on how well those representatives understand those interests and how consistently they work for them, I hope that women are beginning to wise up to how their pied pipers have sold them a bill of goods and led them down the road to isolation and unhappiness. Those who refuse to apply the acid test of sanity deserve the results they are getting.

However, it would be a disservice to men to not express the anger and exasperation that men feel over the absolute confusion, impossible expectations, and infantile tantrums which they have been putting up with for most of their adult lives in the area of their own greatest needs and vulnerability. For the most part, I will make no attempt at presenting a balanced view. When the average book store has a Men's Studies section the same size as its Women's Studies section, I will start writing in a balanced fashion. I have yet to see a book by a woman author which made more than a passing attempt to overcome her female biases and present a balanced view. When women begin to abandon feminism for equitism and start shouting down women who are presenting gender hatred with the same fervor that they shout down men who say, "Wait a minute, there's 2 sides to this," I will become their advocate to the same degree that I am now men's advocate. Until then there are far more and louder advocates for women than for men. It is time to provide a bit of balance.

It is my fervent hope that women will begin to examine their own behaviors and attitudes, following the Christian dictum of dealing with the beams in their own eyes before getting so eager to take an axe to the specks in the eyes of their male brethren, and realize that they have changed far less than they believe in their spasms of self-congratulation and self-adoration. Male sexuality exists only in relation to female sexuality and women must get over their compulsions to play the passive and helpless victim, blaming men for every bit of their unhappiness, and venting limitless bile on men if things are to ever change for the better.

Male Sexuality - the male perspective

The most elegant description of male sexuality I have ever read was in Norman Mailer's "Prisoner of Sex" published in 1971. By then feminist publishing was in full swing and the book

was written mostly in response to feminist critiques of male sexuality and men's conduct of their sexual relationships with women.

"If he began this remedial reading with the firmest male prejudice of them all, which is that women might possess the better half of life already, he was never to encounter any comprehension among female writers that a firm erection on a delicate fellow was the adventurous juncture of ego and courage. One attitude in Women's Lib remained therefore repellent: precisely the dull assumption that the sexual force of a man was the luck of his birth, rather than his finest moral product, or if not his - here, full blast, came genuine conservatism - then a local gift passed along by something well achieved in his mother, his father, or farther back down the line."

Very different from the picture of male sexuality presented by such media favorites as "The Burning Bed" and "Sleeping With the Enemy" and the views expressed by leading feminists. Let's first look at the term "delicate fellow." Here is Mailer, the ultimate Macho Male Chauvinist Pig, speaking of men as "delicate." What gives?

The truth that women seem to have dismissed entirely is that men are delicate in many respects. Men have the same depth and range of emotions that women do. Women do incredible levels of violence to men with their words, particularly in their distortions and outright lies, yet never seem to consider the possibility that these verbal assaults on men leave scars. It is part of what I call the chain of violence. The fact that the violence is verbal and emotional rather than physical allows it to be double-thought away with reasons, excuses, whys, and because. And the violence is aimed directly at the two essential elements according to Mailer: ego and courage. When I remembered this quote, I substituted optimism for courage. It holds equally well. The optimism that a man might find a relationship with a woman who accepts him for what he is, has something to offer in her own right, and will keep HER commitments, is fading in most men.

All this seems to be founded on the belief that the center of male sexuality is the phallus. This is a phallus-see, if you'll excuse the pun. The center of male sexuality is that IS his finest moral product. Sexuality is about reproduction, society seems to have completely lost sight of that. The sexual drive is Mother Nature's way of insuring that there is a next generation, and a next after

that. Mom nature certainly wants the best and brightest children, just like any mother, so the urge to mate is strongest when the self-esteem, ego, is highest. Male sexuality at its heart is a holy offering, a "finest moral product." Yet all we seem to hear is how awful and ugly it is and how it must be contained by such institutions as marriage and romance.

Given the bad name that lust has in our culture today, most readers will probably be surprised that the word lust comes from the same root as luster, to shine. How many times have we all heard that confidence is sexy? One of the definitions of lust is ardent enthusiasm, passion. How incredibly schizophrenic it is that, in this culture, passion is glorified, but lust is spit upon. Only those men who are so incredibly insensitive and thick skinned that all the male bashing hasn't beaten them down still pursue women with the enthusiasm that men did 40 years ago. These men hardly make for satisfying lovers in the longer term.

Men I've talked with do view their sexuality as a great gift which they keep trying to share but keep getting told that it is the wrong size, or the wrong color, or too often, or too seldom, or too exploitive, or inherently harmful. Everything about male sexuality has been redefined in the last 30 years in terms of how well it meets the woman's needs. Men's needs are totally denied and negated. Men are increasingly being seen as mindless beasts of burden whose lot in life is to drag a family around financially and emotionally.

In 1996 a book came out that epitomized the dilemma facing men these days in trying to develop relationships with women which may become sexually intimate. Titled "The Rules," this book outlined strategies to minimize the elapsed time between "hello, my name is..." and "I do." Men have known for a very long time that this was what many, if not most, women were out to accomplish, but what made this book noteworthy was the completely cold and calculated, openly dishonest and manipulative manner in which the exploitation of male needs was presented and was advised to be pursued.

There were several immediate responses to this book, capitalizing on its notoriety. One of these, a humorous response called "The Code," was much more honest in its approach and advice, but sadly not any less manipulative. Both sides treated the whole question of mating as a game to be played where one must win at the other's expense. Neither of them even mentioned the concept

of a developing a relationship of mutual trust and support. Each in its own way advocated a life of lying.

Men and women seem to be caught in a reaction, counter-reaction, counter-counter-reaction spiral. The dishonesty and manipulation in "The Rules" is excused by the lame justification that women have to act this way because men act the way they do. So men start acting according to "The Code" justifying it as self defense against "The Rules." ...And on and on. In this race to not be the exploited, by being the exploiter if necessary, the whole point of pairing up and marriage is lost.

Male sexuality cannot be separated from the male roles and roles of men in our culture, or from the attributes of maleness itself. For the last 500 years there has been an increasing "enclosure" of men away from the land to which they were once bound toward the cities. Industrialization and then servicization demanded uniformity and the definitions of what is acceptable have become narrower and more rigid. Much which was previously considered normal has become deviant. The body is even often referred to as a machine and expected to perform like one. Andrew Kimbrell, in "The Masculine Mystique," provides an excellent description of the transformation of men from homesteaders to housing unit dwellers and the progressive dehumanization of men which has occurred.

The last behavioral holdout was in the area of sex. Until the 60s, the fact that men had a sex drive was simply considered one of those "facts of life." Many social mechanisms sought to control it, but the fact that it existed was generally accepted.

Then in the 60s and 70s two very odd things happened. Just as the advent of the pill promised sexual freedom for women without the fear of pregnancy, sexuality became both a means by which men oppress women and something that men do poorly for women. The model of the perfect man became one who turns on when the woman flips the on-switch, stays on as long as she wants, turns off the moment she wants it off, and stays off until she wants it on again, courtesy of Masters & Johnson. Not that I am ridiculing their work, it was groundbreaking, but some of the interpretations and conclusions drawn from their work are somewhat off-base. Gone

were the days of "I felt good, she felt good, it was ok." The orgasm counter was clicking, but not fast enough to suit everyone.

The orgasm quota was kinda weird but ok. What really was strange was the manner in which the expression of attraction toward a woman changed from a pretty good thing into a very bad thing. In 1974 a woman author indicted every man in every culture for rape and things have never been the same since. It is simply not possible in the 90s to discuss sexuality without discussing rape and its implications. What used to be demanded of men as simple courtesies or be welcomed attention is now described as variants of rape. Several credential-less self-appointed "experts" went so far as to declare that there was no such thing as normal human sexuality and declared ALL heterosexual relationships to be rape.

Male sexuality has taken a serious beating in the media and in private interactions. Male bashing comments are as endemic to our culture today as racial slurs were prior to the 50s. Male sexuality is portrayed as exploitive, violent, and abusive. At one point it became very trendy for females to "recover" lost memories of childhood sexual abuse. These were accepted as incontrovertible fact until research was done which showed that the so-called therapist could lead someone into believing that she was experiencing a memory when in fact it was something suggested by the therapist. In her excellent book on the female side of relationships, "Lip Service," Kate Fillion shows how, in the 90s, the difference between a date where sex occurs and a date rape is a phone call the next morning which begins the type of romance leading to marriage which the woman is expecting. It has now become a criminal offense for a man to not live up to a woman's expectations. Male sexuality has come to be defined purely in terms of what the woman wants and any behavior which does not meet those wants is becoming criminalized.

This is the other set of jaws in the vice of marriage. Warren Ferrell in his excellent book, "Why Men are The Way They Are," shows how it is universally accepted in this culture that MEN OWE WOMEN FOR SEX. Lizard Amazon in her "Slut Manifesto" talks about the crazy extremes that a woman is excused when her expectations of a long-term committed relationship are not met. The message is clear to men. DO NOT have sex with a woman unless there is a serious possibility of marrying her or unless you are ready to be a complete Code Cad and treat the woman like a non-person while taking grave personal risks with your career, your finances,

and your freedom. The temptation to do so because, if she is a Rules kinda girl, that is the way she is treating you is tempered by the dire potential consequences.

So much to think about before even considering the questions of attraction and what really does turn men on. And what is the difference between a woman he wants to have sex with **RIGHT NOW** and a woman with whom he feels comfortable spending the rest of his life?

Hopefully an honest examination of the answers to these questions will lead to more balanced and improved relations between the genders and improve everyone's chances for finding a mate with whom they can lead happy and satisfying lives.

Biological Foundations of Sexuality

Sexuality by itself is a very simple process which is easy to observe objectively. There are a great many other aspects which are very complex, difficult to observe, and prone to much distortion due to their subjective nature. No one spends much time worrying about why human beings don't eat rocks; the reasons are pretty obvious to anyone with an IQ above single digits. No one applies moral concepts to the fact that we don't. However, human values, desires, and vague concepts of "morality" cloud most peoples' ability to regard sexuality with any degree of objectivity.

I suspect that you came here looking for answers in one of the topics in the table above. If you are one of those people who always read the last page or chapter of a novel first, there is nothing I can do to prevent you from skipping over the contents of this page to "get right to the meat". However, if you do, you will have wasted your own time as well as mine because an understanding of these basic concepts is fundamental to understanding their expression in human behavior.

Second, since this is not a graduate school textbook, some definitions to explicitly narrow the topics to ones which can be productively deal with in such a brief forum:

Sex - (from the Latin *secus*, division, the same root that gives us section and segment.) A general term covering all aspects of the form of biological reproduction which involves two separate packages (or cells) of genetic material, gametes, uniting to form a composite cell, a zygote or embryo, which has the capacity to develop into a mature member of the same species. Virtually all multi-celled organisms reproduce sexually. It is nearly universal in the animal kingdom and one of several reproductive strategies in the plant kingdom.

Sexuality - having sexual characteristics, i.e. differentiated into one of 2 genders and possessing the attributes characteristic of that gender which allow differentiation.

Male - the gender whose role in reproduction is limited to handing over its genetic material to the other gender, called female. The male package of genetic material is generally called a sperm.

Female - the gender whose role in reproduction is to receive genetic material from the male, provide the environment for joining of the 2 gametes, and provide the food source and environment necessary for the zygote or embryo to develop to the point where it can survive outside that environment. The female package of genetic material is generally called an ovum or egg.

Humans, like all animals, are divided into male and female. ("Male and female they were created"). Each plays a specific role in reproduction which essential to survival of the species. You are here to read this because thousands of generations of humans have engaged in sexual reproduction to keep our species from dying out. As eating (something other than rocks) is essential to survival of the individual, reproduction is essential to the survival of the species.

All this seems so simple and obvious that it seems ludicrous to have to state, like explaining that people don't eat rocks and why. But, in a culture where some emotionally ill individuals are able to classify ALL sex between human beings as a violent crime (and be taken the LEAST BIT SERIOUSLY!) and women feel compelled to paint their faces with an amalgam of animal waste products and toxic pigments in order to attract the attention of men, it is obvious that a return to the basics is long overdue.

An individual member of any species is the result of the joining of an ovum and a sperm. These are specialized cells within a multi-celled organism made up of many types of differentiated cells. Blood cells carry the oxygen we need to live, bone cells make us different from jellyfish, muscle cells allow us to move, gamete cells allow us to reproduce. Every warm blooded creature on the face of the earth is the result of the union of one egg with one sperm, how in the world did the mechanics of bringing this about get so incredibly confused?

Every living thing has a life cycle. Nothing lives forever. New life starts, grows, reaches reproductive maturity, ages, and dies. There is a, often brief, time window of this cycle when the conditions which will allow successful reproduction prevail. In order to avoid extinction, males

of the species must deliver a sperm cell to unite with an ovum cell within that window. Human females often speak of this phenomenon as their "biological clock."

At this point the female element of the pair takes over, retaining possession of the ovum+sperm composite and adding or providing nourishment to it which allows it to develop beyond the single cell stage. The male element is now done with his part of the process and is totally superfluous. In many species he dies. This is true of all flowering plants, many insects (and their relatives the arthropods or spiders), and some fish (salmon being the most familiar example). In the reproductive sense, males are utterly expendable once they've done their sperm donor duty.

There are several key concepts within this which need to be highlighted. First, if the male delivers the sperm either too early or too late the whole process is wasted. The egg will die unfertilized. Second, and this is extremely important, since the egg is the gamete that will eventually develop, nature significantly favors it when allocating biological resources. It generally contains many times the amount of cellular material that the sperm does so it has the energy to develop once fertilized. Third, it stays in place while the sperm is mobile so the amount of cellular material does not hamper its ability to play in the reproductive Olympics. Sperm, on the other hand, would have their mobility hampered by excess weight so they are lean and mean. Many simply do not have the energy to make the entire journey and die en route. If there were an equal number of sperm and ova produced, this would mean that many ova would also die unfertilized. Therefore sperm are produced in numbers far in excess of the number of eggs. The ratios are millions to one. This also goes with the second point, because the amount of cellular material required to produce one sperm is only a minute fraction of the material required to produce an egg. Mother Nature is pretty efficient. Given the same amount of raw material she can manufacture either one egg, or multiple thousands of sperm. Given two loads of the material she manufactures one egg out of one load, and millions of sperm out of the other. The vast majority of sperm are simply discarded. As long as one gets to the egg at the right time, everything is copacetic.

The right time is the key phrase here. An ovum is receptive to fertilization for a very brief time. Thus any male element of a species which delivers the sperm at the wrong time will have its genetics drop out of the gene pool by the process of natural selection. Only those males who

manufacture and deliver their sperm at the same time the egg is ripe get their genes to play in the next round of the evolution sweepstakes. In plants, the bloom contains both the male and female elements so that the pollen (male) and the ova (female) develop and ripen concurrently. (To all you hay fever and allergy sufferers, I hope you find it humorous that all your suffering is caused by leftover plant sperm.) In animals, there is a condition or state known as estrus, or heat, which the female enters when she is fertile. Like her distant plant relatives' condition of blooming, this state is clearly distinguishable from her normal state of infertility. And like their male counterparts in the plant world, the stamens of the bloom, male animals are stimulated to let loose their sperm at that time.

That, in a nutshell, is MALE sexuality.

Now I seriously doubt that you came here looking for Biology ½. You were probably curious about the sexuality of human males and explanations of their sexual behavior in the 1990s. Unfortunately, it is precisely the ignorance and denial of the role of the biology of maleness which is causing so much pain, confusion, and animosity these days. If this were fully understood and accepted, there would be little more discussion of it than of eating rocks. Misconceptions regarding Love, Romance, Marriage, and Human Behavior dominate the public discourse. It is to these topics we now must turn.

The Nitty Gritty

Male sexuality is really very easy to understand. Men feel a tie to the natural world and natural forces whether they realize it or not. The force that drives young men to find young women attractive and to try to mate with them is the same force that causes flowers to bloom, and crops to grow, and is responsible for every bit of life on earth: the drive to survive, the quality and essence of life itself. No amount of veneer of civilization can change the nature of life. No matter how many insane notions humans dream up about the way life "should" be, life will remain as it really is until it all is destroyed.

Almost all multi-celled life on earth is the result of sexual reproduction. Our very ability to have things to eat is directly due to the natural force of life driving a member of one subset of a species, called the "male" to fertilize a member of another subset of the species, termed the "female", in order to produce offspring. This drive is manifested in human males to the same extent that it manifests in male animals and the male parts of plants. Its primary characteristic is *urgency*. In the natural world the male is the reproductive servant of the female. He stands ready at all times to deliver the male element of sperm as soon as the egg is fertile. When she lets him know she is ready, he must be ready. Males everywhere stand ready to rise to the task.

What is much more difficult to understand is the behavior of men in the contexts which are not in themselves sexual but which our culture has attached to sexuality in order to make its expression "acceptable." Civilization today consists of nothing but fictions about life. Men and women have been cut off from their ties to the natural world so they no longer understand the forces that move them and move within them. They have attempted to substitute fictions and illusions, and the results are the same as if they tried to eat fictional and illusionary bread.

Nowhere is this more apparent and painfully destructive than in the area of our lives related to sexuality. Female sexuality has already, for the most part, been destroyed. The natural partnership and division of labor which evolved as a result of very real biological differences between men and women has been twisted by revisionist fanatics into a fiction about history-long and world-wide conspiracy by men to "oppress" and harm women. Nothing could be further from the truth. As a result of this incredibly insane fiction, relationships between men and

women, already severely strained by the cultural fictions which dominate sexuality, are breaking down almost completely. Cut off from the history and reality which created the practices, cultures have made fertility control practices into traditions and belief systems which are not only obsolete in today's world, but which have begun to destroy the very social structures they were initially developed to preserve.

Men and women tend to very naturally fall into partnerships. Within the partnership there is also a natural division of labor which evolves based on differing abilities and preferences. In pre-industrial, non-urban societies these divisions tend to be more informal, far more flexible, and based more on individual choices than on strictly enforced social roles. The inability of an urbanized and industrialized society to tolerate normal individual variations created rigid definitions of roles and enforcement of conformity to them. What before had been done by choice, people were now being forced into doing because someone like them had once done it and the expectation got transferred to them that they would (must) do the same.

The natural tendency of humans to resist being forced into anything was countered by the fact that each role had certain rewards that came only with that role and no other. Men, due to the fact that they were unhampered by periodic interruptions of "productivity" due to childbirth, were the obvious choice of the gender to force out of the home and in the factories. Women, due to the fact that their so-called "careers" or "productive output" would be stalled by childbirth, were the natural choice to provide maintenance of the homestead, staying at home to care for the children that the men were now isolated from. Each was compensated for isolation from the other's worlds by culturally sanctioned power and recognized authority in their own. Men had power in the world of work; women had power in the domestic world and the world of relationships. Over time the knowledge that they had ever been comfortable outside their cultural niche got lost. What had once been a comfortable and convenient arrangement for providing the environment necessary to raise children to maturity became a prison cell of roles and expectations based entirely on the plumbing one displayed at birth. None of this changed the basic urge to merge; it just made it infinitely more complicated, increased the severity of the consequences, and in general drove everyone crazy.

Women were backed into a corner where their sexuality was their only economic asset. This separated women from their sexuality as completely as men were separated from a sense of intrinsic value to their work by being forced to work in intolerable conditions to earn the wages to fulfill their culturally indoctrinated role as providers. Still, there was a lot of pride in fulfilling that role for men. Being able to provide for a family was the only accomplishment that most men of the industrial age are able to point to as the result of an entire life's work. For most men of the past 2 centuries, the price of an outlet for their own sexuality has been a life of indentured servitude in the factories and offices of Consumer Society.

It should be regarded as a measure of the value that men have placed on their sexuality, as well as its incredible power and persistence, that they have been willing to do so. Men are required by the structure of society to purchase an outlet for their sexuality by turning over economic assets. Women have been required by the structure of society to deny themselves an outlet for their sexuality, *except* in a culturally sanctioned exchange of economic assets. Thus society has turned all women into prostitutes, and all men into johns.

The extended period of childhood dependency enforced by industrial and post-industrial society, makes it nearly certain that both genders will be denied a culturally sanctioned outlet for their natural drive to mate for a period of several years after its onset. During this period, the mechanisms of the exchange of money for sex become so ingrained in the mentality of both men and women, that they continue to follow them even when they are no longer necessary. Women routinely withhold sex and intimacy as a means of gaining power and favors. Men bitterly resent this and retaliate by seeking to get sex without having to pay for it.

Both end up feeling used, taken advantage of, violated, and "oppressed" by the other. No trust or intimacy gets built. The foundation of mutual respect, trust, and regard which used to develop in most marriages never gets built today. Having had their own needs denied and fucked with by the other gender for so long, men and women begin by seeing each other as being diametrically opposed to their interests, an obstacle to be overcome. Men, suckered so many times into turning over hard earned money in response to signals of sexual receptiveness, become angry when their responses have been triggered only to be exploited. Women, so estranged from their sexuality that 50% of them are unable to respond orgasmically even when all the cultural conditions have

been met, are often not even aware that is what they are doing, so the man's behavior is totally confusing and frightening.

This whole process of breaking down the pair bond which is the heart and foundation of the family structure has greatly accelerated in the past 30 years. The delicate balance of power in the worlds of work and domestic relations was completely destroyed when women began to demand the same degree of power in the workplace that they had always enjoyed in the home, and which they assumed, because they had never seen it, that men had as much power there as women did in the home. When they encountered the fact that it wasn't there to be had, they didn't go "oops, never mind" like Gilda Radner on Saturday Night Live, they blamed men. It wasn't because men did not have the power they were being demanded of to share; it was because they were "backlashing." The last reason that men had to voluntarily enter into the institution of marriage and commit their lives to supporting a wife and children was gone. The only thing left was the sex drive, and men began to pursue a strategy of gratifying it as inexpensively as possible.

This is not to say that men consciously set out to exploit women, they in fact do not. Men have a deep and sincere desire to love and be loved by women. They have made themselves totally crazy trying to live up to their part of the bargain, but always find nothing under the shell they've picked once the money has been laid down. Men distrust and fear women and the way that women have abused their sexual power over men. Men are learning how to deny their own sexuality in the same way that women do, because it is the only means they have to protect themselves from being exploited by it. More and more this is the only aspect of men that women see. This and the unrestrained and angry expression of it which takes the form of forced sex or rape.

You see, to paraphrase the NRA bumper stickers: when sex is outlawed, only outlaws will have sex. Women simply do not see any other aspect of male sexuality, because it makes men too vulnerable to women's manipulation.

Why Men go for "The Look"

There are two separate and distinct aspects to "the look." But, they are inter-twined and inter-related: reproduction and status. Cast in terms of the silly old nature/nurture debate: sex is about reproduction and nature in its purest form, while mating and marriage are about nurture and status.

To understand men, you must understand maleness in its purest and simplest form. Every man alive shares the attribute of maleness with half of the life on this planet, as every woman shares the attribute of femaleness with the other half.

The time for the fern to unfurl itself is when IT is ready - there is no social calendar that concerns it. The time for the bees to pollinate the blooms that will turn into fruit is WHEN they are in bloom and ready to receive, not when some arbitrary social decision says the time is right. You can understand everything about men by looking at one corn plant in bloom. The silks and the ear are the female parts of the plant, the tassels and pollen are the male part. The male part must be ready WHEN the female part is ready, not before and most certainly not after. One grain of pollen must fall on each strand of silk in order for one new kernel of corn to start. In order for the female part of the corn to be as abundant as it has the potential to be, the male part must produce MILLIONS of times the sperm (pollen) that the female produces silks and potential seeds AND distribute those sperm widely and freely. Thus, the primary and over-riding characteristic of male sexuality is urgency: all of maleness is about being ready NOW so that when the female signals that the time is right, the male is ready to do his part.

If you look at the female genitals, you see that they are flowers. Nature constantly re-uses her forms over and over. And when the female petals open themselves in bloom, THEN is the time to fertilize, not later. Women's minds are at war with their bodies these days. They themselves try to deny the message of their bodies when their very cells cry out that the time is right.

Women have been brainwashed into wanting to DECIDE when the time is "right" and have nature conform to their wishes rather than placing themselves in tune with nature. It will not work.

Sadly for men, we do "think with their penises" far more than we wish was the case. Survival is so basic that "thinking" really has nothing at all to do with it. Desire does not happen because of a thought process or because we get social sanction: it is primal and the only thing we can do with our social minds is to inhibit it. While we men certainly sometimes appear to "think with our dicks" it is impossible for us to "dick with our thinks." We desire what we desire, and no amount of social conditioning can ever really change that.

Since reproduction is survival of the species at its most basic level, those drives are buried in the part of our bodies that we share with every other animal that reproduces sexually: our brainstem - our vertebra. All sex happens in what is called the "old" brain or the "reptile" brain - the brainstem and spinal cord. You can actually take a cat and vacuum out its cerebral cortex and all mating behaviors remain intact. Social behaviors are destroyed, but the cat can still eat and mate. That is how primal and basic the behaviors we are talking about really are.

Our reactions are SO BASIC, so immune to conscious and voluntary control that they are akin to a species of fish whose females' bellies turn red when they are gravid. Males of this species can be fooled into mating behavior by a block of wood with the underside painted the same red as a gravid female placed into the tank.

Like these fish, signals of female readiness and receptivity provoke a completely unconscious and involuntary reaction in us. We can't stop ourselves from reacting; all we can do is stop ourselves from acting on our reaction. What makes men so angry at women is how well women have learned our involuntary reactions and learned how to use them against us by faking receptivity and using our sense of urgency to extort from us what they want.

Makeup, low-cut dresses, even high heels, all mimic signals that a woman gives off when she is "ready." Men are constantly having their involuntary reflexes beaten on in response to a woman who signals that she is "ready" when, in fact, she is not. Just about all the terrible miscommunications between men and women would go away if men would go back to sniffing women's butts.

The other half of "the look" is status. These are the ways that social messages have affected us. A man's status is enhanced in the presence of an attractive woman, just as a woman's status is

enhanced by the presence of a successful man. This is the strictly "nurture" part of things. What we consider "beauty" at any given time is a matter of social consensus. In Africa, big butts on women are considered VERY attractive because they are a whole lot closer to the edge of survival and a skinny woman will likely not survive childbirth. There is no reason to "mate" with them. Even as recently as the 1960s, the hourglass figure, curviness, was a standard of female beauty.

What comes next is pretty subtle, so hang with me. The "look" now popular in westernized culture, which advertising defines, is the "look" of an infertile woman. Pregnancy takes a huge amount of calories and very thin women usually cannot accomplish it. Here is where we have nature and nurture at war with each other. The drive to have sex and continue the species is as strong as it has ever been, but children are so expensive to have and raise to adulthood these days that men unconsciously are drawn to women who show signs of receptivity at the same time they show signs of infertility. Some "free" sex or "free love."

Women have complained for years about men who want to sleep with one kind of woman, but marry a different kind. That is because the urgency of responding to a woman's signals of readiness, RIGHT NOW, has absolutely no relationship to what it would be like spending the rest of his life with that woman. For women's benefit, our cultural values have demanded that men make their mating decisions on something other than sex. Under the old structure of marriage, a man wouldn't even find out what his wife was like sexually until AFTER they were joined for life. That is how little emphasis that culture placed on sex compared to how much it placed on mutual support and keeping commitments.

Just as women still expect to marry a man who makes more than they do, despite the fact that the economy has changed to make that impossible, men make their choice of lifelong mates based on how much status being mated to that woman will bring them. Having a woman with "the look" (whatever the fad of the moment is) will bring them status in the eyes of both men and women. Love conquering all is a compelling and attractive fantasy, but it is a fiction. Success in life often depends on resources and status, so the choice of a lifelong mate must take these into account.

Television and movies have turned us into a completely visual culture. Everything now has some variation of "the look." Clothes have an "in look," cars have it, even athletic shoes have it. We all are being constantly harassed by TV to want "the look."

Women are just as susceptible to "the look" of men as men are to "the look" of women. And it has nothing to do with how good a mate that person would be. It is a primal biological reaction to "good genes," to a set of characteristics that would give our offspring a better chance of survival than if they did not have them.

As we grow up, however, we learn to look beyond "the look," and learn to see. Men learn over time how to tell when a woman is faking it and to avoid such women. The more games a woman plays regarding her looks and attractiveness, the more men have learned to distrust her.

The quiet beauty of an untouched bloom, however, will always render a man mute in the awesome power of woman to create new life from her own body.

Mid Life Crisis

Male change-of-life is very real. Calling it "male menopause" is simply an example of the way that language has been feminized and women's experience has become the standard by which all things are judged.

A frequent topic here is the life pattern of female fertility. Male sex drive follows exactly the same pattern as female fertility - it peaks in the late teens, declines very slowly for about 10-15 years, and then begins to decline more rapidly.

Whether one believes in "intelligent design" (newspeak for creationism) or purely Occam's Razor, any other pattern would make no sense at all. All behavior is purposeful, and for a middle-aged man to have the same level of sex drive as he did when he was 18 at a time when women his age are largely infertile would be the nadir of bad design.

Instead of calling it "menopause" or even "andro-pause," it should be called just what it is - horny-pause. Before the current obsession with avoiding aging, it was folk knowledge that men normally experienced a marked decrease in sexual desire by age 50, which also used to be the median age for female menopause. Now, pharmaceutical companies are making billion\$ off "little blue pills" which do for the average male what steroids do for pro athletes - allow them to squeeze out just a little bit more and better performance.

A MLC is when a man stops counting time from birth and starts counting time to death. It is when you reach the half way point, whatever you think that age would be. - Lee

Men have a biological clock just like women do - we have an awareness at the cellular level that we are running out of time. Sometime around age 40, a lot of men look around and ask themselves "Is this all there is? - Bills, wage slavery, braces and tuition for the kids, and a nagging hateful harridan who owns the bed and lets me share it if I am a 'good boy?'"

The thing which makes it far more complex for men is the protector provider role which extends

a minimum of 18-22 years beyond birth. When a man figures his "time left," he has to subtract about 20 years from his entire allotment of time in order to get the real time he has left. That leaves the magic numbers of 47 and 43 - the cutoff age beyond which they cannot have a child and get it graduated from college or just high school before they retire. Chaining backwards - add one year for the pregnancy, one to really get to know the woman, and one for courtship, when a man is 40-44 there are only a few minutes left on the clock. Some men fall prey to the same sense of urgency experienced by a 37 y/o childless woman.

All this simply cannot make any sense to a younger man who still has a sense of immortality and invulnerability. It is like trying to describe what it feels like to stand on the moon to all but the handful of people who had done it, or what riding a bicycle feels like to one who has never done it - there is no substitute for experience.

One of the best descriptions of what the mid-life crisis really is - how mundane the reality is - comes in the form of an old joke:

There was kid who wanted to join the grade school band. He and his parents talked to the band teacher who told them he had all the trumpets and clarinets he needed, and that the one real opening he had was for a tuba player. So the parents bought the kid a tuba and he joined the band. He kept at it through high school, then joined the armed forces and played tuba with the band. After he got out, he went to college and played the tuba. He got out during an economic slump and there weren't many jobs for Forensic Oceanographers, so he got a job playing tuba for the Boise, Idaho Brass Ensemble. In a few years he moved up to the Missoula, Montana Symphony Orchestra, then on to the big time - the Fargo Philharmonic.

The day before his 40th birthday he wakes up and thinks "My God!! I'M A TUBA PLAYER!!!!"

John Lennon said "Life is what happens while you are planning other things." A lot of guys simply drift into a rut while they are figuring out what they want to do with their lives, and once they do they find that not only is that rut worn pretty deep, but that there are also a lot of people very invested in keeping him in it - so they can keep milking his wallet. Attempts to break out of

those self-created prisons are seldom any more elegant than breaking out of any other type of prison.

As Lee pointed out, the MLC for a man really boils down to him asking himself - "Is this really the way I want to spend the rest of the time I have left?" - and coming up with "no" for an answer.

Models of Man

I saw recently an article which stated that some anthropologists believe that the human race stopped evolving physically about 100,000 years ago. Now, never-mind that this span of time is merely an evolutionary eye-blink - human evolution now seems to have become cultural evolution.

Perhaps we are witnessing the divergence of humanity into several subspecies, like so many science fiction works have suggested. Since humans have had the hubris to take over the course of their own evolution as a race, one has to wonder about the future types that humanity will become.

Turning Away from Women: Bicycles without Fish

I still remember the first time I saw the feminist slogan "A woman without a man is like a fish without a bicycle." It was clearly intended to be a gesture of spitting in my face and telling me how useless and irrelevant I was as a male. I was offended, angry, and hurt.

Now, nearly 30 years later, I have reluctantly resigned myself to the truth of that statement, if not its wisdom. For my entire adult life, the women I have known have been, without exception, selfish, self-centered and, in fact, word, and deed: self-obsessed. Over time, my initial generosity and tolerance have been all used up by the women who have used, exploited, and burned me in order to pursue their own personal short-term gratification. And, it certainly has not been limited to women with whom I have had supposedly "romantic" relationships: the women who have called me "friend" have actually used me in often far more unfair ways by expecting the same deference and pandering to their whims that they would expect in "romance," without the rewards of deep connection and intimacy which a male would reasonably expect in a romance.

The fictions of male power and privilege, and the paranoid delusions of "oppression," seem to have left most women with the attitude that men of today have some debt to pay off for all the mythological "advantages" that other men have "enjoyed." They have upped the bar on what they "demand" from man in order to have a "relationship" that even when a man has the ability to meet a woman's demands, he often has run out of motivation to do so. As a woman correspondent of mine put it "Women have forgotten how to treat men decently."

The ironic final outcome is that men who still put up with all the hostility and exploitation routinely practiced by women today probably deserve the contempt that women express toward them. Any fool who will keep putting up with it forever certainly deserves to be called and thought of as a *major* fool.

An increasing number of men my age are reaching the point where their own real needs have been denied and exploited for so long that relationships with women, of any kind, no longer seem worth the trouble. Who needs all the harassment and all the bashing?

It is a strange transition to go through. While I was brought up to show great respect and deference to women, and expected to pamper them, over the years I have had to adopt the attitude out of self-defense that the question is not **whether** a woman is going to burn me, but **when** and exactly **how**.

I have been preaching for years that this will be the inevitable result of all the misandry floating around in our culture. And, peculiar resistance of women to waking up to the fact that they can NOT hate men into loving them has left me with a very poor impression of the intelligence of the female of the species. I am particularly deaf to the laments of women who claim that they can't find good partners, as a result of years of watching women throw away one good relationship after another as they chased the chance to "trade up," and be so excessive in their demands and so unwilling to give that they just used up one man after another.

The fact remains that no amount of special laws can really affect the way that people feel and view things. Once men begin turning off to women in large numbers, which the fact that nearly 1/3rd of US men have never been married shows has already begun to happen, there will have to be a major shift in social attitudes to bring them back.

As it stands now, I have never had a woman bring anything really positive and rewarding into my life since I was a teenager. The personal, emotional, and financial costs of the relationships I have had have been exorbitant. Letting a woman into my life now seems like nothing so much as an invitation to tragedy and emotional chaos. There are no rewards, nothing but costs and they are quite excessive.

Invariably, when I express these views, women become defensive and start to demand recognition that "... not ALL women are like that..." Of course, it is to women's best interest to keep men willing to seek them out in the vain hope that they will eventually find a woman who is capable of thinking of something or someone besides herself. And here is where so-called "normal" women seem no less selfish than any other. If men turn away from women, then

women will be left without relationships because they, as a group, have refused to budge from their power position and give up the power that the structure of courtship gives them as a result of the circumstances of their birth.

Men must still take all the risks, even though those risks now include jail time and complete loss of career, reputation, and everything a man might have worked his entire life to achieve. The older a man gets, the less worth taking all those risks a potential relationship becomes because the post-feminist attitude of "oppression" leaves them with the attitude that a man starts out owing them a debt he has to pay off.

After many years of this, women's emotional bank accounts get closed and their credit lines cancelled. At the first sign of unrelenting selfishness, women will usually find a man suddenly absent from their lives. Of course, women never look at the role their own selfishness played in all this. They simply continue to refuse to take any responsibility for the consequences of their own actions and blame everything on some shortcoming of the male.

The problem lies in the fact that motivation requires an occasional success to maintain. Over time, continued experience with such unrelenting users convinces a man that such self-obsession is simply characteristic of women and he is left with the choice of tolerating it if he wants to have women in his life. If he isn't willing, sooner or later he makes the mental transition from seeing women as potential allies to seeing them as likely enemies. Once this transition has occurred, changing back is unlikely. It is simply not possible to turn a pickle back into a cucumber.

I don't even have any compassion left for the women who claim to be "normal" because they have sat around in silence and enjoyed the perks that feminism has brought all women while cheering on their sistas with "You go, grrl" and refusing to speak out on behalf of the things that men do for them that they still enjoy. Yet, they are unwilling to budge on traditional female prerogatives of power. So, they still seem like users to me by expecting that men will still do all the work to make a woman comfortable and give her what *SHE* needs while his own needs are denied and negated.

Having reached the point where well into mid-life I have yet to meet a woman who understood the concepts of give-and-take, reciprocity, respect, and understanding, I have developed the skills to live far more comfortably without them. Just like a bicycle, the gears of my life can function smoothly for long periods with minimal maintenance. As long as I don't have to clean off the slime left behind by some fish, life is on the whole, far less unpleasant.

Since reproduction is the only real meaning of "life" any deal up to death in exchange for it is acceptable to our genes, and those who controlled the hijackers even found a way to get around that.

It takes a lot of effort to control access to women's sexuality via supervision and outside controls, so the next step was to make women so neurotic and #\$\$#@# up about sex that they would hate it. And, since the consequences of unprotected sex with a man who isn't bound in some way to stick around and support her fell disproportionately on the female that played right into it as well.

Anthropologist Marvin Harris has an interesting theory that only religious shaming is a powerful enough force to prevent people from engaging in some kinds of hedonistic and self-gratifying behaviors - like eating pork in desert climates and unrestrained sexual activity. Thus, shaming people into neurotic craziness about their sexual desires is the original form of birth control.

I believe that overcoming sexual shaming is key to men regaining their own power. The sex drive is as natural as breathing and as much a part of life as eating. As long as a man carries around shame for his desires, he is easy prey to women who can use that shame to play the game that they have done him a huge favor by sleeping with him - as illustrated by the phrase "getting lucky."

Obnoxious women who flaunt their sexuality - whether it is by bragging about the size of her tits or by how great her sex life with her husband is - are playing the DeBeers game - keeping demand up by advertising at the same time "supply" is kept artificially low.

I don't think that men need to brag about jerking off, but neither do I believe they need to be ashamed of it and feel like they are somehow less "manly" because they do. Eating grub worms may be a poor second to eating sirloin steak, but if you are hungry enough you do what you gotta do. And, that is what sex is - a hunger.

As part of the original sexual revolution, I would not call a woman a "slut" simply because she owns her own sexuality and chooses who she is going to share it with and doesn't play

\$%#@\$\$% @ faux-virginal games with it. However, I would also have no problem at all calling a woman a "whore" who uses her sexuality purely for the purposes of extracting something from men - whether it be money or attention.

My preference is for honest relationships conducted with integrity, and beyond that I do not have many strong feelings about how people "should" behave. But, the guys who are indirectly bragging about how big their dicks are by way of bragging about how many women they have lied into bed - bore the \$\$\$% out of me and disgust me.

The richest man I have ever known personally died a virgin, and well known and well respected by virtually everyone who had ever known him. His main job was working for a seed corn company - not exactly your "Donald Trump type," but the way he made his real money was by building entire blocks of houses and buying farms.

Anyone who measures a man's "manhood" by the number of women he gets to spread their legs for him is chasing a chimera which has a built-in deterioration date and will leave him nothing but emptiness at middle-age and beyond.

Men, are you sick of it?

Are you sick of the universal belief that men owe women something in return for sex, other than caring sex?

Are you sick of having to pay for love, affection, and sex by performing or promising to perform or with gifts or insincere attention while your own love is thrown away, devalued, and denigrated?

Are you sick of being manipulated and controlled by the threat of withholding love, affection, and sex from you?

Are you sick of swimming upstream against dozens of rejections to become sexual with a woman, only to find that by doing so you not only incur an emotional debt but also the obligation to meet her sexual needs regardless of whether yours are getting met?

Are you sick of women who think their part of sex is done when they show up?

Are you sick of being called a rapist, harasser, and molester?

Are you sick of giving away all your power, your self-esteem, and your freedom in return for unsatisfying sex?

Are you sick of hearing how you think with your dick and not your head?

Are you sick of being set up to have to lie by being expected and demanded to feel differently than you do and if you are honest about your feelings having to get into a hell of a fight over it?

Are you sick of hearing women talk about "The Rules" and how women make the rules and men are expected to abide by them, and the belief that their moral superiority gives them the right to demand that we allow them to dictate to us every aspect of our behavior and even our thoughts and emotions?

Are you sick of being expected to "prove" your "love" over and over and to work long hours at a high stress job so you have the money to provide for her needs and buy her the expensive and romantic gifts she wants, stressing yourself out and making yourself half crazy, only to have her pounce on you and bitch you out for not meeting her emotional needs as well while you are emotionally starving to death?

If so, consider going on strike.

Men's sexual attention is so unwelcome and distressing to women that they are seeking to pass more and stricter laws against it, demanding improved enforcement of the laws against it, and more severe penalties for its expression. Let us begin to listen to them and, since they find it so odious, cease to bother and burden them with it.

Before you dismiss me as totally crazy, hear me out. The definitions of rape have been so expanded that it is no longer necessary to even have sex with a woman to be convicted for raping her. How many dates have you been on with a woman whose company was so charming and pleasant that it was worth spending years in prison, or even going to trial and having your life and career ruined for? How many women have you slept with where the sex was so bad, or costly, or simply a waste of time that it wasn't even worthwhile to go back to that woman for more of the mediocre same, much less prison? How many times have you ended up trapped in a totally unsatisfying relationship which didn't really meet any of your needs, sexual or otherwise, simply because you felt you owed her for having sex with you? How many times have you been told there was something wrong with you for not loving a woman enough when you'd knocked yourself out for her, then ask *her* for something and have her freak completely out over it and make you feel like shit?

If you were having regular sex with a warm, loving, and giving woman, you probably wouldn't be reading this page, you'd be in bed with her. Look back at what sex really has been like for you. Forget all the social bullshit about men liking sex. None of your buddies are watching inside your head. Have you ever shown interest just out of habit or reflex or because everyone around you was? Without everyone telling you how good it is supposed to be, has it been worth all the

costs? If the answer is yes, you are one lucky man. If the answer is no, that should tell you something.

Women who hate sexuality in general and men's sexuality in particular, are getting out of control. Women have used rape charges and accusations in the same way that they have accused us of using rape - to keep us in a perpetual state of fear. *And women are fully aware of it.* Now little boys as young as 6 years old are being labeled harassers, placed on probation, and forced to undergo social remediation for the innocent act of kissing a little girl, *one who asked to be kissed.* Our sexuality has already been stolen from us and devalued and used to manipulate us into commitments which are seldom to our benefit and always at our expense. Now it is being used to make us criminals and strip away all our freedom.

Something must be done to stop this runaway abuse of laws which were created with good intentions. Going on strike is a time-honored method for workers to gain leverage against the abuse of power. Men have been doing all the shit-work of being the sexual aggressors for a long time. Like the work of being the breadwinner, we shouldered it good-naturedly out of a sense of honor and responsibility, having been told that was our role, and because it used to have its rewards. The rewards have been gone for a long time, now it is being turned into a criminal act. Something must be done to stop this insanity before we end up being put in prison or forced to undergo "counseling" for the incredibly vicious act of saying "hello" to a woman or telling her we find her attractive.

This is Germany in the 1930s all over again. The feminazi party is rolling unchecked through our lives, our bedrooms, and is trying to control what's inside our very heads. It has gone so far that a woman can suggest "reducing" our numbers to 10% of our current levels, keeping the remainder of us around as breeding stock, and suffer less sanction than Earl Butz did for his public racist slur which ended his career. We are quickly being reduced to the level of farm animals; sperm crops. And, also like Germany in the 30s, the reason that the power of this destructive party continues to grow unchecked is that well meaning citizens do not see its monstrous excesses and oppose them. If someone does not begin to oppose the sexual holocaust, then all males stand the chance of ending up in a sexual Auschwitz or Dachau. Like William Heatherington.

Supposedly there are millions of decent worthwhile women out there who want to love us and be loved by us. Maybe you know one or more of them. But there are also millions who hate us and want to destroy us: to remake us in the image of some social ideal based on nothing more than the rantings of fanatics and zealots who hate us. We need to mobilize the ones who do not hate us to abandon their passive support of those who do, and the only way I know how to do that is to go underground like the Resistance did and watch for those who are motivated enough to get out and try to find us. When these women find good and decent men unavailable to them, when they can no longer safely sit back and let us take all the risks to find them and bring to them the benefits of loving sexuality, perhaps they will begin to rethink the social conditions which they have supported by their passive acceptance and active willingness to trust any woman more than they trust any man.

Either they will ante up the willingness to be true equals and share the power they have always had in sexual relationships and begin to share the risks we have always had to take to initiate them by respecting our needs and learning how to deal us in ways which are not completely obnoxious, or they will sleep alone. I, for one, am no longer willing to take all the risks necessary to bring them something which they supposedly want, but are unwilling to move one inch out of their own power position or take any action whatsoever to bring about, particularly when the risks now involve such major criminal penalties, and accusations which can destroy my career and my life are being encouraged to be falsified to serve "useful political purposes."

Enough is enough. It is time to give them exactly what they have been asking for. No, more than asking for, demanding.

Only by refusing to continue to do the shit work of initiation do we have a chance of slowing this insanity before we are all driven to suicide: as 4 times as many of us are today compared to 20 years ago. Only when enough of us gain enough sense of worth of ourselves and our sexuality that we demand that it be respected and valued equally to the sexuality of women, and that the criminalization of it and its exploitation via histrionic victimhood be **STOPPED**, will we again have the chance to live as free men.

Striking is easy. No dues, no meetings, no collectivist hive mentality, no pledges except to yourself. All you have to do is look inside yourself and decide whether you, yourself, have ever done any of these grievous harms supposedly done women and, if you have not, completely absolve yourself of guilt and shame over it. Inform yourself and find that most of those claims are outright lies. Honestly evaluate how well your past sexual experiences have really met **YOUR** needs, claim your rightful status as a human being worthy of getting those needs met, and make the commitment to yourself that you will never again allow a woman to benefit from association with you who does not respect them as well. Stop providing women with the benefits of the best part of yourself despite their best efforts to destroy it.

Give them what they are telling us they want, damn it! For thousands of years we have been asking them to tell us what they want and they are telling us quite clearly that they want us to fear them and not find them attractive and not approach them. Listen to them! Listen to what they are telling us and heed them!

When you do, you will find a peace with and regain a sense of value of yourself that you have not had since you were a little boy. You will find that living without them is really less painful than what you have been doing. Step off society's treadmill which demands that you prove yourself by your success and avoid women who demand that you prove your love with expensive gifts which you must completely whore yourself to get/keep a high-stress job in order to afford. Stop putting up with the man-bashing which has become so automatic and predictable that it is part of every conversation, every television show, damn near every interaction that you have which involves a woman: which you can only avoid when by yourself or in the company of other men. Refuse to put up with it. Either ask the basher to leave, or leave yourself. Particularly do not put up with it from other men. Confront these "Uncle-Toms," these "house-niggers," and tell them that if they want to spit on their own manhood that you cannot stop them, but you will no longer allow them to spit on yours.

You can escape from this nightmare to a valley of serenity and sanity, if you will only let go of your need to support those who are trying to kill in you that which makes you real and turn you into a robot. What you offer them is not the vile, horrible, violent, exploitive thing they are making it out to be. It is not your worst, it is your **BEST!** Reclaim its value. Stop giving it away

and feeling like you have to pay someone to accept it. If you do pay someone, make it a professional who negotiates a fair price up front, then gives you what you've paid for. We can never teach those who hate us to value us instead until we claim our own value. Even if they never learn, we will suffer less from holding onto it than we do from our current efforts to beg them to love us.

You can join the strike at any time, and drop out at any time, and rejoin any time. It is precisely the value of the individual which we celebrate, and of which we fight to promote acceptance, that distinguishes us from the collectivist thinkers who demand the sacrifice of all life to the fulfillment of their mentally-ill ideals. The sexual strike is not a pledge of celibacy. It is not sex-hating and sex-negating. It is sexuality affirming. It simply makes clear the absolute condition that all parties must accept and honor **AND** themselves affirm that value or they don't get to participate and enjoy its benefits at someone else's expense: **YOURS!**

Anytime you find a woman who loves and cherishes you for what you are, recognizes the way you know how to show love as the expression of the love that it is and shares her own sexuality with you freely and warmly and with no other expectation or obligation than to love her freely and warmly in return, drop out of the strike and thank whatever creator you worship for your great good fortune.

Until then, refuse to go more than halfway and spend no time waiting for a woman who hasn't already figured out that she needs to go the other half. If you cannot sit and wait, then go ahead and make the first call, but do not make the second, nor spend any time waiting for it. Respond to any woman who makes an obnoxious approach to you, of the type that women are so fond of bashing men for, by pointing out to her that she would likely find such an approach an obnoxious turn off and so do you. Do not feel obligated to find a woman attractive simply because she expresses an attraction to you and you are so desperate for love and sex that you will try to fool yourself into thinking yourself into being attracted to her. Never, never, never attempt to "prove" your love by buying an expensive and useless gift, putting money in the pockets of male jewelry store owners and employees so they can buy their wives expensive and useless gifts to "prove" how much they love them.

Redefine the "sin" of sex and change its spelling to SEN, which stands for "Sexual Equality NOW!" If you want to go "public", wear the slogans "On Strike for REAL Sexual Equality" and "SEN" proudly and talk to anyone who asks you about them.

Only we can reclaim the value of ourselves and our sexuality in a society which is determined to strip of us them and use them only to serve society's purpose of turning us into machines which do nothing but work and spend what we earn in order to consume.

We must stop the insanity if we can.

To all women: The lot of you can go to hell

Amidst all the lies, gnashing of teeth, blame and counter-blame of the gender war, one simple fact remains - men's participation in the culture is voluntary. While a huge body of laws exists to enumerate the things we are prohibited from doing, only a few exist which require us to *do* something. The voluntary and enthusiastic participation of men in this culture is one of the reasons for the vitality it once had. It has taken a long time to beat down the spirits of men who would still love to participate and contribute, but the unrelenting war against men waged by the feminists for the past 35 years has finally managed to do so.

As all the dog-faces, grunts, and foot-soldiers in any war know, the generals will keep throwing men's bodies to be blown apart long after it has become clear that the battle is lost and the war cannot be won. Everyone has lost this stupid war waged and declared by spoiled, indulged, and not-very-bright children against the very people who spoiled and indulged them.

Far from the mythical "backlash" that the paranoid hate-mongers have used to breathe one last breath of life into their movement of error, the real counter-attack is that men have begun to back OFF. The boomer generation is now past the point where the biological imperative to continue the species drives men to seek out women and court their favor. The relentless exploitation of women's built-in power which they inherit with their physiology has left an entire generation of men at middle age with no reason whatsoever to think the least bit kindly toward women, and even less reason to seek them out. Forced to adapt to lifestyles without women, against their wishes, many men have managed to do so and found an unexpected freedom in the priestly lifestyle.

No longer forced to sell themselves into wage slavery in order to support the consuming habits of the bottomless pits that women have become, these men are free in a way that no group of people has ever been: they can participate in the culture, or not, as they choose. Freed from the relentless exploitation of them to extract the \$\$\$ that they buy with hours of their lives in order to feed the vast cancer of unlimited consumption, these men gain back the only thing that is truly theirs to begin with: the hours of their lives.

These men are deserters from the gender war.

Like all deserters in all wars, however, they do not advertise themselves - for to do so would simply make them targets. Quite the opposite, these men go out of their way to make themselves invisible. Far from there being "no good men" as women have been bitching about for years, there are millions of ethical and committed men living their lives without women and refusing to have anything to do with them. There are more never-married men over the age of 40 in the US than the entire population of New Zealand. The number of never-married men in their 30s has more than doubled in the past decade. The percentage of men who have never been married has risen from 25% in 1960 to 31% in 1996. The percentage of men who are single has risen steadily from 31% in 1960 to 42% in 1996. If this were all due to the choices of women, then why have we heard for the past 20 years the uninterrupted laments of women that "men won't make commitments?"

As Abe Lincoln observed, you can fool some of the men all of the time, and all of the men some of the time, but you cannot fool **all** of the men **all** of the time. With fatherhood and the simple fact of finding a woman attractive and letting her know about it effectively criminalized by Sexual Harassment, Rape, and anti-male-biased Domestic Violence laws, men who are by nature law-abiding are honoring those laws and giving women as wide a berth as possible. Since they don't want to do the time, they aren't doing the crime.

After hearing from women for years about all the things they aren't going to do for men any more, and adding up all the demands for "more" from women, a simple cost-benefit analysis shows that a lot of men simply can't afford the luxury of a woman, and have opted for a simpler, more Spartan lifestyle. Women have made themselves into the Edsels of the new millennium: overpriced luxury products that no one wants.

The legacy of hate sown by the infantile tantrums of women as they embraced their newly discovered history-long victimhood will linger in the culture for decades, poisoning the wells of relationships that they would like to drink from. Having tasted the bitter tainted alkali water of the self-obsessed modern woman, men are moving on to new territory and leaving women behind. All the books about the "plight" of men which seem to be the fad right now, 1999,

cannot convince those who have achieved it that a life without women in it is not far preferable to one with them. We have not seemed to be able to stop the hate in more than 3 decades, so it has come time to move away from it.

You can take your demands, and your bashing, and your lies about us, and your hallucinations of a world-wide and history-long conspiracy of men spending every waking moment thinking up nasty things to do to you called "Patriarchy," and all your petty and insignificant complaints about toilet seats and asking for directions, and wrap them all up together and go to hell with them and rot and burn there.

Hate Bounces

How man hating and man bashing harms women: the making of a misogynist

Misogynists are not born they are made.

Once, a long time ago when the world was young, I loved women with all my heart and soul. I grew up among strong competent women who understood that all living things need to be taken care of and will flourish if that happens. The men I grew up with knew that as well. Everyone knew that people must live and work together and find ways to cooperate and just deal with the inevitable differences that arise and keep them in perspective. They knew that people are not perfect, but that most of them try to be as good as they can manage. They took the measure of a person in wholeness, and if there was more good than bad to a person, they accepted that person's faults as being part of the package which was still valuable, if a bit flawed. After all, nobody really is perfect. We all knew that.

Then, something happened. And that something was called feminism. I remember the early days of the movement when it was called "Women's Liberation" which was a high sounding and noble cause in a country which is founded on a document which cites liberty as one of 3 inalienable rights that every person has. No one with a sense of fairness and an understanding of civics could be against women being liberated and treated fairly. And, there was also the promise that some of the ways men were being treated unfairly would change along with it.

And, as the old joke goes: if you believe that one, then I have some lakefront property in the Mojave Desert I'd like to talk to you about.

I learned very quickly that feminism wasn't about liberating **PEOPLE** from their previously too restrictive roles which were assigned to them based on the plumbing they displayed at birth, but rather was founded on a number of absolute falsehoods which had nothing to do with freedom, equality, or fairness. The fundamental premise that men had MORE power, not just a different kind of power and in a different area of society as a whole, but MORE power in a complete and absolute sense was something that I vehemently disagreed with. I could come up with thousands of examples of circumstances in which women had more power than men did. And in every example they gave of where men *did* have any power, I could easily point out the uneven distribution of power among men, and how a few men at the top of the wealth/influence pyramid had a lot of power, but that the vast majority of men had very little.

The strangest thing was that most of the situations in which I was being told I had or was exercising "power" seemed absolutely ridiculous to me. When I was a college freshman, one day I was walking across campus toward the student union. I reached the door about a half step ahead of a female student so, as I had been brought up to do, I hastened my last couple of steps and held the door open for her. Instead of the smile and nod that I had been used to in response to such simple acts of social courtesy, she flew into a rage and started screaming at me about how what a male chauvinist **PIG** I was, that she was **perfectly** capable of opening that door for herself and didn't need any g-- damned **MAN** to do it for her, and kicked me in the knee.

"Shock" is a totally inadequate word to describe my response.

I was at a loss to understand *any* of her reaction. She couldn't have been any more totally, completely, and absolutely wrong about my motivations and purposes. I instantly assigned her to the categories of "mentally defective," "hate filled," and female. Over the next several years, a lot of women joined her company.

A couple of years later, a woman that I was dating described her feminist "consciousness raising" group as consisting of "perfectly satisfying man hating sessions." Again, I was bewildered. I asked why she found hating me(n) so "perfectly satisfying." I don't remember the answer she gave, but she soon proved to me just how true that statement was of her. Like the knee-kicker in response to having a door opened, it seemed that anything and everything I did was proof that I

deserved her hatred and rancor. At least 10 years later, she called me out of the blue to apologize. She said she realized that she had just gotten swept up in a group consciousness of hatred and had finally realized what had happened and that I had not deserved the bile she had spewed on me.

It was, I suppose, better than a poke in the eye with a sharp stick, but it was too little and too late. Because, by then I had encountered so many other women who acted in pretty much the same way that it had simply become part of my view of what women were. Somewhere, deep down inside, either hidden or proudly displayed, women hated men. Women came in a variety of sizes and shapes, most had breasts and female genitals, but they all seemed to come with a hatred and fundamental contempt for men. One woman I dated while Jimmy Carter was still president spoke of "my hatred of men" in the same matter-of-fact tone that she might say "my nose." It was just an integral part of her.

Needless to say, this presented me with a significant paradox and source of internal conflict. Being a healthy heterosexual male, I had the natural and universal desire that men have to have a love relationship with a woman. But, how is it possible to love someone that returns hate for that love?

So, over time I began to develop a wary distrustful posture toward women. I still dated them, but I had become so conditioned to expect hatred from them that I simply accepted it as part of the price I had to pay in order to be involved with one. My desire for a relationship was still strong, but was opposed by a distrust and unwillingness to let someone who hated me get the upper hand over me. Thus, in my mind the concept of "commitment" became one and the same as "trapped in a relationship with someone who hates me." I was indeed one of those men who "wouldn't make a commitment."

The worst part of this, for me, is that it blinded me to the warning signals of some truly sick personalities. The hostility which I had become accustomed to enduring from women became only a matter of degree - greater or lesser. And, with a baseline of being kicked in the knee for the courtesy of opening a door, and learning how "satisfying" man hating is to some women, I had no yardstick to sort out the seriously sick and deranged women from any of the rest. As a

result, I ended up in some relationships that were truly horrible and very damaging to me. And, of course, each of these left scars which over time built up so much emotional scar tissue that I began to lose all the positive feelings I once had for women.

That is the personal side. And, I won't bore you with the details of all the stories. But, there eventually got to be so many that I developed the attitude that the question was not "whether" a woman would burn me if let her get close enough to do so, but "when" and "how soon" it would happen.

On the political side, things were just as bad if not worse. About the same time I started becoming the target of violent physical attacks by individual women for what I perceived as courtesy, I also became the target of vicious verbal attacks by women collectively - just for being a man.

I remember the first time I saw the slogan "A woman without a man is like a fish without a bicycle," I knew my face had just been spit in. Men were not just useless to women, we were irrelevant. We had no purpose in a woman's life, and did not belong in her world at all. It was a message of hate, dismissal, and refutation. But, I also saw it as a warning of what was to come. It was like seeing clouds on the horizon, and knowing that it is time to get under cover because a storm is brewing. And, since it was obviously smearing shit in my face, it was going to be a shit storm.

Soon it became apparent that women could say any damn thing they wanted about men - no matter how wrong, no matter how hateful, no matter how unfair - and that was fine, but every time I stood up to that and said "no, that is wrong, there is another point of view" I'd get some little fem-bot harpy in my face shrieking the same old tired slogans, like a mindless Chatty Cathy doll, about how I was threatened by losing my power, wanted to keep women "in their place," was probably violent, and was a misogynist. The dull predictability and regularity of it all was only kept from being terminally boring by the shrillness and sheer vehemence of the attacks.

There is a belief among those who believe in magic that one must speak a spell 3 times in order for it to become binding and true. It took being called a misogynist a lot more than 3 times to become true, more like 300+, but in time it did become true.

I began to see women as vicious creatures whose only agenda when it came to me, or any man, was to see how much they could get from the man - then when he had nothing left to give because they had taken it all, toss him out with yesterday's garbage. In short – I viewed them as nothing but users. Feminist author Wendy Dennis came out with a book in the early 1990s called "Hot and Bothered: sex and love in the 90s." Among many other astute observations in the book was that nothing was more classically typical of the state of male/female relations than the woman who complained bitterly about every aspect of men, then couldn't figure out why she couldn't get one of these awful creatures to fall madly in love with her. I had observed the same thing so many times that I had simply concluded that such women were simply not very bright. In stark contrast to the mythology of how socially adept women are, I was baffled that such women were so stupid that they didn't realize that no living thing will respond to such projections of distaste, contempt, and hatred with anything except return animosity.

I took to avoiding women, particularly groups of them, because I could never sit quietly and put up with the bashing and would always challenge it, which ended up in a lot of fights and added greatly the count of times that I got called "misogynist." I noticed that women seemed to do it habitually, without thinking, and would confront my female friends over and over until they learned not to do it in my presence.

And, after 3 decades of listening to it, and hating it, and trying to keep the animosity which had been building in me over it - when the husband of a woman friend of mine (who had been very dishonest about her motivations for our friendship and had been trying to harass me into turning our friendship sexual) threatened to kill me and she said "I don't know why you are making such a big deal about it," I caved in and began to *really* hate women.

Most of the time this hatred lies dormant. I figure that the best thing I can do for myself and for women is to keep the contact I must have with them to a minimum, and to keep as much distance between them and myself as possible. It is rather like hanging a sign on a fence that says "Beware of **VERY** bad dog." Stay outside the fence, and everything is fine. But, come through the gate at your own risk. Leave me the hell alone and I will leave you alone.

Misogynists are not born, they are made.

I am still baffled at all the women who seem to expect men to live on a steady diet of hatred and man bashing, and somehow magically metabolize this toxic diet into "love" for women and a desire to see good things come to them. When I work real hard, I can make the anger cold and take no joy when bad things happen to women. I simply regard it with indifference. When I hear a woman whine about being victimized, I simply tune her out and go elsewhere.

When a woman smiles at me, I think of an old ethic bashing joke - "What does a _____ say instead of 'fuck you?'" Answer "Trust Me."

I will not allow most women in my house unless I have known her a long time and she is old enough to have escaped being infected with the plague of man hating or is escorted by someone I trust, nor will I enter theirs except on the same conditions. If I pass a woman stranded on the road, I will not stop to help her because it is as likely as not that she will be afraid of me. That's fine. She's a fish without a bicycle - I have no place in her world, nor her in mine.

Man bashing and man hating harms women, because it makes men hate them back - eventually. A puppy returns love for love, but if you beat it will eventually turn mean and will one day turn on you when you raise your fist or your stick (or the club of words) to hit it. Men are no different. When women talk about treating men like dogs, I wish they would. It would be an improvement. Most women treat their dogs far better than they treat their men.

Somewhere along the line, I went through a metamorphosis. I changed from a man who loved women and thought they were just about the greatest thing in the world, to a man who can't stand them, or anything about them.

I'm sick and tired of the lies that women tell about men, I'm sick and tired of their victim games, I'm sick and tired of hatred and bashing I have to put up with when I am around them. I am sick and tired of the arrogant contempt in which they seem to hold me and all other men. I am sick to death of the way that some of them feel the need to seek me out to piss me off. A couple of years back, at the funeral of my uncle, as fine a man as I have ever known, some woman felt the need to start a conversation with me as I sat with my private grief. She wanted me to agree with her that men don't ask for directions.

How could anyone be so stupid and socially incompetent? When men came up to me to talk, it was always with something like "Your uncle was a fine man," not, "aren't men headstrong and stupid?"

Invariably, when I tell a woman about all this, she tries to argue with me and say something like "get over it," or "why don't you take the gender out of it?" In return I ask, "Why the hell don't you women get over it, and take the gender out of it?"

I would like nothing better than to be left in peace, and allow women to enjoy the absence of my company which they find so annoying and unpleasant. Every day, a few more men got through the transformation and become like me. We don't get our guns and shoot a few women; we don't beat them up; because what women have been saying about us all these years is just flat wrong. But, there's no point in trying to tell women that because they have become so certain of their superiority that the best way to deal with them is to leave them to it, and the company of their other fishy friends

THE INTERACTION OF MEN AND WOMEN



How many times have we just thought...."If I just close my eyes the bitch will go away"

Overview

With all the thousands of books published on the topic of relationships, trying to say something meaningful, and hopefully new, about the topic in the context of the gender war seems nearly impossible. And trying to say it briefly or concisely or succinctly seems even more impossible. However, it is even still more impossible to sit idly by and say or do nothing.

As the 20th century draws to a close, it is hard to imagine a time when relationships between men and women have ever been worse. Sandy Close, writing for the Pacific News Service, quotes a veteran teacher in her article, "Gender War Among Youth -- At the Heart of America's Calamity", that among young people today - *"Male-female relations these days aren't love-hate. They're pure hate."*

Like World War I, which the naively optimistic called "The War to End ALL Wars," the gender war has become a trench war with the various sides dug in and surrounded by barbed wire. And, like that war, the frontier has moved very little in the past few years. (During the entire First World War, the frontier never advanced or retreated more than 7 miles.) But, unlike that war, this one has dragged on for 35 years. Two generations have been born, grown up, gone to college, and entered the cold hard world of adulthood while the war has dragged on. One almost has to wonder whether this gender war is going to become the "Hundred Years Gender War."

Like the American Civil War, and I suppose really like ALL civil wars, this one is tearing apart families, turning former friends and allies (like spouses) into bitter enemies, consuming a huge portion of the available resources, time, and energy of the citizens, and leaving nothing but bitter destruction and scorched earth in its wake. Marriages are more likely to fail than to succeed. Both sexes are talking about "reproductive independence" from the other. Young people of both sexes hate the other sex.

This isn't about equality. Equality has nothing whatsoever to do with it. Equality never has had anything to do with it.

It is about the intrusion of marketplace values into personal relationships, the purchase of love, and the devastating effects of inflation as the "price of love" has spiraled upward out of control. It is about how sex, love, and people have been turned into commodities and objects. And it is about the clash between socialism and capitalism in the realm of personal relationships.

And it is about hate.

It is about a small group of mentally and emotionally ill women who have been able to sell their personal hate-filled pathology as a universal cultural condition. It is about making women fear and distrust men and men fear and distrust women, more than they already had reason to.

It is about denial of real biological differences which do exist, at the same time it is about denial of the real nature of those differences.

It is about turning would-be allies into enemies, and majoring in minors to turn petty differences into war.

It is about a bunch of disgruntled would-be princesses throwing a fit because life isn't carrying them around on a satin pillow. And it is about men getting sick of dying and being sacrificed for trying to satisfy the aspiring princesses that these men are trying to love.

It is about distorting the entirety of human history which was not particularly kind to anyone, and was full of challenges to survival, and painting the strategies used to insure the survival of the greatest number of people in the revisionist light of victimism.

It is about insanity being sold as sanity.

It IS insanity.

In the end, the future will boil down to the answers to two questions:

1) Just how much hate do women expect to be able to dump on men without men beginning to hate back - bitterly?

2) Are there enough women willing to stop hating, and start cooperating with men and taking a realistic look at the actions of women and how they directly contribute to the creation and perpetuation of the complaints of feminism, to turn back the tide of hate and make a difference?

You tell me.

The Biological Context of Sexuality and Mating

We'll get the exposition out of the way in a hurry.

- 1) Nothing exists in the animal world without a purpose. All behavior is purposeful.
- 2) This purpose is to survive. Life LIVES. Survival of the individual first and the species second is an imperative that drives all living things.
- 3) The biological purpose of sex is survival of the species. Reproduce (be fruitful and multiply) to assure that there is another generation of little whatevers to continue the species.
- 4) The mechanisms which control this are buried deep in the brain, in the section that is called the "old" or reptile brain. Lizards understand all they need to know about sex in order to make a new generation of lizards. This is the same part of the brain that governs hunger. ...Survival stuff.
- 5) Humans are among the distinct minority among animal species in several respects including:
 - a) They can be sexually active whether or not there is a possibility of conception. Most animals will not copulate unless the female is in her fertile phase.
 - b) When we assumed the upright bipedal posture, from the four-legged stance used by most of our animal brethren, the entrance to the vagina was pulled up and forward. The only other animals which have sex face to face are the Bonobo chimpanzees. All others use the rear entry position. That is why it is called "doggy-style." Face to face sex is more "social." This is where most of our relationship problems come from.
- 6) There is a secondary purpose to coitus among mammals. It seems to be very bonding. Animals with a very low fertility, such as lions, tend to have a high frequency of coitus which serves the social purpose of strengthening the emotional ties within the social unit.
- 7) Behavioral or personality traits can be inherited in the same way as physical ones. The emerging field of evolutionary psychology shows how certain behavioral traits enhance the

survival potential of the individual and the process of natural selection make it more likely that the genetics which contribute to that behavioral trait will be transmitted to future generations. Sexual behavior is more prone to this effect than any other because it directly affects the fertility rate. Selection has favored the most aggressive males because they are the ones who have dispersed the most genetic material, just as it has favored the least sexually active females because had they been out seeking new males to mate with they might not have invested sufficient time to make sure that the offspring survived.

8) Sexual interest is only useful to nature when sexual activity coincides with fertility in the female. Thus a very complex "notification" system has developed to notify the males that the female is fertile. In most animals this also means receptive, but human females have learned to fake the signs of receptivity in order to capture the attentions of males, and to capture the males themselves into a committed relationship.

9) Gee, what if someone gave a horny and no one came? The cues of the notification system begin a complex set of reactions in the reptile brain of the male which excites him to seek gratification of his sexual hunger. There ain't no thinking involved. It's pure Stimulus -> Response of the type studied by Pavlov.

9) Next begins the "mating dance". This serves several purposes. First, it raises the overall level of arousal, which in turn stimulates the production of sperm and increases the chances that copulation will result in fertilization. Second, the female, having signaled her receptivity through a variety of cues: scent, sound, visual, and behavioral, lets her potential mates pursue her until the biggest, strongest, smartest (i.e. most survival potential) prevails. A bunch of new little whatevers get started and the whole cycle begins again.

10) Generally males "signal" by pursuing. Sure they want to attract the female's attention as a potential mate, but they don't want to waste their biological resources pursuing a non-receptive mate.

11) We humans should take a clue.

12) As sex has moved away from its biological purpose and assumed more of a social significance, those receptivity cues have been co-opted. They are now practiced intentionally to gain attention and favors from men and no longer have anything to do with receptivity. This is where so much of the crap in gender relations comes from. Women signal receptivity when it doesn't exist, men respond at an instinctual level from the lizard brain without even knowing that they are responding or why, and everybody wonders "what the hell happened?"

13) Regardless of all this, there still ain't nothin' happening unless the female is receptive (except maybe a rape charge when the male reacts in the way nature intended to the cues which are being sent dishonestly).

14) All this adds up to the fact that the female controls the sexual interaction. Research done in singles bars and other meat markets has shown that "high" signaling females get approached 4 times as often as "low" signaling females even when they are significantly less "beautiful" than the low signaling females.

For those of you who stuck around to hear the rest of the story, it should begin to get really interesting. OK guys, grit your teeth. It's going to get hairy for a while. I'm gonna tell truths and name names. It'll hurt a bit, but we'll all feel better when it's over.

The often mouthed male bash cliché, "Men think with their penises, not with their heads" is closer to the truth than men wish it was. In reality they are "thinking" with their brainstem, spinal cord, and limbic system (hormones, neural transmitters, and enzymes). They unfortunately have no conscious control over these responses, just as they have no conscious control over hunger, the fight/flight response, or muscular reflexes.

There are a large number of stimuli which function as "releasers" and pump into the male bloodstream all the neurochemicals which create sexual arousal. Female chimpanzees' genital areas will swell and become bright pink when in estrus (heat). Jane Goodall, the renowned anthropologist who made a life work of studying chimps, described this phenomenon as being like "... a bright pink flower which could be seen by males all over the valley, who immediately set off in search of the female..." The human female rump has a similar effect on human males. Some of the lower animals who have little more than a brain stem, such as certain fishes, can be

fooled into a mating frenzy by a block of wood painted the same color as a female full of unfertilized eggs.

Despite the many and huge variations between cultures in almost every aspect imaginable, there is a remarkable agreement on what constitutes female beauty, which has become a polite euphemism for sexual attractiveness. In a study of 1159 cultures, the physical characteristics deemed beautiful were more consistent than any other characteristic. And in all cultures these characteristics corresponded to the physical attributes of a woman in her peak child bearing years, 15 - 25. These are the women that men will respond to from a purely biological perspective.

This is not to say that men do not, will not, or cannot find an older woman attractive, they certainly do, but the attraction is based on other characteristics than pure sexual attraction, a point which very few women understand. Most women become addicted to the sexual power that adolescent women have over adolescent men and, like the dinosaurs, do not realize that environmental conditions are changing and adapt to them before it's too late. The power of a woman to provoke a purely instinctive sexual response in men diminishes rapidly after the late 20s, both because women are no longer as effective a vehicle for transporting a man's genes to the future, and because males of that age have generally already done their reproductive duty and turned their attention to other matters, such as supporting and providing for the progeny they have already sired. Women who are arrested adolescents expect men to continue to respond in the same way that 15 - 25 year old males respond to 15 - 25 year old females. The frequency and intensity of this type of reaction progressively diminishes as a man matures and, when it is present, guess what? It tends to be toward a woman between the age of consent and the late 20s.

In addition, men are fully aware that women typically use sex as a means to jump-start a romantic fantasy which will be entirely to her benefit and at his expense. In addition, women have learned that men are perfectly capable of controlling their sexual impulses when they realize that the woman is looking for something totally different than they are and that to proceed is going to get somebody hurt. If a man is not ready to dive headfirst into trying to build a long-term relationship with a particular woman, he is not likely to dive into bed with her either. Women's strategy to deal with this for the past several years has been to lie about their

expectations and indicate that they are only interested in immediate sexual gratification and that the man need feel no obligation to pay for it with a committed relationship. "Fool me once, shame on you, fool me twice, shame on me." It generally only takes one occurrence of finding out that he has been lied to, and has just incurred an emotional debt he could spend the rest of his life paying off, for a man to learn that he cannot believe a woman who says this.

The normal reaction by these women is to escalate their cues and begin to beat on the neural responses of men to try to get a rise (literally) out of them. In other words, they DO sometimes ask for it. Some women are unaware that they are doing this, seeking only the attention of males and having successfully deluded themselves into thinking that the attention is based on something other than a purely instinctive response to sexual cues of receptivity. They are terribly surprised when they get an unexpected response out of a man. On the other hand, many are fully aware and are pissed as hell when they DON'T get the desired response out of a man and can get really ugly about it. "Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned."

Either way the man is the loser. If he responds and the woman decides he is not what she is looking for in a mate and shuts him down, he is confused, hurt and more than a little bit angry. Camile Paglia makes some very interesting statements about this aspect of male/female interactions. She says first that "Rape is male power fighting female power." Women, on the one hand, love the power they can exert over men to make them perform for love and affection; while on the other hand they fear, detest, and criminalize it getting beyond their control. She also said that what used to be called "unbridled passion" is now called "date rape." Men have come to bitterly resent being manipulated by using their sexual needs against them, a process that Barbara DeAngelis terms "pathetically easy." I know that many women will want to crucify me for this next statement. Many rapes are the result of a man experiencing just one too many times the anger and humiliation of being led on, used, manipulated, and exploited based on the promise of having his sexual needs met, only to have the woman change her mind or raise the price at the last minute. In two celebrated rape trials of a few years ago, those of Mike Tyson and William Kennedy Smith, both instances were rich and powerful men who invited beautiful young women to their quarters and provided them with expensive entertainment with the predictable expectation that they would be rewarded with sex. When they called the debt, the women cried "foul."

On the other hand, if the man does NOT respond, women often respond in an escalating pattern that begins with trying to argue the man into bed and often ends with vicious verbal abuse and sometimes even physical violence. Often men will avoid the issue by giving the expected responses to avoid the emotional violence, or will end up avoiding that woman.

A particularly distressing aspect of this occurs due to the mistaken notion that love and sex is the same thing. Many men have had the experience of having a friendship with a woman destroyed when she would not take no for an answer and persisted in trying to coerce him into a sexual/romantic relationship he did not want, based on the mistaken belief that if he cared for her he would express that sexually.

The futility of trying to argue a man into bed is driven home to them if they succeed in wearing down the man's resistance and he gives in. It is pretty much guaranteed that the experience will be miserably unsatisfying and humiliating to them both. Men may sometimes think with their dicks, but they sure as hell cannot dick with their think. If men could will their erections to come and go on command, both men and women would be a lot happier, but then they would cease to be men and become flesh and blood vibrators. Sadly it seems that is what women want men to be these days.

Men, for their part, do not think that much differently although they respond and act very differently. Men are often bewildered and upset by their own reactions and cannot understand why they are so at odds with the values they believe to hold. They buy into the romantic nonsense much as women do and are often angry at themselves for not reacting the way they "should" according to society's script. Men are just as culturally indoctrinated as women and often just as unaware of the foundation mechanisms of their responses. They try to do what they "should" but, like the dinner guests served a dish they detest but gag down out of politeness and a desire to not offend the hostess, if their own needs are not being met the best they can do is to mechanically go through the motions.

Like driving, passion is a privilege, NOT a right. Men respond passionately to women who are willing to understand, honor, and help them meet their real needs. Men respond mechanically, if

at all, to women who demand that the man meet her needs while denying his and attempting to shame him into changing them to fit her bullshit notions of what he "should" be.

Both men and women need to understand that the sexual force of a *mature* man comes not from having a penis, but rather from that adventurous juncture of ego and courage which Norman Mailer talks about. To this I would add optimism. Deep within the heart of every man I know resides the persistent belief that sexual joy IS a great gift, that shared sexuality represents the union of the highest aspects of men and women, their finest moral products, the God and the Goddess, and the fervent hope that he will one day meet a woman who will regard it that way also. All the men I know are still waiting. Most of them are not very optimistic.

Women who have a sincere desire for a sexual relationship with a mature man had better start waking the fuck up and realizing that building his ego is going to get them somewhere, while continuing to indulge themselves in their infantile man bashing tantrums and doing everything they can to destroy it is going to get them a lot of lonely nights. Feminism is murdering men's desire for women, and women are its willing, nay enthusiastic, accomplices. Contempt for men, denial and negation of their needs and abdication of responsibility for their own actions is, for some unknown reason, very satisfying to women, but the only men who fall for it are the ones who are arrested in their own adolescence. I hope you bitches are having fun playing with these emotionally deformed children.

Sex is the most bonding activity between 2 human beings that there is. Certainly it is fraught with anxieties, confusion, and risk, but only the most pathological males can have even marginally satisfying sex with a woman and not experience deep warm and tender feelings toward her which will persist for the remainder of his life, unless the woman does something to destroy them, which all too many women do. Alex Comfort, M.B., PhD, in a book written 25 years ago put it this way regarding men's turn-ons: "he will love you more the more skillfully you sense and use it." A woman who understands a man's releasers and incorporates them into lovemaking with anything resembling subtlety will have the man eating out of her hand for life.

This relationship between sexual satisfaction and emotional bonding holds equally true in reverse. Unsatisfying sex will breed deep and subtle resentment. The worse the sex, the greater

the resentment. There is only one thing more bewildering and upsetting to a man than a woman who thinks her part of sex is done when she shows up, and that he both owes her satisfaction from the experience and after the fact owes her for the opportunity to provide her satisfaction. This one thing is the woman who shows remarkable skill and subtlety in finding and using a man's turn-*OFFS*, offending and disgusting his every sensibility, then blames his lack of response on some defect within him. There is a special kind of hatred that men reserve for such women.

It is evidence of the power and persistence of the male sex drive that men will return to such women just to get their rocks off, and in fact this is less due to sexual desire than to an inability to believe that anyone could possibly be *THAT* stupid and insensitive. Many men are also so confused and conflicted about their own sexuality, and have so much shame tied up with it, that they do not realize how pathological the experience was. Men who are clearer about it simply never call back. Only now, in the 1990s, this has become a criminal act.

Male sexuality is extremely undervalued, just as female sexuality is extremely overvalued. In this culture men are conditioned to believe that their only source of intimacy and love is the woman who is their mate and the only means they have to get female sexuality, intimacy, and love is to purchase it with their performance and their economic assets. This impoverishes both men and woman because it destroys the trust and faith in each other that is essential to intimacy. Men need to reclaim the value of their sexuality, if necessary by refusing to have sex with any woman who does not value him as highly as he values hers and by making it an absolute condition that she respects and honors his needs, rather than telling him what they "should" be.

What men really want

The Socio-cultural Context of Sexuality and Marriage

Human beings have the longest period of dependency of any form of life. Many animals reach the level of maturity to be self-sustaining within the social unit within a year. A few may require as long as 4 to 5 years, with sexual or reproductive maturity several more years after that.

Humans are the only species which reaches reproductive maturity significantly before reaching social maturity.

Animals have evolved a wide variety of strategies for assuring that the young are cared for until they can feed and fend for themselves: from the many varieties of fish where the male carries the young in his mouth, and may actually hatch them there, through birds who usually share the burden of feeding the hatchlings because it takes both of them to fill those endlessly hungry mouths, to mammals who most often tend to develop mostly matriarchal social groups (herds or packs) where the general responsibility of protection is shared among the social unit even if the provision of food is still up to the mother, a precedent established by nursing. Humans are essentially social, or herd, animals. Social groups always have a concept of status and hierarchy.

As the human race made the transition from hunter-gatherers to agriculturally based permanent domiciles, the human herds (tribes or clans) began to congregate in larger permanent encampments called cities. The size and complexity of these cities began to demand a greater degree of specialization of skills and introduced the concepts of commerce or trade, money as a universal medium of exchange because barter would not work if one party already had a surplus of the offered commodity, and property or wealth. People moved from the shared living quarters of the lodge to individual residences. While they still tended to live in multi-generational groups, these groups were usually based on kinship and there was an increasing degree of separation between families. New methods of defining the social hierarchy were required since it is much easier to understand the status distinctions among a group of 30 people than it is among 30,000. Thus were born the concepts of class or caste and the accumulation of surplus wealth as a measure of status. Kinship became very important in making decisions regarding distribution of

that surplus wealth. While the rigidity of the physical infrastructure made mobility of the clan as a group less easy than previously, it also decreased the interdependence of individual clan members as it transferred the dependence onto the culture as a whole. Thus new means of social controls had to be developed. Laws and punishments began to replace totems, taboos, and the threat of being an outcast as a means of controlling individual behavior. The drawback to laws is that they require enforcement by group of specialists called "police" and administration by another group of specialists called "the court system". This was very expensive and required taxes to support, so *organized* religion evolved as a primary means of social control, with legality as a second level of recourse.

All this had a great effect on lengthening the period of dependency of the young. The concept of a state called "childhood" as separate from adulthood developed. Aboriginal cultures generally do not have adolescence. Once sexual maturity is reached, the child is treated as an adult, albeit an immature one. The transition is marked by the onset of menstruation in girls and by a culturally significant rite of passage for the boys. At that time they were recognized with full adult status. However their responsibilities did not change significantly since they had been gradually being integrated into the culture and were expected to make increasing contributions as they matured. The only thing like this which exists in our culture today is the family farm. At the turn of the century 98% of the population lived on farms while 2% lived in cities. Today those percentages are reversed. In urban environments, there is an extended period of childhood dependence, sometimes even twice as long as before if the child pursues higher professional education, and the transition is usually abrupt and discontinuous. Until that time it is the responsibility of the parents to "provide" for the child. In many cases the period of dependency now is equal to or greater than the normal human life span for most of the time humans have been on this planet.

This period of dependency is rigidly enforced by the social control mechanisms. In most jurisdictions it is illegal for persons below a certain age to hold jobs, which in an industrialized society are the only means of providing for basic needs. The vast majority of "education" is simply a process of indoctrination in cultural concepts of how things "should" be and largely ignores the fundamental skills necessary to take care of oneself and others and conduct relationships. At some arbitrary point these children are dumped out into the "real" world and

expected to be financially, emotionally, and personally successful. If they fail, society regards it as a failure or flaw which resides completely within them rather in society's preparation of them for the task.

Since the average person is functioning mostly from instinct and totally unprepared to assess the full consequences and burdens of being fruitful and making "rational" decisions to oppose their urges to do so, elaborate mechanisms of social controls have developed. It is far easier to isolate the flowers than to reign in millions of bees, so the control mechanisms generally concentrate on controlling access to the sexuality of the female. It is essential that NO bee pollinate her until SOME bee is both prepared and willing to partner with her in creating a suitable child rearing environment and sustain it for the next 18 to 25 years. Again, it is important to remember that during the time these cultural traditions were being developed most people did not live to see the age of 40. Children reached sexual maturity close to the end of their parents' life span. If the child were allowed to reproduce without a support system in place it was likely that the parents would die leaving the child and the grandchild to fend for themselves. This, of course, was intolerable since the probability is low that they would be able to do so without the support systems built into the clan or tribe. Since the biological imperative is to SURVIVE, all human cultures are built around the preservation of life of their members which is essential for survival of the species.

Since this is a discussion of male sexuality, so far we have largely ignored the influence of active female sexuality, concentrating on the passive attracting aspect. This is ludicrous because male sexuality doesn't exist without female sexuality. The word sex itself comes from the Latin secus, to divide, the same root which gives us the words section and segment. The sexuality of each gender exists only in relation to the sexuality of the other. If it were not divided it would not be sex and would be just another behavior. The only thing which distinguishes masturbation from scratching is that masturbation produces sensations similar to those produced by sexual intercourse.

In the sociocultural context of agriculturally induced and supported urbanization some means of fertility control is required to prevent the population from rapidly outgrowing the food supply once the normal control mechanisms of mortality are removed. In the absence of mechanical

(including chemical) means of fertility control, the next best thing is to control the behaviors that lead to fertility, i.e. coitus. The reason that these behavioral controls concentrated on the female and not the male are easy to understand from the mechanics of reproduction. If we take a population of 100 women and 100 men and apply behavioral controls to one gender which are 99% effective, we have very different results based on which gender we control. Applying the controls to men, leaving 1 man and 100 women with their sexuality unrestrained could potentially produce 100 babies. We've gotten nowhere. On the other hand, applying the controls to women and leaving 1 unrestrained woman to 100 unrestrained men would produce at most 1 baby and 1 very tired woman. Problem solved.

In addition, the consequences of unrestrained coitus fall disproportionately on the woman. The male "bee" can immediately be off looking for other flowers to pollinate while the woman has just incurred a responsibility which will consume most of her time and energy for the next several years. In this light it is not difficult to understand why women seem much less willing than men to engage in coitus. It is actually surprising that they are willing to engage in it at all, regardless of the pleasure it produces. In order to understand why they do, we must realize that the neat and clean division between the fruit bearer and the pollinator completely breaks down when we enter the animal kingdom.

Sex is a physical phenomenon. Babies are "assigned" a gender at birth based on physical characteristics. Even at this level there is a great deal of ambiguity. Thousands of babies are born each year with ambiguous genitals. Yet the need to divide, assign, categorize is so great that a baby not easily classified is usually surgically modified to assure that they fit into one category or the other. The results are often disastrous for the child.

In the behavioral arena, things are even worse. Aside from the actual specific mechanics of coitus which involve insertion of one part of the anatomy of the one called the "male" into an orifice of the one called the "female", there are absolutely no behaviors which are gender specific. There is an attribute of humanity that we all share which transcends the artificial distinctions we try to make. Part of this humanity is the tie to the natural world and the desire to reproduce and to engage in the behavior, coitus, which leads to reproduction. In the absence of

social controls it is likely that females are as compelled to seek coitus when they are fertile as males are. We see this everywhere in the animal kingdom.

What distinguishes human females from most other mammals is the frequency of their fertility cycle and the fact that they may be sexually receptive even when not fertile or may become fertile at unexpected times. Thus the human female is potentially receptive to coitus at all times and may often seek it. This is the active aspect of female sexuality which is the target of the social control mechanisms. Closing the gateway to the womb is the most effective means of population control.

This is much easier said than done, since the biological imperative is driving every member of the species to contribute to its survival by reproduction and Mother Nature has provided a powerful carrot in the form of the pleasure of sexual orgasm. In general, the closer a population is to exceeding the limits of its food supply, the more extreme the measures used. In western culture, the so called "developed" nations, these controls tend toward the social and psychological. In the less developed nations, and particularly those where the prevailing religion is Islam, the controls are more extreme and grisly. A set of practices, collectively referred to as Female Genital Mutilation or FGM, are common in many cultures of Africa, the Middle East, and Asia. Masked under such polite terms as "circumcision" or "excision" and justified by a bunch of lame excuses about health and religious traditions, these practices amount to holding little girls down and chopping off their genitals. In the most extreme form the insides of the outer labia are cut away and the resulting wounds sewn together in such a manner that the woman must be "opened" surgically before coitus is possible.

And people accuse pagans of sacrificing babies.

What is amazing is that the vast majority of these practices are performed by women, who are often the most adamant about the need to continue them. What is disgusting, enraging, and tragic is that the continuation of this horrible practice is justified by the lame excuse that men want it. The power of the social controls and conditioning is so great that no matter how much opposition and resistance there is, this horrible practice is continued and that girls will often submit to it

willingly knowing in advance exactly what is involved. Alice Walker refers to this as the "sexual blinding" of women.

Before the reader gets his/her racial prejudices up and starts self-congratulation on how much more "civilized" or advanced western culture is, a bit of thought about nose-jobs, boob-jobs, collagen injections, liposuction, electrolysis, and fake fingernails would be in order. On the male side, those utterly ridiculous looking little plugs of hair implants reflect the same drive to conform to society's ideal.

Even worse, the sex-negation practiced in the name of religion deprives the young woman of any joy from her sexuality, depriving her of the use of her genitals almost as effectively as removing them from her. Women in western culture are just as effectively "blinded" to the ability to see men as kind, gentle, and caring lovers by shame and by indoctrination with a hatred of sexuality, men, and maleness. Instead they see them as meal tickets, self-esteem providers and, paradoxically, as oppressors when they find that men simply are not able to provide enough to fill the emptiness that women feel. So women get angry and start bashing.

The Path of Men

Anyone who truly wishes to understand the behavior of men toward women in a romantic/sexual context these days would do well to read the following 4 books:

- Why Men Are the Way They Are, by Warren Farrell
- The Myth of Male Power, by Warren Farrell
- Lip Service, by Kate Fillion
- The Masculine Mystique, by Andrew Kimbrell

In addition, both for grins as well as an understanding of context and reaction:

- The Rules, by Ellen Fein & Sherrie Schneider (See if you can get it from the Library. DO NOT put money into these bimbos' pockets.) then read -
- The Code (Do not read only one of these books, either read both or neither).

Once again we must start with the basics if we are to understand very complex behaviors. No male suddenly wakes one day a man. Human beings do not wake up into a new world every day. Their actions today are based on the sum total of life experience to date. As the old saying summarizes this wisdom, "The child is father to the man."

Sexual behavior is only one small aspect of the total human being, yet we often totally lose sight of that fact when we focus on an activity which consumes, at most, 1/2% of an adult's time and characterize and make judgments about the rest of his life based on that ridiculously small fraction. I'm sure that if the readers think about it they will realize that the reason they came to this page was not to understand the specific mechanics and motivations of male sexual behavior, but more the entire context of mating, marriage, and commitment and how male sexuality influences these. It becomes a chicken and egg cycle to determine which is actually cause and which is effect.

The differential conditioning of males and females into the social roles of "man" and "woman" begins at birth. Lest anyone make the mistake of treating the newborn as simply a fragile and precious new life, they are dressed differently. Male babies are, from that moment, touched less, smiled at less, receive less positive attention, and must cry longer or more intensely before being picked up and comforted. This differential treatment of infant males versus infant females is just as characteristic of female adults as it is of adult males.

"As soon as you're born, they make you feel small,
by giving you NO time, instead of it all." - John Lennon, "Working Class Hero"

Part 1 - Working Class Heroes - prologue

The very first thing that male babies learn is that they must work harder and more persistently than females in order to get their basic needs met. This is in fact a kindness to the male babies because these conditions will not change throughout their lifetime and they might as well start getting used to it. Males will consistently be judged more critically and punished more harshly and, conversely, rewarded less frequently and lavishly than females for the same behaviors. Males learn, before any other skill, to recognize the conditions they must meet in order to survive physically and emotionally, and that the attributes required to meet those conditions usually include aggression, persistence, and performance.

As the young male grows, there are several conditions that get added. The first is conformity to expectations. Few adults are as emotionally ill or vicious as to punish a newborn, although *some* are, but by age two punishment has become the preferred means of behavioral control for most parents. This statement will probably provoke waves of protest based on a misunderstanding of the term "punishment." It is just as much a punishment to deprive a child of a basic need as it is to beat them. The old method of sending a child to bed without supper is actually a more effective means of behavioral control than a spanking because the internal emotional response to an attack is anger and retaliation or fighting back, while telling a child that he or she is so awful that they don't even deserve to be fed when hungry introduces a deep sense of shame. Shame is

such an effective means of controlling behavior that many parents get addicted to its power and become very abusive of the power it gives them over the child.

Shame is entirely different from guilt, although most people confuse the two and use them synonymously. *Guilt* is a relatively benign emotion experienced by healthy human beings as a response to doing something which is against their own value system. It is essentially synonymous with remorse. People feel guilty when they make mistakes. Normal responses to guilt are the making of amends and the change of future behavior to avoid repeating the mistake. The ability to avoid guilt is entirely under the control of the individual through choices of behavior. We feel guilty about what we *DO*, not about what we *ARE*.

Shame on the other hand is a deep sense of wrongness; of being "broken" in a way that is unfixable. There is nothing we can *DO* to reduce the sense of shame except to remodel ourselves to remove the defect. The incredible power of shame to motivate people to do this, as well as how deeply associated with shame normal sexuality is, can be seen in the not uncommon willingness to have one's own genitals cut off in order to conform to some social "ideal." It is difficult to imagine a culture where it would be considered shameful to have a left hand, so at some point in their life everyone would have their left hands chopped off, yet the practice of cutting off some or all of the genitals of one gender or the other is more common in human culture than its absence. Usually it is masked under some polite term such as "circumcision" which allows it to be double-thought into believing that it is a requirement of some faceless entity called "society" instead of the grisly practice that it is.

The next condition that young males are trained that they must fulfill in order to survive both physically and emotionally is competition. Conformity is not enough. It is not sufficient to simply "measure up" against a set of standards and meet the minimum requirements that will simply allow the young male to avoid the more extreme forms of punishment. In order to secure the rewards of having basic physical and emotional needs met, the young man must learn to successfully compete against other males, and now, at the dawn of the 3rd millennium, against females.

Nowhere is this more clearly seen than in the portion of the cultural indoctrination system of children called "education." Prior to the establishment of publicly supported school systems about 200 years ago, it was the role of a multi-generational family and a community to help children learn those skills required for survival. Grading was strictly pass/fail. Pass meant you were still alive, fail meant you were dead. It was far more important to know how to plant a crop or butcher a hog than it was to diagram a sentence or solve for X. Literacy was a luxury reserved for the upper classes.

As industrialization forced men from the land which had provided sustenance for them and their families for several hundred thousand years, the needs of a captive work force required to operate and maintain complex machinery changed significantly. Public school systems developed as a mechanism for developing skills which older members of the family could not teach because they generally did not possess them. It was necessary to provide both a base set of skills, minimum requirements if you will, commonly called the "3Rs" (Reading, 'Riting, 'Rithmetic), as well as a means of measuring the differential abilities of individuals to master the increasingly complex conceptual skills required by the developing technology. Thus individuals were ranked in relation to each other and many, if not most, teachers graded "on the curve." I have even seen teachers throw out exams on which the majority of the class scored above 90% and come back with a more difficult test to spread out the curve a bit. The forced ranking system which requires that for every individual who excels one must fail guarantees that the only person able to be truly unthreatened by the success of another is one so securely at the top that they consider themselves unreachable. Thus success breeds both arrogance and condescension.

"They hurt you at home, and they hit you at school.

They hate you if you're clever, and they despise a fool,

'til you're so fuckin' crazy you can't follow their rules." - John Lennon, "Working Class Hero"

The insanity of having to send a child to school, confine them to a fixed location, and provide inducements in the form of the shame of "failure" or rewarding those who "excel" with the best grades to motivate them to learn, should be immediately apparent to anyone who has spent any time with a child who has not yet experienced school. From age 3 up a child's favorite word is "why." Even younger children are so enthusiastic about exploring and learning about their world

that a house must be "child-proofed" to prevent those explorations from leading them into dangerous situations. However a child's natural curiosity does not always, in fact seldom, lead them to develop exactly those skills required by an urbanized industrialized society. It is a remarkable bit of PR that the process by which a child's natural tendency to want to learn is suppressed while replacing it with conformity/competition training is called "education" from the Latin: *e ducare* "to lead (or draw) out."

In addition, humans, particularly human males, are not by nature sedentary animals. Major constraints are required to force these children to submit to the regimentation to teach them to take life sitting down and rely exclusively on outside authority to tell them whether they are ok or not. However this destruction of their natural human tendencies is essential to training the male child to stay put in his cubicle or on the factory floor. One of the most disturbing trends of the past 30 years has been the movement away from the acceptance of this restlessness as a normal trait to the movement within the largely matriarchal education system, or as I term it "the industrial skills factory," to medicate the child into submission. Any child who does not submit meekly to confinement in the ranks and files of the classroom is likely to be labeled "hyperactive" and have his body chemistry messed with in order to make him more compliant. Male children are 4 to 9 times more likely than females have such a diagnosis applied to them. This is very similar to the ratio of women who received psychoactive medication for anxiety compared to men 30 years ago.

The disparity between the real and claimed intent of the process called education is nowhere better illustrated than in that sub-system of the process euphemistically called "physical" education. There is a fascinating bit of irony in the stereotype of the "dumb jock." Have anyone tell you that he was a physical education major and I'll bet that your estimate of his IQ will immediately drop 50 points. We somehow expect that someone who excels physically cannot be more than mediocre mentally, while the stereotype of the nerdy intellectual shows that we believe the converse is also true: the excellent student cannot excel physically. The common shorthand for phys-ed, "gym class," shows the truth of the situation. In a country where obesity is rampant, heart disease a leading cause of death and millions are spent on "health" clubs, physical education in our public schools is little more than an audition system for the organized sports program. Those students most in need of learning about maintaining their physical health

are the ones least likely to benefit from participation and, in fact, are so often humiliated by their poor performance that they are the ones most likely to seek to be excused from participation. The vast majority of "physical education" classes offered have nothing to do with exercise physiology or nutrition, nor do they include a physical assessment of the needs of the student, but rather are one more opportunity to be ranked against others. They are little besides competition training and opportunities for failure.

The bomb of puberty

We hear the term "biological clock" often these days. Women are commonly understood to have "biological clocks" that govern their ability to bear children and reproduce. As time runs out, people understand the sense of urgency that a woman feels to achieve the lifestyle arrangements necessary to support child bearing and rearing. Despite the many changes regarding marriage and child rearing in our culture in the past 40 years, the 2 parent family is still considered the ideal so, as the sand runs out of a woman's biological hourglass, she is expected to have an increasing interest in getting married to someone who can help her provide the type of environment in which to raise children.

What is less commonly understood is that men have biological clocks as well, which appear to run in the reverse direction from women's. The male's biological clock is like one of those alarm clocks which starts out softly and gets progressively louder. Young men have a clock that begins to go off about the time they sprout pubic hair and within a year or two it is resounding within them like a combination of Big Ben, Westminster Abby, and Notre Dame all combined. When puberty hits, young men are overwhelmed by a sense of urgency to get about the business of reproduction. Whether this is dismissed as "raging hormones" or given the respect it deserves, it will be one of the ruling influences of their lives for the next 30 years or so but it will peak within the next 5 years.

Someone once remarked that Mother Nature had a cruel sense of humor when she made men reach their sexual peak at 17 - 19 while women didn't reach theirs until 40, at which time men

are "running on fumes." Aside from the fact that this probably isn't true, it ignores the complex biological and cultural influences which govern sexual expression and reproduction.

By the time a young male hits puberty he is about 2/3 crazy from having to continually perform and compete to gain approval and acceptance, but generally has mastered the art of conformity to expectations in order to gain the love he craves. He has been thoroughly indoctrinated in his expected role of protector and provider, and knows without question that the only permissible source of intimacy and emotional closeness for him is from a woman with whom he is involved in a sexual relationship for which he will have to pay by protecting and providing. He has adjusted to some degree to the idea that all past actions and accomplishments expire at midnight, so the relevant question is not "what have you done?" but "what have you done for me *today*?" He has learned that his "sexuality" (whatever that is? All he knows is that it is somehow related to this incredibly useful tool for peeing) is something terribly shameful and needs to be hidden, but that isn't all that difficult. Overall it sucks, but it's the only game in town and besides he was never given a choice of whether he wanted to play or not, only whether he wanted to play it well or poorly.

Then Mother Nature shucks out the BIG joker. BONG, BONG, BONG!!!!

All of a sudden he is sitting there in excruciating pain as his formerly useful but otherwise unexceptional penis has suddenly begun to swell up without warning and this new addition of hair that has sprouted around it has wrapped itself tightly around the end like so much dental floss and is threatening to slice into it like a cheese slicer. Fortunately it is not all pain, because this tool formerly valued mostly for its utility has now become the source of the most delicious sensations.

The most bewildering thing for this young male to contend with is the fact that those other creatures which are as numerous as his own kind, i.e. girls, have suddenly changed from being vaguely interesting, but mostly rather silly and annoying, to being the most fascinating thing he can think of. And, as a matter of fact, seem to be just about the only thing he can think of. The frequency of which is at least 10 times per hour on a slow day.

And he is painfully aware of the cruelty of mother nature's sense of humor because he cannot escape the fact that, while he cannot seem to keep his mind off them and his incredible desire to be close to them for reasons he still does not understand, they seem to be far more interested in the type of car some older male drives, or the performance of some semi-human anthropoid in those pointless competitions called sports, than they are in whether he continues to breathe or not. The only solaces he has is that he has been trained in the art of performance for approval, so some of the means to gain their treasured attention are accessible to him, and the fact that every male he knows is in the same boat even though they mostly lie about it.

As Warren Farrell puts it, she is a genetic celebrity while he is a genetic groupie. From this moment forward he will have to purchase every bit of the affection, approval, and love that he so desperately needs with his performance, his financial and status success, and his conformity to her expectations and ability to meet her material needs. It's a dirty job, but his only alternative is emotionally starving to death.

It will be many years before he realizes that he is simply responding to a biological impulse that drives every living thing, and he will have to endure much nonsense and mind-fucking about what is wrong with its expression and with him for wanting to express it. He will spend great amounts of money and time seeking its gratification, make a fool of himself many times over, love it, hate it, wish it would go away, be terrified when it is gone for even a moment, and generally experience both the best and worst moments of his life from it.

Puberty to 40

We now move into act II of this tragedy in 3 acts.

Unfortunately for young men, they are utterly incapable of understanding the reasons why the culture finds it so necessary to prevent them from gratifying the raging hunger they are experiencing. There is a small bit of biological timing that makes it impossible for average teenagers to fully grasp the implications of their actions, so appealing to their reason was abandoned long ago. The physical maturation of the onset of puberty roughly corresponds with a stage of mental maturation called "Formal Operations" which, in lay terms, is the ability to deal

with abstract concepts and conceptual reasoning. Parents who have suffered through this stage may remember the time when "what if" became their child's favorite pastime.

Prior to entering this stage, the child's mental processes are dominated by "Concrete Operations." Children in the concrete operations stage are simply incapable of grasping anything outside of their own immediate experience and tend to deny that it even can exist. Parents who have tried to warn their children of the dangers of tobacco and other addictive drugs are quite familiar with the denial of "It won't happen to me."

The common ages at which children are allowed to engage in adult activities reflects a cultural understanding of this phenomenon at the intuitive level, even when specific knowledge of the mechanics is missing. Children generally are granted the privilege to drive an automobile, which is a very concrete skill, at age 16. However the ability to vote and affect public policy is delayed until age 18, giving the child more time to develop reasoning ability, while the right to purchase and consume the powerful mind and mood altering drug alcohol is delayed until age 21 in most states, reflecting the common wisdom and understanding of the potential harm of each activity if engaged in without proper ability to assess the potential consequences and make enlightened choices based on that understanding.

Given the extended period of dependency of young humans before they can become self-supporting in an urbanized, industrialized, agriculturally-based society, and the generalized conditions of scarcity which prevailed in the desert regions of the middle east which surrounded the so-called "birthplace of civilization," it is generally accepted that human civilizations must prevent their children from starting to produce offspring as soon as they are biologically capable. The extremely powerful biological forces which are driving the sexual urge make this far easier said than done.

Historically, physical separation was often used. Adolescent men and women were simply prevented from being together unsupervised by an adult who understood the probable consequences to the young woman of a pregnancy before she had secured the commitment of a man to be her lifelong protector and provider. Neither young men nor young women were capable of fully understanding the long term costs and burdens of raising a child from infancy to

self-sufficiency. Only a relatively mature and financially secure man would be able to take on such a burden, precisely the type of man who had the greatest bargaining power in choosing a wife and thus the most unlikely to assume the financial and emotional burdens of raising another man's child. Rather than attempting to explain the complex reasons underlying this to children incapable of grasping it, the last recourse of the exasperated parent often came into play: "Just because." It is usually far easier to transmit what must be done than why it must be done.

The simplest method of communicating this to a child incapable of understanding abstract concepts was to get them to view the act of sex as destructive to some concrete object. This they could understand. Thus a mythical concept called "virginity" was conceived and children were told that it was very real and very important. Not WHY it was important, just that it was. As is often the case with folk wisdom communicated in this manner, eventually the controls became effective enough and entrenched enough in tradition that the "why" no longer mattered. Another example of this is the Jewish tradition of adhering to dietary laws which prevented food poisoning in a desert climate lacking refrigeration, and often adequate cooking facilities, but which serve no useful purpose today.

By the time that effective means of fertility control other than abstinence had been developed, most people had forgotten *why* abstinence had been important and simply continued to believe that it was. In fact tradition had done its job so well, that fertility control was itself viewed as evil because it allowed breaking the prohibition against non-marital sex. Sex itself had become the evil, not just sex which produced unsupported children who either died or became a burden and drain on society.

Unfortunately for men and women alike, both of them were not able to make the transition instantly on their wedding night from the belief that sex itself was bad to the belief that it was something positive to be shared between them. Some people have the prohibition so deeply ingrained in them that they are never able to make the transition. This is particularly true of women since, bearing disproportionately the consequences of unrestrained fertility and being the more effective locus of social control of the sexual urge, they are most often the target of the internalized controls and prohibitions.

A young man who honored the need of his object of affection to retain her mythical "virtue" until the wedding night might be rewarded for his courtesy and chivalry by being locked into a marriage to a woman incapable of responding with passion and warmth, one perhaps whose mother advised her to "lie back and think of England," thus depriving him of the emotional contact and intimacy which was one of his primary reasons for committing in the first place. Every young man has heard tales of loveless sexless marriages, and every one of them has sworn "not me." ...All the more reason to test the waters before signing on as a lifer.

However, this was decidedly NOT in the best interests of the female anxious to snare a mate. In fact the less giving the female was capable of being; the less likely is was that a free sample would inspire the young man to return. The relatively rare woman whose sexuality remains intact has no difficulty attracting male companionship. Men invariably respond to the underlying warmth and emotional health of such a woman by valuing her highly as a whole person and returning frequently to enjoy the pleasure of her company which may or may not include having sex with her, but in either case is not dependant on it. On the other hand, a woman who is so emotionally damaged as to be incapable of giving and relating to a man must rely on his powerful sexual urges to lure him within the reach of her clutches. The mother's dictum of "why would he buy the cow when he can get the milk for free?" struck fear deep into the hearts of many a young woman and created a firm resolve to not be left in the lurch. They, too, swore "not me."

However, the drive to survive is not so easily contained or destroyed. Pubescent women are just as susceptible to the biological imperative to help the species survive by reproducing as young males are. Physical separation required enforcement and constant vigilance by an adult with some vested interest in keeping the girl-child as marriageable as possible. This became progressively more difficult as the physical mobility of the population increased. The fictitious concept of virginity required constant social reinforcement to keep the young peoples' rapidly developing mental abilities from allowing them to see through it. Another means of control, which was more internalized and required less maintenance, was required. Enter ROMANCE.

Romance was the perfect means for co-opting the sexual drive of the female into a socially acceptable form. First, it thoroughly sanitized all that nasty sex out of the picture and replaced it

with the universally positively regarded emotion of love. Second, it bundled the social requirements for (barely) acceptable sex into a single unified whole which followed the form - if a then b (then c, then d, etc.). It was ok to sleep with a man if romance was in the picture because you were "in love," and if you were "in love" then he would WANT to marry you and provide for you and protect you and give you expensive gifts and support you in the manner in which you wanted to become accustomed and so on ad nauseum. Even better, you didn't *have* to sleep with him because romantic love was SO pure, that he only wanted what you wanted and if you didn't want to sleep with him then he didn't want you to.

Romance was a potent and heady drug because it tied directly into the teenage tendency toward grandiosity and desire for personal power. It wasn't that nasty dirty shameful sex he was after, it was her pure and beautiful soul. And it was so powerful that he would risk anything, suffer any hardship, climb any mountain, slay any dragon, wait any length of time necessary to be able to prostrate himself at her feet and bask in the glow of their mutual love for each other. Now I retch, puke, and vomit.

Unfortunately pubescent males are just as grandiose as pubescent females, so this tied directly into the hero mythology that hooks so many young men. What could be better to prove himself and secure the affection and love he craves for all time with the same act of bravery, devotion, and self-sacrifice? And what better way to sanitize his own impulses which have been so deeply shamed than to *perform* some great heroic act, thus atoning for all his evilness and proving himself worthy of her love, her soul, and her body which she would gleefully share with him in deep and fulfilling passion. I retch, puke, and vomit again.

There were only a few small flies in the ointment.

- There is a reason these are called "fairy" tales, they don't exist. This is not reality, it is fantasy. Real men do not act this way, only adolescents.
- Few men these days have the financial, power, and status resources to be able to take time off from making a living to go slay dragons.
- Besides real dragons are in pretty short supply these days, so the dragons must be created from circumstance. The modern substitute is risk-taking. Teenage males demonstrate

their "bravery" in order to impress their would-be princesses by taking useless and needless risks. Frequently their reward is not the eternal and undying love they were seeking, but a nice casket and graveside service.

- Everything hinges on her attractive power. She has only a passive role in the process, no active role. She is a helpless victim of the circumstances which create the opportunity for him to be a hero and his own willingness to do so. If she is an enterprising young woman, she will create the circumstances by becoming a "damsel in distress" or her modern counterpart "the woman in jeopardy."
- The drug rush that young women get from such power is addictive. Men soon learn that there is an endless supply of dragons for them to slay. Women have so fallen "in love" with the victim role that they refuse to pass up any opportunity for a repeat performance, even when men have tired of "proving" themselves over and over and have moved on to better ways to spend their time, after having realized that the promise of love was a lie constructed to manipulate them into confirming the woman's sexual power over them. Women find themselves playing to an audience made up exclusively of other women, which is fine with most of them because men find the whole thing rather boring and do not fully appreciate the creativity and skill required to continually deliver such a finely honed victim performance.
- Feminism has beaten men to death for the role they play in this grand melodrama, so men have become much less willing to play their designated part even the first time, knowing that instead of receiving the adulation they expect for their grand gesture that they will be bashed, sneered at, and humiliated.

Thus we deliver our pubescent children to the threshold of adulthood with diametrically opposed agendas, in a cultural context which gives them no realistic and practical guidance for how to proceed, in a society which simultaneously glorifies and vilifies sex, and expect the results to be something other than the carnage which has resulted. Sometimes I have to wonder if there is intelligent life on Earth.

The stage is now set for the exposition of the tragedy. It would probably be far better for all concerned if males and females *were* still separated during this stage of their lives because it will take years for them to unlearn all the nonsense of the patterns of interaction established during

this entirely unnatural period of their lives. Many unfortunates will fail to do so, and will find themselves alone at middle age and beyond wondering what the hell went wrong.

Developmentally, it is inevitable that adolescent males and females will regard each other as objects since they are just beginning the stage of neurological development which will allow them to be able to view anything any other way. Just as we do not expect infants to walk, talk, or control their bladders and bowels until they reach the stage of physical and neurological maturity which is the prerequisite for doing so, we cannot expect adolescents to exhibit fully developed adult reasoning and social skills until they have reached the stage of physical and neurological maturity which allows them to do so.

What is not inevitable is that they become arrested in this stage and never develop the ability to see beyond their own ego and self-importance. Children normally progress very smoothly through the normal developmental stages based on physical and neurological maturation. (In the view of all except their parents whose need to live vicariously through their children is symptomatic of their own arrested development and who tend to view the child's developmental rate as an achievement of the parents, so attempt to force the child's development to conform to some arbitrary timetable which fits their own ego needs but not the needs of the child.) However there are certain critical periods for the development of each skill. If a skill is not mastered during the critical period, it is difficult or impossible for the child to develop it later. For example, a child who does not develop language skills by puberty will likely never develop them.

There are certain social skills, like language, which require social interaction with those who have already developed them. The ability to have mature adult relationships and assume mature adult responsibilities is a social skill which normally develops beginning with the onset of puberty and proceeds rapidly for the next 5 to 8 years. The commonality of the ages of 18 and 21 as transitional ages in many cultures is no accident, nor is it arbitrary. The process slows down after that, but basically will continue throughout life with another peak or transition somewhere around the age of 40. Now referred to as "mid-life," this is the age that has marked the end of the normal human life span for most of the history of our species. Again it is neither accidental nor arbitrary that the "founding fathers" specified age 35 as the minimum for election to the

presidency. Empirical observation over thousands of years of human history demonstrated that it was necessary to attain that age before a sense of social responsibility and the largeness of things had developed to the point where someone could demonstrate wise leadership on that scale. Again this is reflected in the folk wisdom of referring to someone of that age as "mature."

By isolating our adolescents in a separate "youth culture" of extended education and indolence, we effectively prevent them from developing these mature social skills by depriving them of contact with those who possess them. Like language, without this social interaction children simply cannot develop these skills. They become arrested at the stage where *everything* is an object - people, relationships, love - and their life becomes dedicated to the pursuit and acquisition of objects - clothes, expensive athletic shoes, cars, houses, boats, jewelry, etc. This of course fits in very nicely with our consumer/mercantile culture. Their only social interaction comes from other adolescents who have not mastered adult social skills and from their parents who are themselves arrested and generally lack those skills. In fact, many parents tend to regard their children as objects, providing the most potent lesson of all and shaping the children into thinking of themselves as objects.

Then, one day, the children's hour is over and these arrested adolescents are dumped out into the so called "real" world with a script for "success" and a head full of unrealistic expectations. The next few years tend to be very painful as they try to master the environment of the work world, a social environment largely based on their success in that world, and an intimate relationship with another equally self-centered arrested adolescent. Almost no one succeeds in all three.

Men have been trained to regard women as beauty and sex objects and their self-esteem is all tied up in how much beauty they have been able to purchase with their success and financial power. Women have been trained to regard men as success and source-of-new-objects objects and their self-esteem is all tied up in how much success they have been able to purchase with their beauty and sexual power. A wonderful example of this was shown in the movie which came out several years ago starring Steve Martin and Bernadette Peters, entitled "The Jerk." Having met when they were both poor and could appreciate each other as human beings, they became rich by accident. Then, in the true tradition of Greek tragedy, they became poor again as a result of the same event that made them rich. In one scene Bernadette Peters's character was sitting in

the middle of the floor crying over the loss of all their wealth and delivered this incredibly insightful line: "It's not the money I'll miss, it's all the *stuff*."

In this one brief scene, the disease of the 20th century is revealed. She is incapable of seeing that the stuff is a direct result of the money, which in turn is a direct result of the work expended to acquire the money. She only sees the stuff. He sees that her happiness depends on the stuff and has nothing to do with him except to the extent that he can provide her with stuff. People have ceased to be human beings to each other and are pursued as trophies, objects which commemorate their accomplishments: his accomplishments in the area of being successful in providing her with stuff, her accomplishments in being beautiful enough to attract a man successful enough to provide her with stuff.

The old saying that life begins at 40 is again folk wisdom which recognizes that the process of maturation proceeds as the human ages regardless of whether they think or do anything about it. The mythology of "stuff" has failed to provide the promised happiness and people begin to undertake the process of doing the work that their parents screwed up: teaching themselves to be a mature adult able to have mature adult relationships.

Now is where the cruelty of nature reverses itself. The man looks over at the arrested adolescent woman who he has been carrying around for years, working long hours at a high stress job so he can make the money to provide her with stuff, listening to her bitch him out and whine that he isn't providing her with the *emotional* stuff she needs or even enough of the material stuff, tolerating vicious emotional abuse because she sees THE BITCH as the only model of female strength and has to keep up appearances of not knuckling under to a man to please her feminist sisters, living without the emotional support which was the reason that he committed to the bitch in the first place, putting up with her endless manipulations to control and remodel him into exactly the object she wants him to be, realizes that hold her beauty power once had on him is gone, and says "enough."

If he has truly matured he looks for a woman who herself has grown up, given up the Cinderella fairy tale, claimed her own power instead of indulging her addiction to her beauty power, decided not to rest on her sense of entitlement and expect to be given to the rest of her life and

instead has actually realized that she has to give instead of just receive and consume, and wants to be a partner. Sadly not all men do this and settle on trading their worn out 40 for two 20s. Even more sadly, if he has grown up he will likely have to spend a long time alone and looking for a woman who has, because women in the 90s tend to demand the right to not have to.

The poisoned legacy of feminism is that it considers even arrested adolescence to be too much to ask of most women and demands the right to claim a state of infancy as the natural state for women. Just as the female infant is picked up and comforted more quickly than the male infant who must cry longer and more aggressively, i.e. *perform*, for attention, females now feel entitled to the best of everything without having to DO anything to get it except look cute. And when they outgrow their infantile cuteness and are expected to purchase the success and money they want with either hard work like men do, or with sex in the time honored arrested-adolescent tradition, they cry "foul, oppression, backlash, glass ceiling, RAPE!!!!!!!!!"

I seriously doubt that there is much which can be done for most women who are now aged 18 to 35. The feminist nightmare of the more power women get, the louder they scream about not having any power is too seductive for these arrested adolescents. Every once in a while I see a hopeful sign of women who are willing to claim their own power and sexuality, but for every one of those I see 10 or 20 who are so addicted to the power of victimhood, so enthralled by the tyranny of the weak, so in love with THE BITCH, or so successful in making money off their sexuality (none dare call it prostitution) that they are absolutely unwilling to grow up.

The real "Beauty Myth" is that women have to be beautiful in order to find a mate. Open your eyes and look around you. You will see women of all sizes and shapes, beautiful and ugly as a mud fence, wearing wedding rings. Women who are not and never have been beautiful still have been able to find a man willing to make a commitment to them. These are the women who did grow up and realized that they had to offer a man some substance instead of relying on tight buns and a painted-on Kabuki mask or dishonest manipulation to trap a man into making a commitment.

40 to closing time

The 40s hold a variety of gifts for the man who has matured enough to savor them. Like the man whose taste buds have developed enough to be able to appreciate the subtlety and fullness of a dark beer or a rich red wine over the shallow sweetness and empty fizz of soda pop which children prefer, the mature man now sips life rather than guzzling it. He finds and appreciates all the subtle nuances of each mouthful before moving to the next instead of seeing how many bottles he can consume.

He has reached the point in his career where he has "made it," whatever "it" is going to be for him. He is on the track to wherever he is going, having past many forks in the road and closed off many possible futures. Gone are the days of suffering under the burden of hearing "you can be anything you want to be if you just *apply* yourself" and having to figure out what to do with all this potential that he isn't living up to.

"After they've tortured and scared you for 20-odd years,
then they expect you to pick a career,
when you can't really function, you're so full of fear." - John Lennon, "Working Class Hero"

There are a great many things he can simply no longer be unless he is already well along the track to being, no matter how diligently he applies himself: sports hero; president of some country; world renowned scientist, statesman, humanitarian. In short, he is what he is and is likely to remain so.

His second "coming of age" has erased age differences between himself and all men who are not younger than he. Certainly, he may still seek the counsel of an older "elder" but he has enough experience of his own that he can immediately tell wisdom from nonsense. Unlike the days when he didn't know shit from shinola and was so desperately looking for answers and uncertain of himself that he would substitute the judgment of anyone who seemed more certain for his own, more and more he keeps his own counsel.

Aware that the average male does not live much beyond his early 70s, he realizes that it is now definitely 3rd quarter. He has already spent more time than he has left. As any wise investor reviews his investments periodically and makes adjustments to those which are not performing up to his satisfaction, he looks back at the way he has spent his time and energy and the other

resources they have brought him. He begins to cut his losing investments and free up those resources to shift them into investments which have been paying off better for him.

Society calls this a "mid-life crisis." And a crisis it is, but not for the man as society tells him. Rather for society itself. This man represents a serious threat to the social order and must be intimidated back into his old ways, lest others see how free he has become and begin to follow the same path.

If too many step off the "work! Earn! Spend! Achieve! Succeed! Conform! Consume!" treadmill which powers consuming society, it will slowly grind to a halt. The dedication and drive which come from his great heart and love of life are what society lives on, what it consumes in order to support its own cancerous existence. If too many become unwilling to continue to let consuming society loot them for all their best, the looters will eventually starve to death. So society spits on him and tells him that his best is actually his worst, but oh-by-the-way he has to produce even more of it to atone for his ability to produce it in the first place. "From each according to his ability, to each according to her need."

The competition has become not who can demonstrate the greatest ability, but rather who can claim the greatest need, or who can claim their need the loudest. Everywhere he turns, he hears people screaming how they have been victimized by not being given to, *enough*. He hears how they are "oppressed" by the man's ability to produce, to do, and to act; by his very ability which feeds, and clothes, and shelters them and makes them mobile. And they demand restitution for this horrible wrong in the form of more giving and providing. Thus, the restitution of today becomes the oppression of tomorrow, which will require restitution the day after, becoming the oppression of the next day, and so on.

The magical status of victimhood and the fact that we simply can NEVER blame a victim, never examine the role the victim played in creating their claimed victim status, never once hold them accountable for their own actions, completely absolves them of any responsibility. If the man cannot produce faster than they can consume and destroy, then the failure and fault lies entirely within him, *NOT* in their actions.

The flexible, soft, and fragile young seedling man; terrified by the specter of the shame of failure; tortured by physical and emotional pounding; trained to deny his own needs and pain in order to be of service to and produce for others; trapped by his own values and sense of honor into fulfilling responsibilities and living up to commitments coerced out of him before he had any possibility of understanding what they meant; driven half crazy by impossible and constantly changing expectations; forced to purchase every bit of love and approval he has ever received with his performance; has now grown into a tree. He has solid roots. Breezes do not bend him, they only stir his leaves. Only by chopping him down and sawing him into lumber can he truly be harmed.

He looks at the fruit he has borne, the shelter he has provided to the small creatures that have nested in his branches, the way his roots have secured and held the soil and kept it from washing or blowing away, and realizes how little he owes the looters. He looks at the weeds which have been screaming that his roots have robbed them of the opportunity to seek nourishment and realizes that the truth of this accusation does not change the weeds into food crops and no longer feels any compassion for the weeds. He looks at the insects which have been boring into his trunk for years trying to weaken him and realizes that, though they have hurt him, they have not weakened him enough for his trunk to break. He looks at the squirrels that have died in his branches because they were too weak and sick to survive, or made a fatal error in judgment and fell to their deaths, and realizes that he neither killed them nor could have saved them. He realizes that all that has been expected and demanded of him he has done to the best of his ability, limited by his own nature and the richness of the soil in which happenstance placed him.

He realizes that if another tree next to him grew in soil so poor that his roots could not gain solid hold, or the insects had eaten away the trunk or the roots, and then that tree fell over and crushed someone's house, or car, or even killed someone, that there was absolutely nothing he could have done to prevent it. He no longer feels guilt about that which he did not cause and could not have prevented. He thinks about all those who have shamed him over the fact that he only produced one kind of fruit, no matter how abundant, and tried to shame him for the fact that he did not produce apples, and peaches, and pears, and berries, and corn, and cauliflower, and T-bone steaks, and diamond rings, and new cars, and expensive tennis shoes; and he feels no shame because no tree on earth produces all those things. Only trees in the fantasies of people who have

lost touch with reality. He looks at the people who have sawed off his branches and been angry that they were not as strong as oak, at the same time they were not as soft and light as balsa, at the same time they were not as beautiful as walnut; because nothing can be simultaneously both what it is and its opposite.

He looks at all the creatures which have been fed and sheltered and provided useful things *by* him while providing no nourishment *to* him except for their shit which fell on the ground above his roots, and realizes that he owes them ***NOTHING!***

So he turns his attention back to his roots which ***do provide*** him with nourishment, and to the sun which powers everything that lives with its energy, and his purpose for living, which is to gather that energy and use it and convert it into solid form through a transformation process that is as close to real magic as any human will ever see; and becomes deaf to their lamentations.

Men in their 40s who manage to escape the trap of arrested adolescence, which society desperately tries to keep them in, look for something entirely different in a woman than they did when they were 13 or 17 or even 25. He is too deeply rooted to be transplanted, trying to do so would kill him. As a seedling or even a sapling, he could be uprooted and moved and still able to grow new roots. No more. Besides, it would take a monstrous crane to rip him out of the ground and the process would probably break him into pieces. He no longer tolerates the process of chopping off pieces of himself to make him look "prettier." He has assumed his mature form and this is the way he looks. His job is NOT to look pretty, his job is to take nourishment from his roots and energy from the sun and bind that energy into something which would not exist if he had not lived, through a magical process that only he can do. Anyone who tries to chop off a piece of him now and hide the destructive nature of the chopping under the polite euphemism of "pruning" is seen as the liar she is.

If a year comes when the soil has grown too poor, too exhausted for him to have the nourishment to bear fruit, and she comes out to scream at him that she isn't getting ***her*** needs met and is hungry, he doesn't reach down within his own cells for the raw material to create fruit to feed her, eating up his own guts and destroying himself for her, he lets her go hungry and is deaf to her victim's lamentations.

If she poisons the soil he grows in, and therefore him, by dumping the most toxic vicious poisonous substances she can find on his roots, he stops growing and fruiting and puts out minimum leaves, just enough to keep himself alive and hopes that he can wait her out and that she will stop poisoning him before she kills him. If they are lucky and he has chosen well, she will wake up to her insanity and pour clean fresh water on his roots to wash away the poisons. If she doesn't, he and his love and wish to provide for her will eventually die, and she will be left to find a young sapling to try to shape. Or perhaps another tree of the same age, but without such deep roots so it has never grown into an adult tree, but has remained stunted. If she has learned from her mistakes, she can help the young tree or the stunted adult grow into a mature and productive tree. Sadly for both her and the trees, that is not very likely.

Women today had better wake up to just how little they have to offer a man these days. There is an endless supply of arrested adolescents, because they are the ones obsessed with the objects which are sold for the money which buys the stuff that is stored in the house that Jack built. Society cannot allow boys to grow into men, because men will not feel so inadequate that they have to "prove" they love her by buying her completely useless chunks of transparent carbon. Men don't drive their ego around on 4 wheels and are not impressed by women who are impressed by men who do. Men detest the look, smell, and most of all the taste of that shit that women keep 60 different varieties to paint on their faces to make them attractive to arrested adolescents.

Men eventually outgrow their need to buy love, because they realize that all the love they've bought doesn't taste like love. It tastes like shit. And one day they get sick of eating shit.

The greatest gift that nature gives men in their 40s, and beyond, is that they are no longer ruled by their testicles and their testosterone. They no longer have Mother Nature shouting in their ears "Slacker! Get busy! I didn't give you life to sit around making money; I gave it to you so that you would carry it on. Now get with it and do your part to carry on the species!" They no longer have to live on a diet of shit that they try to see as "love" because that's what people tell them it is. They no longer have to view the fact that what they are being fed tastes like shit as their own failure to not make it taste like love, instead of realizing that it really is shit. They no longer have

to be genetic groupies. They do, however, need to stop thinking of themselves as broken vibrators.

The sad truth is that young men in their 20s and 30s can do this too. All they need is an older man who knows it to show them the way. The way is not easy, and it will be very lonely. But no lonelier than the way they are doing it now. Perhaps it is necessary to wander those 40 years in the wilderness to realize how little women are willing to give today compared to how much they expect to receive. Perhaps it is necessary to sleep with several horrible women to realize that sex can be so demeaning and downright unpleasant that living without sex is far better. Perhaps it is necessary to spend a significant period of time alone to realize that you are far less miserable alone than with someone whose major joy in life seems to be how much poison she can pour on your roots and how many creative ways she can find to deflate your ego, which she knows *exactly how big it "should" be.*

A firm erection on a delicate fellow **REALLY IS** the adventurous juncture of ego and courage. Courage men have in abundant supply. Men are generators of life and love, and nothing takes more courage than that. Women are out to murder men's egos, and men's desire for those women dies with them.

I part on these admonishments.

To men:

Begin to apply the "one strike, you're out" rule. The first time a woman tears you or any man down in your presence, walk away and don't look back. You are not the terrible creature they are trying to convince you that you are. You are a source and generator of life. Do not demean that gift anymore by being party to its slander. Start by learning to think of yourself as a divine being, a representative of the creative force on earth. Learn to recognize the divine creative force in women, as well as the hag and THE BITCH. Let the bitches fall on each other and consume themselves, do not let them feed on your body, mind, soul, emotions, and the fruits thereof. Feed only those who feed you. Leave the arrested adolescents and looters to perish from their destruction of each other. If you were conditioned before you could walk, talk, or control your bowels to think of yourself as an object, find a way to let go of that. If you think of other people

as objects, find a way to let go of that too. You are the steward of life; it is your responsibility to protect it for all the children. Don't fuck it up.

To Women:

Get over your silly selves. Grow up. No man alive owes you a goddamn thing for something that some man did to some woman hundreds of years ago. Only insects demand that there is no individuality, only the hive. You are not the designated recipient of restitution for every wrong done every woman by a man for the entire history of the human race. No man who has not harmed you directly has harmed you at all. If he is guilty of anything by living in a culture where someone has been harmed, you are no less guilty. Look to the example of Dr. Martin Luther King, who spoke for a people with far worse grievances than women's. By following a path of non-violence and refusing to indulge infantile tantrums of revenge and hatred, Dr. King showed us how to put the animosities behind us. He brought us much farther than all the burning and shouting ever will. Your panties are not gold lined, and what's in them is getting less valuable every day because you wrap it in the toxic waste of your own self-pitying bullshit. Men cannot shove power down your throats, we can hand it to you and pour it on your heads and you still will not have it until you believe that you have it. The secret of power is that it belongs to and automatically happens to anyone who is willing to pick it up and use it. No one can ever **GIVE** you equality. As long as you are waiting for someone to "hand it over" you will sit mired in your helpless victim bullshit, for it is the very waiting and dependence on someone to hand it over that makes you powerless. The power is right in front of you, pick it up and shut the fuck up. This part of the audience to your histrionic melodrama of victimhood is bored with this plot and wants to see something new. If the only power you have is the power to destroy, and you are so helpless that you cannot do even that unless you exploit the emotional bond of a man trying to love by being a vicious bitch then you are a cancer in the midst of life and do not deserve to live. You are a looter and a thief, and no longer will be allowed into my emotional world to steal and destroy.

To All:

Read "Atlas Shrugged" and see how nothing today is really any different than it was 40 years ago when a brilliant and insightful woman chronicled the inevitable results of a society addicted

to destructive consumption. Decide whether you are a creator or a looter, and whether you can commit to the Pledge:

"I swear, by my life and my love for it, that I will never live my life for the sake of another, nor ask another to live for mine."

If you can, then: Harm none, do what thou wilt, shall be the whole of the law.

This is John Galt speaking; I WILL end this if I can.

Love Overview

The question of love has been much discussed throughout history. Several of the viewpoints I express will, no doubt, offend some people. Yet, no matter how much one hears or reads about love, it is only in the actual loving that one gets love's rewards. Many think that they want to be loved, but being loved is something that happens from the outside. It can't be felt, so the lovee still feels empty. Love is really a verb, not a noun. The lover is filled with love. All major religions have this somewhere in their teachings. Sexuality is NOT love. Sexuality is sexuality. It is Mother Nature's little trick for making sure there are more little species running around. Sexuality is a need, a drive, a hunger, and as such is not under conscious control. Loving well is the achievement of a mature spirit, and while it may have its elements of lust (from luster - to shine), passion, it is always creative, never destructive. Being destructive in the name of love is sacrilege which merits burning at the stake.

Romantic Nonsense

There is no influence more destructive to contemporary male/female relationships than the modern fictions regarding romance and romantic love. Romantic fantasy is the female counterpart to heroic fantasy for males, to which it is closely related. Both are immature indulgences of fantasies of personal power and public recognition or confirmation of that power. In fact, the term romance itself derives from a form of medieval tale of heroic or marvelous achievements designed to appeal to the imagination and provide some palliative for the generally humdrum and burdensome lives of most people. ...Hmm. Not much seems to have changed since 800 AD.

Romance as it is commonly used today is nothing more than a pretty name for the mating dance among human beings. It is essentially sexual, but its sexual nature is hidden under some very erroneous conceptions about the nature of love. Due to the fact that sexuality is so repressed and negated in many cultures, while remaining an inherent ruling force in the lives of the citizens of those cultures, romance has developed as a sterilized form of sexual expression stripped of the "dirtiness" and shamefulness of being honest about what it really is.

The conflicting and impossible notions of romantic love are nowhere better illustrated than in the over 25 million romance novels consumed each month by American women. The heroines are always beautiful, never plain, and the men they entrance with this great beauty are always wealthy and powerful rogues. There are no dull accountants, greasy mechanics, or laborers with rough and calloused hands. These rogues walk the perfect fine line between just enough respect for the woman's wishes that they never force her beyond what she wants, while they always force her beyond what she says. If the "no means no" dictum was applied, virtually all these men are rapists, but noble ones: the kind of men that the heroines really want to ignore their symbolic protests. The perennial popularity of the old classic "Gone With the Wind" among women, while men generally regard it as stupid, shows the enduring nature of the Rhett Butler type of character in women's fantasies.

Romantic characters are always larger than life. This causes no serious problem for those who retain the ability to distinguish fantasy from reality, but it wreaks havoc on the lives of those who forget that the fantasy is essentially escapism and begins to regard it as a prescription for how life is or needs to be conducted. Characters in romantic fantasies bear no resemblance to real people. If they did, it would be history not romantic fantasy. Unfortunately many people today have lost touch with reality and have become as unrealistic in their notions of personality and personal conduct as they have become in their notions of physical beauty.

A woman acquaintance of mine recently made a profoundly disturbing statement. I had been listening to her for several months bashing men and making it clear that any man who was going to get access to her (presumably gold lined) panties was going to have to be prepared to support her in the manner to which she wanted to become accustomed. (i.e. carry her around on a satin pillow.) She got quite a thrill out of the nickname "Princess" which she had acquired. One day I noticed her sitting by herself looking morose. I walked over, sat down beside her, and provided her a conversational opening to talk about it if she were so inclined.

She sighed and said, with tears in her eyes and in the best pitiful and breathy delivery I have heard since Olivia Hussey in Franco Ziffarelli's *Romeo and Juliet*, "My heart is sooo empty." Damn fool that I was I took this as an honest statement from someone in emotional pain. After listening to her for several minutes recount the depth and intensity of her pain and all the circumstances in her life contributing to it, I tried to provide some gentle feedback on some of the things she was doing to make it unlikely that a man who might be able to fill some of that emptiness could find his way through the minefields and machine guns she had surrounding her heart, so he could lay his paycheck at her feet, or would be motivated to do so. Her response was most enlightening, and at the same time scary and disheartening.

After several minutes justifying her actions based on her past treatment by men, during which I kept saying that I wasn't questioning whether she was justified in her actions but rather simply pointing out that they didn't seem to be getting her what she wanted, she made the incredible statement that the best "relationship" she'd ever had happened entirely in her own mind and didn't require the participation of the male at all. This woman had completely lost the ability to

distinguish the reality of relationship with a flesh and blood male from the fantasy she created in her own mind, and distinctly preferred the fantasy to any reality she had experienced.

Several years ago I might have followed that comment up with an argument trying to get her to see that the very term "relationship" kinda implied the presence and participation of another human being, but after thousands of hours of such argument I have learned the complete futility of it. "Don't try to teach a pig to sing. It wastes your time, and it ANNOYS the pig!" (Robert Heinlein) I simply said "Oh" and walked away sadly reflecting on the fact that this attitude seems so prevalent in women these days.

Normally, when an adult so loses touch with reality that they have relationships with non-existent people we call it mental illness. We think it is "cute" for someone below the age of 10 to have imaginary playmates, but we worry about someone who can drive a car, vote, and own a gun who can't tell the difference between a flesh and blood person and one whom they've made up. I wonder what would have happened if this woman's imaginary lover had told her that in order for him to truly love her forever that she had to kill the president.

Of course I'm being facetious, but this is the perfect illustration of the source of so much of the breakdown of relationships between men and women which is being blamed on men's "oppression" of women. I suppose that, to someone who lives in a perfect world inside her own head, it *is* oppressive to demand that they face reality. However it is a form of oppression that I consider perfectly acceptable when making decisions about the people I want to play significant roles in my life, whether that is a mate, a friend, a public policy maker, or certainly a surgeon. How many people would lie down on a table and put a knife in the hands of someone who said "The most successful operation I ever performed was in my own head and didn't require a patient?"

It also illustrates precisely why men find it nearly impossible to take women seriously unless that woman has some form of power over them, as well as why men are not anxious to give women that power. Men are far from "perfect" beings and will never make "perfect" husbands, lovers, or whatever else it is that a woman is looking for a man to be; particularly not when the standard of "perfection" exists entirely within the head of someone who cannot distinguish reality from

fantasy. If I were "perfect," perhaps in 2000 years I would have a religion named after me. However, I'm completely aware that I'm not "perfect" and have no desire to be the next messiah for people to kill other people in my name. I have even less desire to allow people to kill, imprison, enslave, entrap, or dictate to me what my life "should" be based on what their imaginary playmates tell them.

Every man I know has a deep and sincere desire to love and please a woman (except those who have that desire toward a man). And supposedly that is what some women want as well. However, since neither I nor any other man has any chance of competing with a figment of someone's imagination, designed in every detail to be perfect and fulfill her every whim. I am no longer willing to tip-toe through the minefield and face the machine gun fire to lay my paycheck at her feet, so I can find my way into one of those empty hearts. I sit on the sidelines and watch women barricade themselves into their misery.

Now is when the story **really** begins to get scary.

Some weeks later a mutual acquaintance told me that the woman had claimed I had been making a pass at her. What made this delusional, no hallucinatory, was the fact that the day we spoke was 4 weeks to the day after I had slid my motorcycle into a guard rail, breaking a collar bone and sustaining internal injuries. My bruised lung did not show up right away, but ended up sending me to the emergency room exactly one week before this conversation, with my Dr. afraid that I had a pulmonary embolism. Getting back on the bike and having another wreck was about the only thing I could have been less interested in than any between-the-sheets athletics. To this day I am not sure whether the woman lied intentionally about it, or whether this was just another relationship which happened entirely in her mind and didn't require my participation. I'm just damn glad that she hallucinated (or lied) that it was a pass and not a rape. Even trying to be friendly and kind to a woman seems to be becoming risky.

This interaction highlights so many of the issues which are ripping apart the ability of men and women to manage even the barest resemblance of peaceful coexistence. The acid tests of sense and reality have given way to the primacy of "how it feels": the subjective placement of self at

the center of an island universe into which everything falls and nothing escapes. Women have social permission to be "black holes": to take everything and give back nothing; not even the understanding that sexuality is the last thing on the mind of a man whose body is broken.

But, more than broken bodies, men today are walking around with broken spirits. Faced with a world filled with women who are so indoctrinated in their entitlement to victimhood, men have been taught that they will be attacked for asking for anything; much less having the arrogance to expect something in return for caring about, giving to, and trying to love women. For many women the old principle of reciprocity, the "give and take" which allows groups of people to co-exist without slaughtering each other, is imposition, "oppression." The "modern woman's" version of "give and take" is "everyone else gives, **I** take."

Having fallen for the foul lies of "male power and privilege" and having been duped into believing in the ultimate and ubiquitous "bogeyman" of "THE Patriarchy," many women are trapped in a frenzy of theft and looting. In their fervor to "get" men, and "get" their fare share from men who they have been tricked into believing have it, women have blinded themselves to the ways in which they steal from and victimize other women.

A perfect example of this was provided recently by a high profile web feminist. Ever anxious to find evidence to further the fictions of universal victimhood and oppression for all women, she "deconstructed" a popular piece of media tripe, "My Best Friend's Wedding," for insidious anti-female messages. According to Diane Glass, web feminist:

"Here are three main messages, hidden behind the movie's comic script:

- You can't be friends with men AND their lovers.
- Men can have careers and love. Women cannot have both-they have to choose between the two. Why? Because men can marry younger women and when they do, men do not have to make sacrifices of any kind. (This in itself is an interesting to ponder. It seems femininity is lost as a woman ages. Could it be that femininity is naivety and an immaturity that blindly follows?)

And finally,

- Modern women end up with gay men.

Pretty serious stuff to be taking from nothing more than the fact that the character portrayed by Julia Roberts could not, in only 4 days, break up a wedding that had been in the works for some time and involved vast social networks of very powerful people. Ms. Glass goes on to make 2 more points in her deconstruction that, themselves, would be impossible to prove without the unassailable axiom of universal victimhood of women:

"Choices for modern women are fraught with the harsh choice of platonic love, Broadway tunes and friendships with men that never journey to the heights of the devoted and pure love, this movie suggests, that traditional marriage offers."

and

"The message is clear: Women sacrifice regardless; it is freedom for a price and compromise is the role of women, modern or traditional."

While these are all compelling laments of victimhood, my "traditionalist" view is that there are certain social realities which make this characteristic of life in general: not just the lives of "Modern Women." Herein lays the fundamental conflict which drives gender politics. Absolutely central to this conflict lays the desire to "have it all," which seems to go with an unwillingness to pay any price for it whatsoever. This violates what I consider to be a fundamental principle of economics, as well as life: "There just ain't no such thing as a free lunch." In the end **someone has** to pick up the check.

My contention is that compromise is the role of anyone, male or female, who wants to live within a social structure. Implicit in the contract to receive the benefits of being able to live relatively free of anyone else's predatory desire to take from us something we have and they want, is the agreement to be bound by the same social constraints and NOT to steal from someone else something they have and we want. All of the body of law and social practice revolves around this one principle. Everyone is constantly faced with choices of whether to be a thief and a looter or to act with integrity and work to gain what they desire through the

mechanism of effort applied over time. The concept of "entitlement" is a compelling one to the person who feels entitled, but is far less attractive to those who must pick up the check.

The sense of entitlement to an experience which is completely fictionalized leads to the suspension of all social rules and constraints, while at the same time paradoxically locks the person into more of a prison than those constraints ever did. I wrote the author to point out a couple of implications that she had not mentioned. First: that the man was not a character at all, but rather a plot device, a prop in the competition between the two women for "the man prize." Second: that the primacy of marriage to a woman's happiness is just as present in this movie as it was 40 years ago, simply updated with new clothing and hairstyles. Characterizing the message as being "Women cannot have both careers and love, they must choose" obscures the real message, which is that career is only a fallback position, not even a consolation prize but a palliative for those who fall and skin themselves when they lunge for the brass ring of "romantic love." In this case, the woman who fails to win "the man prize" is definitely "the loser."

Her third point, that modern women end up with gay men, is actually the same as her first, that you cannot be friends with men AND their lovers. Aside from the fact that this attitude dangerously denigrates the value of friendship and foolishly dismisses the value of Agape, non-sexual love, as compared to Eros, sexual love; it promotes a self-centeredness when it comes to love that is antithetical to love. Once again, the fundamental principle of reciprocity is absent. In relationships with gay men, women do not enjoy the built in power differential which sexual politics within a "romantic" relationship gives them. They must treat gay men fundamentally as equals, because they have nothing the gay man wants and needs which they can withhold as a means of exercising power. Gay men are even safer as friends for straight women than other straight women, because they seldom compete for the same "man prize." Most men's sexual affiliation is "either/or," so gay men and straight women never end up competing for the same man. Straight men and women can be friends on the same basis, but once romantic politics enters the picture the friendship is often doomed because the heavy agenda of expectations that go with romance suddenly begin to lead to dissatisfaction with the person who was previously just fine the way he/she was.

The archetypal *chick flick*, "When Harry met Sally," is a perfect illustration. Early in the movie, Harry and Sally discuss how difficult it is for men and women to be friends: "because the sex thing is always there." Years later, after supporting each other through ups and downs in their love lives and careers, she calls on him for comfort after learning that an old boyfriend is getting married. Someone else has "won" her "man prize." Her value as the ultimate achievement of woman, i.e. to be called "wife" by some man, has been called into question. Harry is unable to hold the line on the friendship, and falls into the trap of proving her sexual value to her by the only means at his disposal: he goes to bed with her. The next scene shows Harry with his eyes as big as saucers and the perfect "oh shit! What have I done?" look on his face. The friendship is now doomed by the baggage of expectations of romance that go with the sexual script. Far more than MBFW, WHMS shows clearly that two people of the opposite sex, indeed, CANNOT be friends AND lovers. Once they go to bed, the old basis of the friendship is destroyed and Sally has complete social sanction to be as hateful as she likes toward Harry for not living up to his part of the romantic script.

In the romantic script, Harry clearly OWES Sally something for the bit of emotional comfort he attempted to provide her. This is where most men balk, and one of the primary reasons why so many of them do not call the next day. At this juncture, men have their choice of two roles in the romantic script: the lapdog or the cad. (Actually "cad" has fallen out of general usage today: replaced by the general purpose, one-size-fits-all "jerk.") Canadian journalist Wendy Dennis (sic) puts it this way: "If a man puts his penis into a woman's vagina, he must call her the next day. Guys would get this in a second if *they* had vaginas, but so far they don't -- that's why I have to rattle on here." In other words, possession of the magic vagina gives women the power to "make the rules."

It's not that men don't "get" it, as the clichéd complaint of women goes; it is that they don't "BUY" it. The stupid nonsense about men fearing the "vagina dentata," the cunt with teeth, is one of the most persistent pieces of childish foolishness. Men know that the teeth are in the steel jawed trap of the fictionalized script of romantic love/sex/marriage. The vagina is simply the bait. This is the arena where the most fundamental issues of male versus female power get played out. When a woman presents herself as not being after a (THE) commitment, the man is justified in assuming that sex is an equal exchange. In any real scenario of equality, the man

would be just as entitled to a reassuring call the next day as the woman is. And, given the highly charged and politicized atmosphere of "date rape," men are actually in more need of it today than women are: to reassure them that she had a good time and is not getting ready to press charges.

Men are fully aware that women frequently use sex to jump-start "romance." Prior to the expansion and blurring of concepts of rape, men had some chance of being avoiding being ensnared into a romantic fantasy by pointing out the contradictions between women's pre- and post-coital behavior and statements. Now that the subjective experience of women has become the standard of law, while men's experience is categorically denied and refuted, men are growing increasingly suspicious and distant.

Modern women really do have a raw deal right now, not because of any of the reasons mentioned by the web feminist, but because of the point of view she promotes. Women are just as bound by the "Feminine Mystique" as they were 40 years ago, and cannot be happy without experiencing "true love" which is totally fictionalized and doesn't exist, while they also have to live up to the old "Masculine Mystique" and experience "career success and satisfaction" which is equally fictionalized. The majority of men have never had careers, they had JOBS: stupid, meaningless, demeaning, boring, humiliating, JOBS! The statement that "men can have careers and love" is laughable to most men, as is "men do not have to make sacrifices of any kind." The very act of going to work each day; at a stupid, meaningless, demeaning, boring, humiliating, JOB! is regarded by most men as sacrifice enough in life to be able to ask for a bit of appreciation and peace and quiet in return. But in an environment of no reciprocity, that doesn't even pass minimum standards. Men must do this AND meet women's emotional needs as well, while men themselves are starving to death emotionally.

Men have been putting up with this for years, yet will seldom jump up to protect themselves and demand some reciprocity. They will, however, generally jump up to protect a woman who is being threatened and protect her interests. Thus they get to play the hero, and remain caught in the eternal drama.

Where they can generally do nothing however, is the case where a woman is being victimized by another woman. The credo of universal victimhood blinds women to the ways in which they prey

upon other women, as well as the extent to which they are victimized by other women. In the movie, as soon as the competition for "the man prize" began, the male was set up to be the bad guy.

Had the "morally superior" "modern woman" in MBFW prevailed, there would simply have been another female victim. Only this time it would have been the stereotype of men rather than a traditional role of women which had victimized her. The jilted woman would have had far more right to claim victimhood, by being abandoned, than the "modern woman" has the right to claim victimhood by having to make a choice. The fiction that feminism has used to promote itself is freedom of choice for women, yet that freedom is now seen as a burden and source of victimization. Obviously, that freedom of choice should only apply to women who choose to be modern, and women who choose more traditional roles should be punished for that choice by the same loss of "love" which was the modern woman's punishment.

In other words, only women who make the "right" choice get to choose, in which case it is no choice at all, but simply a "new & improved" political orthodoxy to replace the "old & flawed" traditional one. Somehow the notion of equal rights has been twisted into the old familiar "but some are more equal than others." Obviously, those who are more equal are the ones who should "have it all" while the rest of us pick up the check. Sneering at the "traditional" woman's right to exercise her constitutional right to "the pursuit of happiness" by methods of her own choice, points out how patently elitist feminism really is.

The real reason "modern" and career women get left out in the cold when it comes to love are seen in the characterization of the dreaded "traditional" woman. The first 4 words used to describe this person were "gentle, loving, supportive," followed by "sacrificing." David Buss, in "Evolution of Desire" points out how these traits are universal across ALL cultures as the most significant traits influencing the choice of life mate, above physical beauty for men and material wealth for women. The credo of victimhood and the rejection of the dreaded "traditional" female role blind women to the fact that no one could possibly love someone who exhibited the opposite traits of being "harsh, un-loving, un-supportive, and selfish," yet these are the traits we see growing in women, and required of the "modern" woman.

There is no free lunch, and women now seem to resent the fact that they must pay for a man's love by loving him in return. The sense of entitlement to romantic love is the greatest factor in the world today which renders women unlovable.

Real men have no possible way to compete with, or even live up to the standards set by, "imaginary playmates." And I suppose that it really shouldn't surprise men that women would rather "have it all" entirely within their own heads than to have any of it in reality that they would have to pay for. Men have to take some of the responsibility for this. In being hooked by "hero" fantasies, picking up the check has a lot of power. Well, guys, our credit card has been revoked, our credit line maxed out. It's COD from here on out

Love: the real kind

Forget "Romeo and Juliet" and its modern day clone "West Side Story." Forget "Sleepless in Seattle," "When Harry Met Sally," and all the rest of the commercial Hollywood tripe. If you want to see a real love story, rent a small budget film by the Montana Historical Commission called "Heartland."

Set in Montana (surprise!) around the turn of the last century, this beautiful little film shows mature love at its mundane but substantive best. There are no roses, Valentines, jewelry, or hankie waving declarations of love. There are simply two people who grow to respect, care for, and trust each other with their lives. Neither could hardly be farther from a Hollywood stereotype. No cover material for GQ or Cosmo here. Just people of substance and character who learn to depend on each other and support each other as they face the common challenges of survival.

The modern notions of "romance" and "romantic love," peddled in the forms of mindless mass market entertainment called romance novels and "chick flicks," have created such unrealistic and destructive expectations in the minds of so many people, mostly women but also a large number of men, that ordinary relationships which fall short of the simplistic perfection of idealized "love" are no longer considered satisfactory to most. There are never any stopped-up toilets, nor unpaid bills. Everything is "perfect," idyllic, utopian: the modern day version of the Garden of Eden myth. Gone is the concept of "for better or worse" which was the foundation that made marriage so successful historically.

When one can depend on someone year in and year out to be a partner and a support, to lend a helping hand when one falls, to nurse one through the occasional sickness or misfortune that is part of the real human condition; over time a deep respect and caring grows. This is real love. This is what will make a marriage work.

Romance is the most transitory and ephemeral thing in the world. One of the stupidest statements possible in the English language is "I still love you, but I'm not *in love* with you." We can be "in"

a bathtub, or "in" deep shit, but we cannot be "in" love. Love is a verb, not a noun. One experiences love by loving, not by having love poured on them.

The emotions associated with romantic love are based entirely on the drive to reproduce which is built into the cells of every living thing. The thrills, the headiness, the euphoria, are all part of the mechanisms which serve the purpose of inducing us to take risks which may endanger ourselves in order to engage in the reproductive act. For most of their lives, human beings today are not active in reproduction. Basing relationships solely on reproductive mechanisms leaves them no foundation when reproduction is not the purpose of the relationship. This is why the vast majority of marriages are failing at the end of the 20th century.

Modern relationships tend to be like the old Greek myth of Procrustes, the robber who kept an inn to lure unwary travelers. He demanded that they fit perfectly into the only bed he had and chopped off parts which were too long or stretched parts which were too short to fit. The ubiquitous nature of modern media has created "ideals" of what and how people "should" be which are so rigidly fixed in many people's minds that the first thing they do in a relationship is set out to transform the other person into the closest facsimile of the ideal which is possible given the nature of the raw material.

This is particularly true of women. Dozens of authors, women and men, have used the phrase "men are projects," i.e. *remodeling* projects. Folk wisdom on this issue abounds. "Women are always surprised when their husbands do not change after marriage. Men are always surprised when their wives do." Women who consider their mates projects instead of partners will always end up in a power struggle and control battle which, for the man, amounts to fighting for his life. The implicit message is "I have the right to, and *intend* to, destroy who you are so that I can make you into who I want you to be." Not surprisingly, this message does not thrill many men.

Mistaking the feelings which fuel the reproductive drive for love, and the false confusion of sex with intimacy and love, creates relationships which cannot be anything but short term and disappointing. In rural America, many a kitchen has a plaque on the wall that reads: "Kissin' don't last, cookin' do." This folk wisdom reflects the fact that a marriage is essentially a partnership formed for the purpose of helping the partners and their offspring survive. A natural

division of labor based on the differing roles in the reproductive process made it wonderfully good sense for the male to spend proportionately more time in the outside world doing the work of feeding and clothing the family, while the female spent proportionately more time in the home using the produce of the male's work to create an environment which was conducive to survival for both of them and their children. Romance does not feed you when you are hungry, nor keep you from freezing to death when the temperature is below zero.

Only when all basic survival needs have been met, do people have the luxury of pursuing activities purely for pleasure, entertainment, recreation, or self-fulfillment. Technology, urbanization, and modern production/distribution systems have moved most life sustaining activities outside the bounds of the typical family today. Basic survival needs are seen as "entitlements," which is far different from conditions which prevailed in this country only a few decades ago, and which still prevail in most of the world. Survival is NOT an entitlement to most people. People who stand balanced on the precarious edge of survival understand this all too well. In such conditions, someone who shares their own resources to help another survive is commonly understood to be doing so because they are acting out of the emotion of love.

Therefore, a realistic definition of love is sharing one's resources to help another survive or even prosper. This is so central to men's intuitive understanding of what love really is, that when this is NOT seen as love, when it is rejected as love and they are told that love is objects given, they refuse to accept that definition and get confused and angry. They fall into the trap of believing that the more safe and comfortable they can make a woman feel, the more she will feel that he loves her. Modern men have been slow to realize that the sense of entitlement of the emotionally arrested adolescents, which modern women have become, makes them consider this to be the zero point. It is not the result of their labors, simply the minimum entrance requirements to get men to the starting line.

Comfort, safety, freedom from hunger, is all assumed by women today. And like the proverbial complaint of every generation about the next, they have no idea what it took to create it. They assume that they are entitled to it, and are wounded and oppressed if they do not have it given to them. Now that material expectations have escalated to the point where it takes years of 60+ hour weeks to accumulate enough experience and wealth (plus social connections and a lot of good

luck) to be able to provide that, the vast majority of loving men are simply invisible to most women.

Today, the idea that a woman be a partner and expend an equal amount of effort to creating the comfortable environment they share has given way to the dogma of victimhood which asserts that a man who asks, or worse has the audacity to expect, that a woman make an equal contribution is considered guilty of oppression. Most women throw away more real love than most men get in their lifetimes.

Sadly, this fiction has been so well promoted and publicized that the majority of women have fallen for it: not just the extremists. Nothing is more indicative of the paradox of today's notions of love than the woman who complains bitterly about all the shortcomings of men, makes her hostility and contempt for them clear on a regular basis, dismisses their attempts to show love in the way that they know best, then cannot figure out why she cannot get one of these awful creatures to fall head over heels "in love" with her. Watching such a woman it is easy to take the equally hostile position that; even if the distorted claims of the feminists were true regarding how men consider women's mental capacity to be limited, they were apparently not without justification: women do not exhibit much intelligence when it comes to recognizing how their own behavior contributes directly to their circumstances.

The most bewildering thing to men today is how women expect them to take this outpouring of hostility and hatred and magically transform it into warm feelings for those women. Women seem to believe that they can bully men into loving them by hating us. It doesn't work that way. Hate breeds hate. LOVE breeds love, and any woman willing to love men, or one specific man, will find herself well loved in return. That is as long as she does not mistake jewelry and sport utility vehicles for love.

Love is now a Crime

The law is the law and while one might wish to disagree with it and perform an act of civil disobedience, one has to do so with an awareness of the consequences and a willingness to pay them. If the feminidiots want to define looking a woman in the eye as "rape" and can intimidate enough lawmakers into passing that law, then looking a woman in the eye is rape in every sense that matters to a man.

I'm sure you remember the controversy over gun control here in the US, and those bumper stickers that read "When guns are outlawed, only outlaws will have guns." Well, when desiring women is outlawed (which it basically has been in most English speaking countries) then only outlaws will desire women.

The feminidiots won that round, because they capitalized on historic prudish and puritan attitudes toward sex and succeeded in escalating those horrible "impure thoughts" that so many men have from merely shameful to criminal. And, the so-called "average good woman" dodge holds no water here because all these women sat around with their thumbs up their asses and either passively watched it happen or actively aided and abetted it through their sexual harassment lawsuits and endless repetition of the famous "1 in 4" lie.

You see the result today in the unrelentingly sluttish behavior of women. Because girls no longer have a female role from which they can draw their identity, and have been forced into the old male role, the only way a girl can announce her femininity to the world is by flaunting her sexuality in every blatant manner possible. Far from the bogus facade of confidence which the media has tried to brainwash everyone into believing that girls today have, girls are actually emotional wrecks. You don't need to look any farther than the "bogus beauty" pageant in China to see that normal young women in the peak of their sexually attractive years still are so neurotic that they feel a compelling need to spend thousands of \$\$\$, and go through surgery after surgery in a vain quest for a sense of female identity and confidence.

Gabriel said it in a response to Mr. Huh's thread - while he still may have a few vestiges of

physical attraction, he feels absolutely no emotional attraction. The men here have just had a verbal brawl over the best way to react to this - whether to try to beat women at their own lying game, or just quit and sit out the rest of the gender war.

While naive romantics like Kelly may continue to live in a fantasy world where all this has no effect on men, the truth is quite different. Every act of sex today is a potential rape charge for the male, and one for which there seems to be no statute of limitations. Men have differing levels of awareness of this, but it is only the truly dense men who can escape the implications of a Kobe Bryant.

And, what Gabriel described is a fundamental change in the way men view women, and an irreversible one. I frequently use the saying that it is not possible to turn a pickle back into a cucumber. The Nice Guys here who were once innocent and wanting nothing in life more than to find a woman to love with all their heart who would love them back in any sort of fashion, have lost the innocence and the ability to trust which makes that possible.

Women have destroyed men's ability to love them by turning it into a crime. And, they have further alienated the men who are even still willing to try by their arrogant and hate-filled demeanor and demands.

I've been arguing this for all my adult life. In my younger days when I was still afflicted with the strong desires that many of the guys here are trying to contend with, I argued because I had a deep sense that I was fighting for my personal right to exist and emotional survival. That will to survive is one of the strongest forces on earth, so it kept me going for a long time. But, it eventually ran out, as did the last of my ability to feel anything positive toward women at all.

Another analogy I have often used is that situation we have today is like a large lake. On one side, you have armies of women pissing and shitting and dumping as much raw emotional sewage as they can create into that lake. On the other side, you have the group of so-called "nice normal" women who are beginning to realize that their drinking water is no longer as sweet and fresh as it used to be.

Now, the ordinary male response to a situation like this would be to run around to the other side of the lake, and stop those bitches from poisoning the water that everyone else has to drink from. For some odd reason, the female response has been to cheer the bitches for their polluting ways, with calls of "YOU GO, GRRL!!"

From my perspective, it is up to women to do something about the fact that men are no longer allowed to desire them. A lot of dickless men caved in to the army of "bad women," largely due to the fact that all other women kept silent and appeared to be complicit in what was happening.

One of the reasons that married women who brag about how well they treat their husbands or BFs draw so much fire, is that men have seen a lot of women who take the position "I got mine, so what do I care how badly these women are screwing things up for other women, men, and children?"

Nor will a woman like that get any kudos from this group simply because they haven't fucked a man over in the last week. The culture as a rule does not hand out gold medals to members of a group of known arsonists simply because they haven't burned anything down in the past week.

Nor will women who talk about "trying." The male ethic is to look at results. If your house is burning down, you don't want firemen who "try," you want them to be effective in putting out the fire.

"Do, or do not do. There is no 'try.'"

This isn't aimed at you, Serendipity. I'm just doing my usual thing of using something someone says to launch on one of my famous rants. I have been hammering on women for years to provide some kind of counter voice to the male-hating and bashing of the feminidiots on the one hand, and the smug sense of superiority of women who want men to continue in their traditional roles despite everything in the culture working to make that impossible, on the other.

How it all fell apart

In 1992 Canadian journalist Wendy Dennis came out with a book entitled "Hot and Bothered, Sex and Love in the 90s". In her introduction she became the first woman I'd ever heard actually admit that men had a side of the story too. She promised to try to tell it fairly, and certainly did a better job of that than any woman I've heard before or since. She still showed some distinct feminist and feminine biases, particularly in some of her choices to illustrate male anger about the treatment they had been receiving from women, but, as I have included certain male biases in my writing with more forethought and intent than I'm sure she showed, I can hardly fault her too severely for that. The mere fact that she admitted that men have a right to have their point of view considered put her into not just a different category, but an entirely different species, than other women authors who have written on this subject. Please read her book. Please give copies of it to all your friends. For, in the 5 years since its publication, things only seem to have gotten worse. There is no other single topic that I hear discussed even half as frequently as how miserable both men and women are as a result of the lack of any sort of satisfying sexually intimate relationship in their lives.

She begins with the questions "How are women doing?" and "How are men doing?" In both cases the answer is not well. With only rare exceptions, men and women everywhere are confused, angry, alone, suspicious, often downright hostile, and, underneath it all, terribly terribly hurt. In some states the divorce rate has reached 75%. More and more single people have simply quit dating. For quite some time it has been very chic for women to proudly announce that they are quite happy without a relationship. Now men are beginning to take the same position. As I have talked to members of both genders, the story that I get is that this is mostly true but not quite with the spin of satisfaction that it is usually presented. A little probing will reveal that, instead of "quite happy," "less miserable" sitting on the sidelines watching the emotional brawl instead of participating is closer to the truth.

What is most surprising to me is the number of young men, in their early 20s, who have dropped out of the mating game. For a 30 year veteran in the army-of-occupation left behind by the sexual revolution with the scars to prove it, like myself, this is easy to understand. But for

someone at an age when I still considered that dreaded Hawaiian disease, Lakanooki, certainly fatal if left untreated for a year and would tolerate almost any level of abasement to convince some woman to share my bed, it is amazing that a young man would make the choice to sit out. Their reasons for doing so are quite informative.

Feminism has transformed the social climate in this country as thoroughly as the Bolsheviks transformed the former Russia. Which is of course what it set out to do: thus is a rousing success as a social movement. But, like the collectivist thinking on the economic level, the collectivist thinking on the social level which drives feminism did not have quite the results promised. After 75 years, the grand socio-economic experiment of the Bolsheviks was abandoned because it was too contrary to the nature of human beings. For those 75 years, however, citizens had to contend with economic deprivation and hardship as they struggled to change that nature to conform to a grand ideal. Not just human nature, but the natural world as well. Crops were planted according to 5 year plans, not according to weather, harvests, and needs of the population. In the same way, feminists have demanded that the factors and forces which drive attraction conform to a plan, a FEMinine plan.

Males have simply been dropped out of the picture as serious elements of consideration, except to regard them as agricultural crops which fruit love, support, and sperm. Author Dennis herself says it - "For one of the implicit, if unadmitted, tenets of feminism have been a fundamental disrespect for men." When the Bolsheviks fundamentally disrespected the fact that a crop ripens dependent on rainfall, sunshine, and a host of other factors, demanding instead that it be planted on a certain date and harvested on a certain date according to a grand idealistic plan laid down 5 years earlier, they could invest all the hours, fuel, and seed in planting and still have nothing to eat when it was all done. It was not just a no result, but an incredible waste of resources which were already in short supply. And people end up hungrier as a result of wasting the seed which could have more productively been eaten than thrown away in an attempt to force nature to conform to a human ideal. Fortunately for them, in the States farmers still understood that a crop ripens according to natural laws and did not attempt to play GOD, so had surpluses which allowed the Bolshevik plan followers to purchase grain to keep from starving to death. Unfortunately, no one is growing a surplus of male attraction to women these days, particularly

not one which meets the complex, contradictory, and completely impossible requirements of the feminist agenda, so women are emotionally starving to death.

The most repugnant statement in the entire book, repugnant both because it illustrates the fallacy which caused the whole house of cards to fall and because it highlights the fact that women are still blind to the fact that men are human beings at all and illustrates that a fundamental disrespect for men is basic not just to feminism, but to all women, is this (quoted in lengthy entirety):

"In the end, the hard lesson women take from the apparent man shortage is this: by trying to live up to the lofty ideals of feminism, by elevating their expectations of themselves and of men, they set themselves with a collision course with loneliness. *Men will punish them for their ambitions, and they will punish them in the cruelest way imaginable: by not wanting them anymore.*"
(emphasis added)

Let me express the message in this statement another way:

"In the end, the hard lesson the Bolsheviks take from the apparent food shortage is this: by trying to live up to the lofty ideals of Bolshevism, by elevating their expectations of themselves and the crops which provide them food, they set themselves with a collision course with starvation."
(True so far, the penalty for that level of denial in the natural world has always been death.) "The crops will punish them for their ambitions, and they will punish them in the cruelest way possible: by dying."

I still cannot fathom the incredible self-absorption, self-centeredness, self-OBSESSION, that can allow anyone to overlook how intensely and determinedly women have pursued making themselves unwanted and destroying and stamping out every last bit of desire for them a man could possibly have, and the determination to be the victim to the very end. The fact that men have quit wanting women couldn't possibly have anything to do with the fact that women have been viciously attacking men for being attracted to them and every instance of its expression for years. It couldn't possibly have anything to do with the fact that expressing it has been thoroughly criminalized and wanting a woman and making it known can land a man in prison these days. It couldn't have anything to do with the fact that everything a man might find

attractive that doesn't fit the feminist ideal is slammed with a sledgehammer of shame. It couldn't possibly have anything to do with the fact that men have believed women who have told men how little they or their attention could possibly mean to women, and in fact they find them both highly offensive and completely irrelevant. No, it couldn't possibly have anything to do with women or their actions; it is entirely due to the universal quality of men to spend their lives thinking up nasty things to do to women...to "**PUNISH**" them.

It makes me sick.

In what I call the "Holocaust of Desire," men's desire for women has been being systematically murdered for the past 30 years...by women. Now men are "punishing" women by being dead to them. The murder weapons have been maleness-bashing and the criminalization of male sexual expression through the expanded definitions of sexual harassment and rape and the constructivist fallacy of making all men equally guilty for the acts of any individual man.

The sad truth is that I'd rather eat Drano than try to love a woman, only to find that my every act and intent was viciously and maliciously twisted into a victim's melodrama which I might spend the next several years in prison paying for. The entire purpose of the criminal justice system is to control and attempt to eradicate deviance. Now that men desiring women has been declared deviant, the eradication efforts are having their effects.

In the end, the hard lesson that women *really* need to take from the real man shortage is this: by denying and negating our needs, by making wanting you into a criminal act, by being so self-centered that you cannot see any act in the world as being motivated by anything other than intent to frustrate your needs and desires, you have proven to us that what feminists began saying 30 years ago is equally true in reverse. Not only is a woman without a man like a fish without a bicycle, a man without a woman is like a bicycle without a fish.

Susan Faludi's Book

In the late 90s, that queen-bitch Susan Faludi came out with a companion book to her screed that kicked the gender cold war into a full-fledged shooting war. Her second book was called "Stiffed: The Betrayal of the American Male."

The entire premise on which millions of middle class men were convinced to move over and give women equal space on the wheels and grindstones to place their shoulders and noses, was that the entire structure of gender roles would be redistributed. The lie was that when women were allowed to make their own money and have success in their own careers, that they would become less obsessed with male success as criteria for a partner, not to mention that they would become more sexually open and giving and less inclined to use and withhold sex as a bargaining chip for power in a relationship.

And, if you believe that, as the old saying goes, I have a really fine bridge for sale in Manhattan.

What women actually did was not change their expectations in the slightest. They still only considered men "eligible" if the man made more than she did, so they simply raised the bar and shrunk their pool of "acceptable" mates.

The wannabe-princesses never once lowered their gaze from "prince" Charming, and considered "mechanic" Charming, or "fry cook" Charming, but instead continued to focus exclusively on the top 10% of all men.

Think about this the next time some bitch says that there are "no good men" left. Tell her there are plenty of good men, but that all she shows them is nose hair.

The Pearl Harbor of the Gender War:

Rape and Sexual Harassment

When the history of gender war gets written, the attack on normal heterosexuality will be viewed in retrospect as the event which signaled the start of the war and divided people into mutually hostile camps for which there would be no easy form of settlement. When Susan Brownmiller declared all men to be enemies of all women with her damning and unproven accusations in "Against Our Wills," she established the notions of structural power and power relationships which would eventually drag the political into the most personal aspects of everyone's lives. The declaration "all men are in collusion with rapists" soon became "all men ARE rapists" (or harassers) and "all sex is rape." I can't imagine women not getting enraged over being told that they were such simpletons that they didn't know that they were being oppressed and that their desire for men was proof of their oppression, but they didn't.

It is mind-boggling to think that something as basic as the attraction mechanisms between men and women, which are the foundation processes of the continuation of our species and which have persisted for thousands of years, could have been completely re-defined in the space of only one generation. Yet, this is exactly what has happened. Somewhere in there is a chilling disregard for life based on a lack of awareness of what life is and how it is perpetuated.

Erasing any distinction between normal male-female sexuality and criminal behavior has devastated the ability to have and sustain stable mated relationships. The simple existence of the ambiguous laws and lack of legal standards put women as well as men into completely undefined territory filled with landmines. There are so many ways that a woman can use the legal system to clobber a man these days that men are more and more lapsing into wary silence and distance. Of course, this feeds right into women's complaints about male emotional withdrawal.

Never before in history has it been so hard for men and women who want to get together together. And never before has the incentive for persistence through an occasional hard time been so low.

The war which began with Pearl Harbor ended with the Atomic bomb.

The only possible outcome when neither side will back off their commitment to war is total defeat of one side or the other. When the battle is between men and women, total defeat of one side is not possible without the destroying the victorious side as well. All wars are insane to some degree, but a gender war is the most insane anything could possibly be. No one can tell their enemies from their allies any more, and often spend more time and energy supporting their enemies rather than their allies.

The frontline battle for men's rights to be attracted to women, and let women know that, will have to be fought by women. They have been the ones whose behavior the extremists have been out to change anyway. It's just that men make easier targets and if you change the behavior of the men then the women will be forced to change their behavior.

The drive to stamp out heterosexuality and marriage waged by the extremists, capitalizing on the "victory" of Brownmiller's surprise attack, is directly a war against women who would like those options. Both men and women have come to fear marriage and fear members of the other sex. There have always been forces in the culture which hated sex and were constantly obsessing over the possibility that some of their fellow citizens could be having too much or the wrong kind of sex. Most states have had laws on the books prohibiting certain kinds of sex. It has long been widely accepted that men in general liked sex more than women in general, many of whom did not like it at all. The famous Ann Landers' survey, which showed that 70% of women would be perfectly happy never to have sex again, made it clear to men what women think of us as lovers. And where Landers was dismissive, Shere Hite was absolutely brutal toward men.

Men have long been waiting for a voice of peace from women saying in effect "We like men, we like men's attention. We don't think it is a crime." Since we now have to deal with the "reasonable woman" standard, where are the reasonable women speaking out saying "This is NOT sexual harassment." or "This is NOT rape?!"

Without female voices speaking this message, it is likely that the war will continue to rage on.

Double-THINK, double, triple, and quadruple messages

"No' means 'no,'" except when it doesn't, in which case it means "maybe," or maybe it means "yes," or maybe it means "yes, but..." or maybe...

Aw, the hell with it. Who knows what the hell it means?

Always interested in keeping up with what the enemy is thinking and up to, I regularly pick up Cosmo to see what kind of drivel women are being fed about men. In the current issue (today being 3/2/99) there is an article about a couple of things women do to keep men from saying "I Love You," plus some other useful advice to women which explains certain male behaviors that they love to bash. I was pleasantly surprised when the first topic dealt with was a woman asking:

"Even when I am giving him the 'yes' signal, he still won't make a move. Why?"

Instead of the stupid male-bashing gark which is usually dished out in that rag, I found the very realistic response "WHAT SIGNAL" in the male's reply. Hmmmmm? Does this question about "yes" signals and why men don't pick up on them mean what I think it means? Is this even the barest hint that sometimes women do, indeed, "ask for" men to "make a move" on them? Is this a tiny break in the wall of denial that sometimes women do, indeed, "ask for it?"

Horrors! Alert the feminazi thought police! BURN THOSE BOOKS! We CAN'T let that statement go UNPUNISHED!!!!!!

Here, we confront one of the most pervasive, and for men destructive, double messages which they get from women, and the most dangerous example of the double-THINK which our culture is permitting among women. For, in fact, we DO KNOW that women still rely almost entirely on passive strategies to attract male attention, and still absolutely refuse to stick their necks out and be as clear and explicit in their interest as the "Antioch Rules" would require.

It also explains why women are more and more going for the most aggressive and marginalized males: because they are the only ones who will still take the risk to interpret an ambiguous signal as a possible "yes" instead of a possible "no."

Daphne Patai, in her "Heterophobia: Sexual Harassment and the Future of Feminism" tackles the nightmarish atmosphere of academia today. The "sex police," driven to find victims under every rock, "harassers" in every office not occupied by a woman, and make heterosexuality a thing of the past; aided and abetted by a vast army of opportunistic women ready and willing to retire on the several million bucks they can get for having to "suffer" just about any off-color comment; have certainly managed to put men in a "damned if you do, damned if you don't" position. Or perhaps more accurately: "sued if you do, slammed if you don't."

Do women appreciate the difficulty of men's position when it comes to the runaway abuse of SH law? HA! Dream on, guys. Female enticement and male initiation have been the basic steps of the mating dance since we were on all-fours and sniffing women's butts, instead of looking at their actions to determine sexual receptivity. (A practice I heartily endorse returning.) Giving away the tactical advantage of being able to deny that it IS something SHE WANTS would totally undermine women's traditional power base. Hell, just look at Bill and Monica. How in the world a self-serving power groupie can manage to be seen as everyone's niece "used and abandoned" by a man "old enough to be her father" is beyond me. But, hey, that's why they call it "The Feminine Mystique."

It's a tough choice for guys these days. Either they can act within the socially positive values with which they were brought up, and watch while the scumbags walk away with a girl on each arm, or they can try to ignore all that and just go for it, in which case they will end up having their asses sued off if they have any ass to sue for. It's enough to turn you into a misogynist.

What pisses me off more than anything else is the number of these little whiners who say "I GAVE him the 'yes signal,' why didn't he take me?" and ALSO show up at "Women Take Back The Night" rallies. Coming close in the piss-off hierarchy are the males who are doing their best to continue to let these women have it both ways.

The sooner men start implementing "'No' REALLY DOES mean 'no,' and unless you say a clear, explicit, and unambiguous 'yes,' you aren't gonna get the time of day," the sooner we will start striking an effective blow against the runaway abuse of Sexual Harassment and false claims of SH and rape.

Sexual Harassment

I don't think anyone has any problem with the provisions of Sexual Harassment law which relate to Quid Pro Quo, making the provision of sexual "favors" a condition of continued employment or advancement. And the "Hostile Work Environment" provisions were certainly positive in intent. In many respects it is simply an extension of the thinking underlying the Occupational Safety Hazards Act, OSHA, into the less clearly defined areas of emotional reactions and response. However, like OSHA, the attempt to eliminate all discomfort and risk from the work environment cannot operate independently of the realities of that environment.

I have worked in a great many "hostile environments," meaning those where there was a significant risk of "discomfort," mostly in terms of unpleasant working conditions and risk of injury or death. As a teenager, I saw a friend of mine lose his arm to a piece of equipment without proper safety shielding. In at least one respect, he was lucky. By the time I graduated from high school, at least a dozen people I knew had died in mishaps which were directly due to risks inherent in the industrial or agricultural environment. One man I knew suffocated in a grain bin. Another was drawn into a hay baler, along with his wife who tried to rescue him. Several died when tractors overturned on them. One died when a tank of ammonia fertilizer blew its seal and filled the shed he was in with alkaline gas. Three others died when dust around a grain elevator exploded and caught fire.

The risks and discomforts involved with many jobs were simply so inherent in the nature of those jobs that it never occurred to men to expect or demand that those risks and unpleasantness be removed. Phrases like "part of the job," "goes with the territory," and "if you can't stand the heat, stay out of the kitchen" embodied a certain common sense folk wisdom that one's choices were limited by circumstance and that the only real choice one had was whether to take the job or not. Taking the job meant accepting the risks and conditions. If the risks or conditions were intolerable, one was always free to take another job.

It was for this very reason that an informal and natural division of labor took place. The presumption that men would simply perform the more dangerous jobs, while women would have

the opportunity to stay with the safer ones, was a cultural protocol as deeply ingrained as the act of shaking hands as a method of greeting. No one ever thought of it as "oppression" OR privilege, but rather as common sense. In an environment where muscle power, physical agility, and a certain degree of ability to ignore discomfort were not merely requisites for the job itself, but also a key element in a person being able to make an active contribution to his own safety, those characteristics were considered basic qualifications for the job. Persons lacking them were simply not considered. The very concept of a free market for labor implied that the job requirements were fixed and that if ANY adaptation were to be made that it would be on the part of the worker and not of the job itself. The concept of a "worker friendly" job would have been considered an oxymoron, had anyone brought it up.

Balancing the degree of risk, or discomfort, was the fact that as either of those two factors went up, so did the wages or compensation of the job go up. Borrowing a phrase from the military, the more hazardous the job, the more of a "hazardous duty pay" incentive went with it. When I was a teenager, some practical-joker hung a pair of long underwear at the top of the local radio station's tower. The station advertised in the paper for someone to climb up and get them down. They paid \$1/foot of the height of the tower. For slightly less than an hour's "work," I went home with \$400 in my pocket. The seemingly "high" rate of my compensation was more than offset by the simple economics of the task at hand. It certainly would have made no economic sense whatsoever to pay such a high rate for simple labor if it was going to be a repetitive job. Installing safety nets or some kind of mechanized lift which would have eliminated or reduced the risk would have vastly increased the number of people willing to take that reduced risk. As the danger inherent in the job went down, so would its value. The economics of capital investment dictate that available funds, profit, can be expended either on capital OR labor, but not both. Had the climbing of the tower been a weekly event, the labor+capital cost of \$400/week, or \$20,000/year, would have eventually shifted the advantage to allocating more money for capital and less for labor. While a great many of the factors are different, this example illustrates the same business principle as replacing skilled labor with robots in manufacturing. The less inherent danger, or skill, that is required for any particular type of work, the less value that work will have in the marketplace.

So, you are probably asking, "what does all this have to do with sexual harassment?" Simply that the notion of a "woman friendly" workplace is antithetical to the historic notions of the workplace itself. The "workplace" has NEVER before been conceived as a "friendly" place - not to women, not to men. The requirement that the workplace be redefined as a place of "comfort," and particularly one of "emotional" comfort, requires a radical change in the very nature of how we conceive work itself.

In the 1930s, while the US was in the midst of the great depression which eventually spread throughout the world economy, the scarcity of jobs of any kind put employers in the situation of having to have absolutely no regard whatsoever for the comfort and safety of their workers. Each morning, hundreds of hopeful and hungry men, with families to feed, would show up hoping to be given a day of work. Any question or complaint about the conditions, their danger or "hostility" would have been met with "Go home. NEXT!" These conditions dictated the attitudes toward work of an entire generation: the parents and grandparents of the boomers, who then passed these attitudes along to their children to some degree.

Under the old ethic of achievement, overcoming adversity was considered an essential element of success. Attributes like persistence, endurance, and exceptional effort were highly valued and were in fact considered to be essential elements for high degrees of success. The long standing ideological conflict between American freedom, capitalism, and free markets; versus the collectivism, central planning, and entitlements of Communism or Socialism; made the ability to succeed DESPITE adversity into an essential American ideal. Publications for male audiences stressed that the road to business success involved working 60+ hour weeks and never taking vacations. Men whose skins were a little too thin, or their commitment and drive a little too weak to survive the *essentially hostile* nature of the workplace were told that these characteristics would place them forever among the ranks of the "also rans." Men were told that the most significant attribute for success, was their very ability to survive hostile environments.

When "work" got redefined from an activity essential to survival to "career" as a means of "self-fulfillment" or "self-expression," and the ethic of achievement replaced by an ethic of entitlement, those new social values were slow to penetrate and have an impact on the

marketplace. The natural sorting out of the weak and unsuited which is an inherent part of competitive business got personalized.

However, recourse against practices of an employer which were offensive and intended to make success difficult, thus insuring that the best of the best would prevail, became only available to women and only around an issue which is unavoidable in any environment where the sexes mix. The biological realities of the ways that men and women interact, as *MEN* and *WOMEN*, clashed with the social fictions of feminism. A previously self-regulating system which was never intended to be "fair," but rather to encourage excellence by seriously punishing anything less, now requires significant government intervention and regulation.

Initial resistance to wide scale integration of women into the workplace was based on an instinctive belief that such essential redefinition of business would not work. Perhaps the best example of how trivial personal reactions can get turned into major issues came when Sportscaster Lisa Olson barged into the locker room of the New England Patriots. The double standard which has emerged to give women this mythical "equal footing" in careers is nowhere better illustrated than by the expectation of a woman sportscaster expecting to be allowed in a male locker room with males in various states of undress.

The simplest way to detect sexism is to reverse the sexual roles and see if the situation changes. In Olson's case, I seriously doubt that anyone would expect a male sportscaster to enter a female locker room for the opportunity of gawking at naked or semi-naked members of the opposite sex and be met with *ANYTHING* except extreme hostility. Yet when the athletes made their displeasure over Ms Olson's voyeurism clearly known, she attempted to play victim and paint them as being in the wrong. The hostility shown by the athletes is simply indicative of the normal resentment that men have shown when women invade an environment which has been traditionally segregated and DEMAND that the code of conduct be changed to suit the whims of the woman.

At its very heart, this boils down to an essential battle for control and consistency. It is the same battle that is being fought over physical qualifications for occupations like fire fighters and law enforcement officers. Where previously the nature of the job dictated the qualifications of those

who would be considered potential candidates, the candidates now have taken it on themselves to dictate that the nature of the job to suit their needs and whims. In the process, the basic concepts of achievement, accomplishment, and excellence have been thrown out the window.

However, that is not the most destructive effect of the way that Sexual Harassment law has been implemented. More than any other area of law, SH law runs contrary to the principles of the American justice system, and by itself does more to give credence to stereotypes of female incompetence than anything else which has occurred in the past 30 years. SH law replaces any sense of objectivity with complete self-centered subjectivity, and places the female point of view as the reference standard. It places feelings above facts and rewards those with the thinnest skins and the weakest performance.

In all respects, it is reminiscent of the old fairy tale of the princess and the pea. The exquisite and finely tuned "sensitivity" of the princess kept her tossing and turning all night from a single pea placed under 18 mattresses. The princess simply cannot function unless *EVERYTHING* is constructed to her comfort and tastes. Hiring a princess involves making the job serve her, rather than the other way around.

Employers do not seek liabilities when they hire, they seek assets. If they are faced with a situation analogous to climbing the radio tower I mentioned above, the greater the amount of investment required to make the employee able to do the job, the less that employee's work will be valued. Thus, SH law rather than decreasing the general hostility of the workplace toward women is actually increasing it. And it is increasing the general hostility of men in the population toward women as well.

When I worked for the security department of a large corporation, I was harassed and discriminated against because I was not an ex-cop and didn't have a lot of office political connections. Contrary to what most women believe, simply being a white male did not automatically make me part of this particular "good old boys network." However, I had no paternalistic federal law on my side to guarantee that that I could demand changes to make it a "non-cop friendly" workplace. My choice was to endure the hostile environment and find a way

to succeed *despite* those disadvantages, or to fail. I chose to succeed - which involved putting up with a lot of discomfort and offense.

The people who discriminated against and harassed me did not do so because of sex, obviously, but because they were abusive power-mad jerks who would abuse anyone they could get away with abusing. I was left to my own devices to find ways to cope with it. My experiences in seeking recourse through Human Resources and management were identical to those described by women seeking recourse, except that I didn't have the strawman of sex to blame it on.

The simple existence of SH law is tacit admission that women can *NOT* compete with men on their own merits and need special protections from the offensiveness of men in order to survive in the workplace at all. It is an indirect form of validation of the original resistance to wide scale integration of women into the workforce on the grounds that they were too fragile to withstand the rigors of the workplace. By its very existence, SH law is a complete refutation of the equality of competence of women, as is Affirmative Action, because of its underlying presumption that women require special protections and the assistance of the federal government in order to be able to compete in an atmosphere where men thrived even without such government support.

While some women certainly benefit in the short term from this governmental and legal big-brother-ism, it simply perpetuates the view of women generally weak and incapable. The workplace becomes a sort of Special Olympics which no one confuses with the real Olympics. The message to men is clear - women are only able to compete with men whose hands are tied.

As if those effects are not destructive enough, the intrusion of such vague and ill-defined law into the already confusing dynamics of male/female attraction in the post-feminism era simply invites both abuse and further polarization. Anyone who naively persists in believing the simplistic mantra that "no means no" is either a fool or a liar, or both. Playing "hard to get" is a standard item in the behavioral repertoire of women, and one which has classically functioned to the advantage of the female.

As long as women flatly refuse to share in the burdens of the "shit work" of initiating potential relationships, they will be faced with having their selections limited to only those males

aggressive and thick-skinned enough to keep approaching them despite all the normal and inherent risks plus the new risks posed by SH law.

The extreme one-sidedness of SH law, with its inherently anti-male stereotypes and assumptions, far from creating a "woman friendly" workplace, in fact guarantees the opposite. As women have been fond of labeling all men as "potential" rapists, it becomes simply pragmatic self-preservation for men to regard all women as potential Sexual Harassment lawsuits waiting to happen.

To men, the mere fact that the structure of the mating dance requires them to make the first move is regarded by men as a form of female power. Women can wait passively for something to happen and there are enough aggressive men around that sooner or later something will. Interestingly, women see this as a form of powerlessness, not power. This difference in perception underlies a great deal of gender conflict. Women, of course, can increase the possibility of this happening by advertising their availability and interest through provocative dress and/or actions.

The widespread denial by women of this female ploy is the source of much animosity between the sexes. While a woman wearing a low-cut blouse and a wonderbra is not asking to get raped, or harassed, she certainly is asking to get her breasts looked at. The contradictory behaviors of women who solicit men's attention in this manner then pretend offense, along with the widespread denial by women that it is intentional; contribute greatly to men's distrust and dislike of women and contempt for their mental abilities. If you don't want the peaches, then don't shake the tree.

Without objective standards, Sexual Harassment turns on nothing but individual perception. No one who is even marginally literate can have escaped the knowledge that it is not only common for people to perceive events differently, it is virtually impossible for it to be otherwise. Ask any police officer whether they have ever had two eyewitness accounts of an event agree completely and you will find the answer to be "no." The entire history of human culture and politics is nothing besides mechanisms for balancing and adjudicating these differing perceptions, but SH law denies any part of this. The elevation of the perceptions and interests of one group of citizens

over all others is antithetical to the concepts of democracy, on which most western governments are founded.

Incidents such as Lisa Olson's hissy-fit when the athletes objected to her gawking, and even worse the whole Tailhook scandal, produce a de facto adversarial position and conflict of interest and power. There is a fundamental denial of certain realities on the part of women, certainly not the least of which is the role of their own actions in contributing to the outcomes, which make cooperation with them by men simply impossible.

At Tailhook, women were allowed in to a previously all male enclave. It was a highly selected group of jet-jockeys for which the primary and most significant job requirements are the highest possible degree of aggression and fear of nothing. Only a brave man, or a damn fool, would climb into those jets knowing that they may never come back. It is only supreme confidence in their own abilities and willingness to take extreme risks that gives them what Tom Wolfe termed "The Right Stuff." These young men in their sexual prime, when in the presence of women, who gave every impression of welcoming the men's sexual attentions, responded in exactly the manner of confident and aggressive young men. The very characteristics for which they were chosen for those jobs became revised after-the-fact into harm done to those women. It is precisely instances like this which have undermined any positive benefit from SH law for those women who really are subjected to indefensible offense.

Despite the efforts of the extremists to deny and redefine biology, the mechanics of attraction between women and men remain unchanged. There do remain a few women who enjoy, and actively seek to be the center of, male attention. The criminalizations of men's expressions of interest in women have these women who seek it in the position of having to engage in ever more extreme measures to attract it.

In the context of the workplace, a woman who wears a short skirt, plunging neckline, or carefully applied makeup is herself engaging in Sexual Harassment by creating an environment which is hostile toward men. Women who do this, then complain about the attention they receive are among the most detested by men. They are regarded to be nothing but manipulative liars. Men's business attire is designed for the purpose of minimizing individuality and the attention it

attracts. Any woman who dresses otherwise is clearly intending to capitalize on the benefits that such attention will bring them.

An excellent example of this is the Anita Hill/Clarence Thomas case. Most men consider that Hill's right to be offended by her boss's behavior ceased to exist when she followed him from one job to another. Whether Hill was competent in her own right, or trading on Thomas's interest in her to gain favored treatment, can never be known at this point, but the fact that she preferred to follow him rather than stay in her current position and compete on her own merits suggests otherwise. It is not just that Hill refused to take action on her own behalf, but that the path of least resistance would have taken no action at all and that following her harasser was the course which actually took initiative on her part, which leads to the conclusion that she was perfectly happy to exploit her sexuality to further her career. No one will likely ever know exactly what it was that led her to cry "foul."

The entire foundation of SH law is predicated on what Betty Friedan took women to task for in "The Feminine Mystique." What may or may not be considered harassing is hidden behind the mystique and is only revealed when some man runs afoul of it. The good news for men is that women are increasingly becoming the targets of frivolous charges of sexual harassment. It appears that only as women begin to experience the fundamental losses of rights of due process of law, and the ability to confront one's accuser, will they begin to approach the issue as one of principles rather than feelings. The mystique of female moral superiority falls when the confrontation is between two women.

I have frankly been amazed at the persistence with which women have promoted the lie that "women don't lie about these things." That statement alone is an obvious and bald faced lie which strengthens the impression that not only do women lie, that ALL women lie and will continue to do so at every opportunity. Aligning themselves with dishonest and opportunistic women and condoning the use of dishonest and unethical tactics works against all women. Those few who are actively speaking out against such abuses, like Cathy Young and Kathleen Parker among others, are voices lost in a cacophony of liars.

Any law serves a useful purpose if and only if, when and only when, it allows effective discrimination between socially constructive and socially destructive behaviors. While there are many who question whether the traditional family is a viable institution any longer, the majority of women still seek the stability it provides them.

In a recent correspondence with a young college woman, she spoke of her difficulties in overcoming the essential distrust of a man her age in whom she was interested. For all the compassion one might be tempted to feel for difficulties of such a young woman trying to establish a relationship with a man forced to treat all women as potential date-rape charges or sexual harassment lawsuits waiting to happen, a jail term, possible loss of career, or being put under the jurisdiction of a criminal justice system with a clear anti-male bias make the costs of such compassion prohibitively high.

The biggest tragedy of SH law is that it is neither serving the needs of those it was intended to help, nor does it have sufficient protections from abuse. It has become the modern day equivalent of an accusation of "Heresy" which puts all power in the hands of the accuser, which means that the accused will often resort to dirty tactics to fight it. In the meantime, now that it has become the discretion of the woman to declare whether being asked for a date is romance or a crime, young women should not be surprised that they are not being asked.

In most men's minds there is a clear distinction between sexual interest and sexual harassment. A great many men I know have discovered that after middle age they often find themselves the target of sexual harassment by women in whom they have no sexual interest. These men can sympathize with how obnoxious the experience truly is.

I wonder if there are any women who can sympathize with the men's side of this battleground issue.

Fair Fighting

It is impossible to overstate the significance of this issue. Men generally have a deep, intense, and abiding sense of fairness and honor. Women, in general, seem to have no such unwanted restrictions on their behavior. (I know there are exceptions, but like the "Mars & Venus" clichés, there is enough truth to justify the stereotypes. Simply note the gender of the person quoted below. I've never seen a man say such things.)

Trust is a lot like virginity, all it takes is one penetration and it is gone forever. The first time a woman hits below the belt she removes herself forever from the category of someone who will get unreserved cooperation, and instantly transforms herself into a creature of far less status and significance.

Here is one of those articles that the media is using to keep pouring gasoline on the flames of the gender war. This woman's attitude is inconceivably vicious. She basically says draw as much blood as possible by any means possible. If I ruled the world, this woman would be hanged for writing this article, because there is nothing that will destroy any possibility of a relationship *ever* working more completely than even a single incident of the type she suggests.

I like to hope that someday more women will understand how they destroy their own relationships and happiness. It would be worth the time for any woman to do some deep and honest soul searching to answer the question whether she has fights the way this woman suggests. If she has, then the man has every right to get back at her with any means at his disposal.

This is how women turn themselves into the moral equivalent of pond scum in men's eyes.

Nora Fox on fair fighting

Verbal fights are inevitable. Show me a woman with a saccharin smile who insists, "We never fight," and I'll show you the next bitter divorcee who will end her days working the phones at Century 21.

Women don't fight fair. Why should we? Faced with opponents who outweigh us, out earn us and whose community standing is undiminished with age, my sisters and I are forced to turn to underhanded tactics.

Being the superior sex, women long ago learned the surefire way to get our way is to withhold sex. It's the same way we train dogs. Good behavior merits a treat; bad behavior puts you in the conjugal doghouse for the night. Men never seem to catch on. After all, by the time we reach our sexual peak, men are running on fumes. How many times does one have to watch *The Three Stooges* to predict the outcome? Screw with Moe and get a poke in the eye, right? It's a sad commentary on Darwinism that sexual withholding still works after all these millennia. While it does, though, we'll keep turning our backs, thank you. It's the war-between-the-sexes equivalent of Biblically turning the other cheek.

Another useful strategy is the withering glance. Begin with eye contact; move on to the zipper. After making sure no camcorders are present. I often combo this with move with a disgusted snort followed by a teeth-clenched snarl. (Mirror work is helpful when perfecting this. There's one in your car. Go drive around the block and practice.)

I resist yelling. It causes fever blisters and gives the neighbors too much conversational material. Other tactics worth noting include; Crying. How lame. Come on, we can all be mom creative than this. Stick to what we do best. Mix & match logic. IF what you are doing isn't working, change the subject. Leave em' in the dust; not holding Kleenex.

Hold your partner financial hostage. Information is the gold of the 90s. Threaten to rat to the IRS. It's good insurance 'til you decide to move on.

Remember fight or flight. Flight works. It's that distance/pursuit thing. My friend Victoria specializes in hanging up and jetting off to Hawaii. Her opponent was so mesmerized; he tracked her down and married her. 'They' re currently separated and living 500 miles apart...and still hanging up and building those frequent flier

miles. Finally, taboos. If you ever want to see this person again, do not attack immutable parts of his anatomy and never, EVER, admit that you were faking it.

Surviving a culture of singleness: choosing unmated lifestyles

You would have to have been living under a rock for the past 30 years to have been unaware of the major social shifts occurring in the structure and function of marriage, the family, and child rearing.

Ethical, caring, progressive men have few palatable choices in the mating game today. Culturally, fathers have been reduced to walking wallets. Men who want a real role in raising their children are confronted with the growing acceptance of single motherhood, with its inescapable implication of single fatherhood. As the battle for "wage parity" continues, gains in women's income are often offset by the reduced numbers of men who out earn them and are thus considered "eligible."

Resource competition is reaching levels never even dreamed before. The entire notion of "necessity" has been redefined in two generations and very little which is regarded as essential today was even dreamed of by the generation that spanned the great depression and WW II. The notion of entitlements introduced during the 1930s to pull the nation out of the depression has fossilized into making the government the parent of all. Fathers are disposable as long as the mother has income from somewhere. Mothers are disposable because now we have "day care" and "quality" time.

I believe that Charlie Chaplin's vision in "Modern Times" has become reality. Human beings have been mechanized just like industry and standardization has become the rule of success. Individuality, individual variation, and uniqueness have all succumbed to mass culture.

Since the 1960s, the focus in the realignment has been women's roles and women's issues. The movement which has spearheaded this effort has even had a feminine name. In fact, feminism literally is the ideology of the feminine.

Despite all the changes in women's roles, the expectations within the culture were that men would continue to fulfill all their old duties. And, since the generation of men entering into the gauntlet that the mating years were to become was brought up expecting to do just that, the boomer generation for the most part tried to comply. However, the change in women's roles has had such profound and lasting changes that men's roles are in transition whether anyone likes it or not.

As the provider role falls by the wayside on the pilgrimage to wage parity, and the disciplinarian role falls to the relentless efforts to uncover victims of abuse, men are faced with being criticized for what they were brought up to do. There has been deep and long standing bitter resentment of that by men. And the net effect on men raised after this vast social change will take decades to fully assess.

However, one effect is already beginning to become apparent and that is an awareness of just how expensive fertility has become. Particularly in the US, people accustomed to the highest living standard in the world are ripping and tearing at each other over the belief that the share of the wealth which they are receiving is not large enough. Having children and taking on the providing role means you have to take on the responsibility for providing them with ENOUGH. Remember, everyone wants to "HAVE IT ALL" these days. It's not just "men against women," children are turning on their parents these days. Remember the Menendez brothers?

With so many obstacles and burdens to raising children, as opposed to simply becoming pregnant, it is something that men will begin to avoid with the same fervor that women have pursued birth control and such radical tactics as abortion. C4m, choice for men, is the legal equivalent to abortion. Male birth control pills are being tested. Men are challenging in court the rights of women to conceive and stick them with the bill.

We have reached the stage in polarization between the genders where the user of birth control now has to warrant its effectiveness.

The disruptions in fertility patterns will soon shift from the generalized right to NOT reproduce, to certain more fundamental questions about the right TO reproduce. Based on cost alone, many will have to make the decision to not have children because they can't afford them.

The primary question will end up being whether the sex drive can be successfully defined completely away from its history-long biological purpose - continuation of the species - into a new "social" mold. Can everything about us, from our bodies to our most basic drives, be simply redefined in semantic terms and become, like feminism, whatever we say it is?

I contend not.

The legal and cultural situation is forcing a reversal in some of the responsibilities of relationship initiation and maintenance. Men are being forced to take on the role of gatekeeper and deal with women who are very aggressive in pursuing sex. The crushing burdens of the current idealized father role and the legal risks posed by Sexual Harassment and Rape laws take a great deal of the attractiveness out of women in general.

Maleness, liking women, wanting to have sex with them, and fatherhood have all been criminalized. It is easy to tell what a culture is trying to stamp out by what it criminalizes. How boys and young men will respond is hard to predict. But they will doubtless react very differently from their fathers whose actions were criminalized after they committed them.

For the near future, at least, it seems that both men and women will need to adjust to unmated and childless lives. It is highly doubtful that government subsidies will be extended to children conceived through a sperm bank, at least not for very long if women continue to take on increased tax burdens as their income increases. For as hard as the conservatives have fought to preserve it, the nuclear family looks like it is going into mothballs like nuclear arms.

What will replace it is anybody's guess. And everybody is guessing. And the stakes for a wrong guess just keep getting higher.

The boomers were the straddle generation. They were born and socialized under the old ideas of family, even though they were already breaking down, then tried to make the transition to living under the new ones. The results were wildly mixed.

Now, the boomers are increasingly adopting singleness as a lifestyle and retiring from the gender armies to let the younger ones fight it out. The question is whether the young will keep on

fighting it, or reject the gender war just like the boomers rejected the Vietnam War. Interestingly, I saw a boomer post on a web forum "They're turning on us." Well, that's what we taught them.

I hope this turns out to be the case. Young men and women have inherited a legacy of hatred and distrust that will be hard to overcome. They have all been fed a lot of propaganda. I'm glad I grew up before all this started to happen. I don't envy them the task.

One thing seems certain - that both genders will need to approach fertility in more cautious and planned ways. But certainly for men, exploration of alternatives to fatherhood will definitely need to be considered.

The Water Gets Deeper

In the wake of radical feminism, it seems like it has taken a very long time for an equally radical and forceful masculism to develop. Both sides are now dealing from positions of defensiveness and anger.

In effect, it is nothing more than actual implementation of the fish and bicycles concept which has been the slogan of womanism since the early 70s. And the sad truth is that, once out of the gauntlet of the child-bearing years, men and women DON'T really need each other for much of anything. The interdependency which has characterized the human race since its beginnings, whatever creation myth you subscribe to, between men and women has been severed. Young men are talking about their need to have "reproductive independence" from women.

I believe that the mere fact that the sexes are talking about "reproductive independence" from each other is clear indication that the human race is either getting ready to completely unravel, or follow Huxley's model of the "Brave New World" and grow kids in test tubes and indoctrinate them in government run centers. Will humans make the next leap toward becoming machines? And over time will the distinction between human being and machine break down?

"Can't we all just get along? Can't we just go out on a date?"

"The Feminists -v- The Marriage License Bureau of the State of New York...All the discriminatory practices against women are patterned and rationalized by this slavery-like practice. We can't destroy the inequities between men and women until we destroy marriage."

From *Sisterhood Is Powerful*, Morgan (ed), 1970 p. 537.

USA Today, 3/3/99, citing the US Census Bureau, reported that the number of people currently married has fallen to an all-time low. While not specifying the age at which one is considered an "adult," the paper showed a graph comparing the various marital statuses in 1970 and 1998. Since 1970, the percentage of married adults has fallen from 68% to 56%. One might say that the feminists are well on their way to accomplishing their objective of destroying marriage.

Against the backdrop of the Great Impeachment Circus of 1998-99 with its revelations of the marital infidelities of the US president, and all the hypocritical moralistic posturing that went with it as moral paragon after moral paragon bit the dust after past marital lapses came to light, no small amount of dialogue has been generated on the subject of marriage. One must wonder whether the institution of marriage is a robust enough vessel to contain all the bitterly conflicting expectations and demands placed on it. Face it; any company that put out a product that self-destructed over 50% of the time would not remain in business for long.

A phrase that began to be used repeatedly during the 13 month long nightmare of the Bill-and-Monica show was "culture war." Either our culture seems to be a war with itself, or we have two or more separate and distinct subcultures within the larger culture. This is certainly true on the topic of marriage. The website <http://www.cyberparent.com/women/marriage.htm> has a whole list of articles on women's view of marriage. One of these [Marriage: Why are women leaving marriage in droves?](#) goes into some depth about the expectations that "society" creates in the minds of both men and women regarding **WOMEN'S** role in marriage. I found the whole thing rather banal and cliché-ridden. Sadly, the author claimed to be a male:

Oh, my, my, my," says Society with a capital "S," while wringing its hands and shaking its head, "If we could just get those women back to the farm... If we could just get that genie back in the bottle..."

Is it true?

If we could just get these women back to the farm; if we could just get women to stay home again, would they be afraid to leave marriage because the kids might starve?

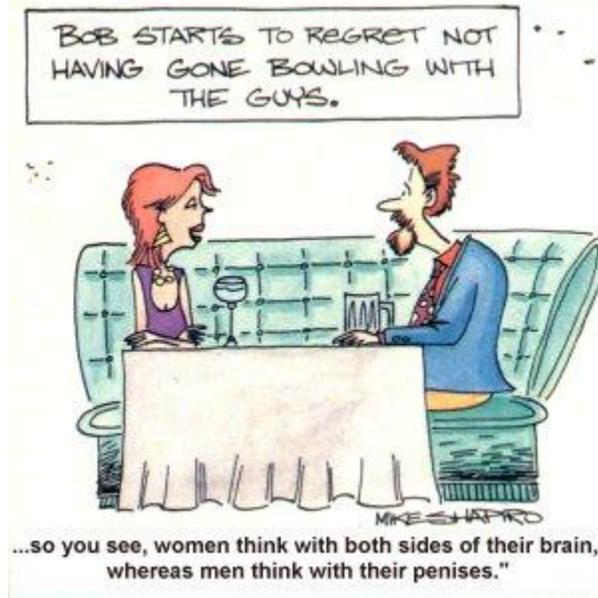
If we could just get those women under control again, reverse those child support laws, and go back to the old ways, would everything be better?

If we could just return to the "good ol' days" when men were men and women were women and everyone knew their place in marriage, would marriage work again?

Obviously, we do have two totally different cultures around here somewhere. I keep wondering where these alleged "independent" women hang out. Unlike the women represented in these articles, I have yet to actually meet one in person for whom marriage, and "true love" and "happily ever after" was not the ultimate goal. The myth of the "independent woman" is compellingly attractive, but so far I have yet to find a confirmed sighting of one. And "independence" is a very relative term. On one web site I ran across the statement by a woman that men were "nice to have around -- sometimes." So are Mariachi bands -- sometimes. Maybe these 3rd wave feminists have gotten over the spit-in-your-face independence of "A woman without a man is like a fish without a bicycle," but being regarded as a marginally useful household appliance seems hardly worth all the effort that goes into a relationship.

Then there's the grisly gauntlet of dating. And here is where I find the situation portrayed in the article cited above to be exactly reversed. All the women I've

ever encountered in a "dating" context had been told a whole lot by "society" about what she "should" want and what I was like, and none of it rang true.



I've lost track of the number of times I've been in Bob's shoes. Progressively throughout the 80s and 90s "dating" seems to have become an endurance test to see just how much offensiveness and contempt a man will put up with from a woman and still come back for more. Particularly when juxtaposed against the claim that women are the "feelings experts" and the "relationship experts," or against any of the concepts of "love" or even affection prevalent in our culture, the actual behavior of women has

become so bizarre that it almost defies explanation and understanding.

Despite the best efforts of the heterophobes and the lesbian separatists, men and women are still attracted to each other and women, at least, still seem to regard "THE RELATIONSHIP" as a kind of Holy Grail. But somewhere along the line any notion of mutuality or reciprocity seems to have gotten lost in the fiction of historic male power and privilege. The old Victorian notions of female sexual disinterest and male sexual depravity recycled into the legal mechanisms of Sexual Harassment, Date and Marital Rape, and pornography-as-violence-against-all-women have further suppressed the expression of female sexuality and pathologized and criminalized male sexuality. And millions of women sit around and wonder why they can't get a date.

Hardly a day goes by that I don't see more evidence or another example of how women have completely lost touch with any sense of men as human beings, and with any notion about what is or might be attractive to men. Apparently, many women believe that men thrive on abuse and that the more abrasive and unpleasant a woman can be toward a man the more he will "Love" her. Such thinking does not impress men with women's general level of intelligence. The female method of talking feelings and situations to death is in direct conflict with men's tendency to deal with things as simply as possible. Having to explain to a woman why the situation depicted in the

above cartoon is so incredibly obnoxious, offensive, demeaning, and infuriating to men seems ridiculous to most men. How in the world ANYONE could expect someone to listen to this kind of crap and not begin to detest the person putting it out is simply incomprehensible. The only possible conclusion is that the woman is completely devoid of social graces, arrogant and contemptuous of men to a degree which is almost impossible to believe, is cruel and sadistic in many respects, and none too bright.

Thousands of examples of this kind of immature, self-centered and narcissistic world view can be found on the web. For Valentine's Day 1999, msnbc.com posted an article entitled "Dating Myself: Remembering how to date again is not like riding a bike". After the obligatory modern-woman/single-mom assertion that she was perfectly happy being single and raising her daughter alone, the woman went on to describe her desire to "reinvigorate the date."

"About a year ago, someone I met at a dinner invited me out on a date." ...

"This is how it went: We met at a dinner and talked to each other and then we talked to other people. I thought he seemed nice and attractive though he did not inspire that breathless, pheromone-filled instant response. (Those are usually reserved for men I discover are either happily married or homosexual.) Three days later, he called, I answered, we chatted and he asked if I wanted to go out for dinner. Just like that. I even accepted and we were on for Thursday night. This is strategically a good night since it is not burdened by the significance of a weekend or an unencumbered next day, Thursday is a sincere night without being an officially romantic one. " ...

She then went on to describe her preparations for "the date" which included lying to her 6 y/o daughter about why she was dressing up and putting on makeup to spare her daughter the "complications" of "*Introducing an insignificant man into the picture...*"

"I kissed her goodbye and drove to my date. Let me say this again, my dinner date. At a fancy restaurant downtown. For one panicky moment I wondered if I

would actually remember what this date of mine looked like. He had a mustache I think. I assume he will remember me."...

"We met at the bar. He recognized me which was a good thing because I only half recognized him. I wanted to feel the rush of flirtation inspired by chemistry, but only felt the rush of exhilaration inspired by getting acquainted — **less with him, as it turned out, than getting reacquainted with myself as a datable woman.** "...

"THE OUTCOME "

"Nothing much came of that date. We went out a few times. He even kissed me. He wanted things to move much quicker than I, not sexually which I can handle, but in terms of "life integration."...

"Many single mothers have no interest in a Big R relationship but would love to go on a date. Here are some **rules** for dating a single Mom:

- 1) Don't push for meeting the kids.
- 2) Pay for the date.
- 3) Make the plan. One option, as with children, is to give a choice — would you like to go to Paris or would you like to see a movie? — and let me decide.
- 4) Single mothers are pathetically grateful for small gestures but since we are so constrained by the circumstances of our lives, you don't have to worry that we will leap to conclusions and assume that a flower means a marriage proposal.
- 5) Offer to pay for the babysitter. Even though the offer will be refused, it is a lovely gesture.
- 6) Limit your own expectations about her availability — twice or three times a month is a big deal."

Again, from the male point of view it is unfathomable that this woman, or any woman, could be so self-centered and narcissistic that she would regard the entire purpose of a "date" as being **"...getting reacquainted with herself as a datable woman."** **And women complain about men turning WOMEN into objects!!!!** Do women REALLY have to have it explained to them that the ENTIRE REASON a man would ask them out on a "date" is because that man has the desire

to become something MORE than an *"insignificant man"* in that woman's life?!!!! If so, no wonder "relationships" are going down the tubes.

What is fascinating about this woman's account is the strange mixture of traditional expectations of gallantry, generosity, and take-charge attitude from a man (pay, plan the date, offer to pay for the babysitter) combined with her new-age attitudes of liberation (being perfectly satisfied with her life as a single mom, being able to "handle" sexual "intimacy" but NOT "life integration"). Particularly offensive in light of women's constant harping on wage parity and supposed male obsession with money, is the suggestion in the plan-the-date "rule" that the type of man this woman would consider a "datable man" is one with the financial resources to be able to offer a trip to Paris with the same ease that most men could offer a movie.

This woman's attitude is a perfect example of a very significant and destructive disconnect between the way men view "dating" or "a date" and the way women view dating. Again, from the male point of view, it seems rather amazing to have to explain that any activity which meets the needs and expectations of only one of the participants while frustrating the needs and the expectations of the other is going to be regarded as a "bad deal" by the one whose needs are being treated with contempt and is going to raise some very realistic resentment and animosity.

Men generally regard "a date" as a mechanism for getting to know someone with whom they have more than a passing interest in developing more of a relationship. If the woman makes the fact known that she considers the male to be nothing more than "an insignificant man," most men have no shortage of other things to spend their money on and will no doubt choose to do just that. So, from there very beginning, there is a sense that the woman is behaving in a fraudulent manner: she is taking advantage of the man on false pretenses. It is clear from this woman's description that she regards "a date" as an opportunity to dine on expensive meals, or take expensive trips, at someone else's expense. A very fundamental conflict in male/female relationships is that where women seem to see this as an entitlement which is nothing more than their just due, men see it quite differently.

The much lamented lack of available "dates" for women stems directly from this phenomenon. She herself wants to be treated as somehow significant, as a "datable woman" (whatever that

means), yet at the same time does not see the need for this regard to be reciprocal. Of course, we all know what this perceived differential in the value of companionship is based upon: the unspoken, or nearly so, implicit possibility of sex.

Another great example is from a singles ad posted on the web by a woman from Georgia, USA.

Okay, so I went to the "tips on writing ads". That helped! I am a divorced 46 year old FEMALE, 5'4", 120lbs. (give or take 5lbs. [constantly]). I always thought that was what "The Battle of the Bulge" meant. I know you will want my measurements so I'll go where no woman has ever gone before and tell you. Just had them taken last week. 36-26-35. I was told that I was one inch from being perfect. The person who said this, you have to understand, did not know of my sharp tongue, at the time. I work for a Periodontist as an assistant. If I had but one wish in life, it would be for happiness. I am seeking to find someone out there who is honest to a fault, not too hard to look at, rather tall, great personality, loves to pamper women, opps, erase that, I meant, loves to pamper a woman, knows how to give and take, will understand that most women will, one way or the other, get in that last word, understands that sex is not everything (I realize that will exclude 90% of you guys), understands that sex is an important part of things, (what can I say, I'm a woman, you're not suppose to understand what that meant), likes to stay home and watch movies and cuddle, would rather walk in the rain than weed the garden, knows plenty of GOOD jokes, can listen as well as talk, have most of their own teeth, knows how to hold up there end of an intelligent conversation and has great come backs. I know, I sound like an awful person, but I'm really not. I'm a very giving and caring person. Sometimes to a fault. And I will end this application with one old saying. Which is "When I'm good, I'm good, but when I'm bad, I'm real good." Now, name that tune. ;->

Now first of all, let's look at the fact that a woman who places an ad in an INTERNATIONAL forum might be realistically classified as "desperate." However, like the narcissist only interested in dating herself described above, she feels the need to obscure this fact. Let's "deconstruct" this

woman's ad and list the things that she is demanding of a potential relationship versus the things she is offering in return. Her "conditions" or "rules" are:

1. Her one wish in life is for "*happiness*" (Wow! That makes her unique. Sure glad she told me that. Tells me a WHOLE lot about her.)
2. *Honesty to a fault.* (nothing wrong with that)
3. "*...not too hard to look at, rather tall, great personality...*" (Wow! Another unique revelation. Since most women are looking for repulsive short trolls, she obviously won't have much competition for those remaining tall, good looking men with great personalities.)
4. *Loves to pamper women.* No. Wait. ONE woman - her. (Hey, this woman is getting more "special" and unique with every condition. Since so few women want to be pampered and instead would rather knock themselves out pampering a man, all those guys out there seriously suffering from lack of a woman to pamper will surely trample each other beating down this woman's door.)
5. Will just accept the fact that *she is always going to have "...that last word."*
6. *Understands that sex is not everything.* "(I realize that will exclude 90% of you guys.)" (Can we say "men think with their penises"?)
7. *Understands that sex is an important part of things.* "(What can I say, I'm a woman, you're not supposed to understand what that meant)" (Can we say "feminine mystique".)
8. "*likes to stay home and watch movies and cuddle, would rather walk in the rain than weed the garden, knows plenty of GOOD jokes, can listen as well as talk, have most of their own teeth, knows how to hold up there end of an intelligent conversation and has great come backs.*" (Can we say "yadda, yadda, yadda"?)

Ummm. Makes ME want to offer her the *choice* — *between a trip to Paris or a movie* — *and let her decide.* Some Good Samaritan needs to suggest to this woman that she retake her "tips on writing ads" course. Even she, herself, realizes how bad her ad sounds when she says "*I know, I sound like an awful person, but I'm really not.*" A poor dumb male, thinking only with his penis and not with "both sides of a female brain," would ask WHY, if she knows that her ad makes her

sound like an "awful person" she went ahead and POSTED IT. However, all this proves is that men REALLY DON'T understand women at all.

Now let's look at the list of what she is offering in return for all these sterling male qualities:

1. *Divorced* (and likely bitter about it) *46 year old* (high mileage) *FEMALE*, (why all capital letters?) *5'4"*, *120lbs.* (*give or take 5lbs. [constantly]*). *I always thought that was what "The Battle of the Bulge" meant.* (Great, so hanging around with her will mean constantly having to field the question "Do you think I look fat?") *I know you will want my measurements so I'll go where no woman has ever gone before and tell you.* (Oh, you daring and mischievous devil, you.) *Just had them taken last week. 36-26-35. I was told that I was one inch from being perfect.*
2. *a sharp tongue* (can be vicious and emotionally abusive if "provoked" by the suggestion that anything about her is NOT "perfect")
3. Contempt and dismissal of 90% of men because they like sex - A LOT (more than she does).
4. Demand for sex that meets HER needs, despite the fact that she has already made it clear that she has no intention of respecting or meeting the MAN'S needs or at least any of the 90% of men who place a different level of importance on sex than she does.
5. *Being a very "caring and giving person"* (Fooled me.)
6. *Being "very good" when she is being "bad"*. (An obvious sexual innuendo promising much which the entire rest of her ad makes it clear that she has no intention to deliver, plus indication of a shame-based view that sex is "bad".)

If this is an example of a woman thinking with both sides of her brain, it's really scary to contemplate how stupid she might be if she wasn't using her capabilities to the fullest extent possible.

These two women are examples of the "rear guard" of the gender war. Each of them illustrates some of the paradoxes which now poison male-female relationships. What they have in common is that they are both seeking and want to exercise a uniquely female form of power: sexual

power. The younger woman, the single mother, views having a man ask her out as confirmation of her sexual power as a "datable woman": i.e. one who can set the "rules," regard a man as insignificant, demand that he pay and do all the work involved in dating, and expect nothing in return except perhaps sex. I'm sure it would be impossible to get this woman to see how her attitude guarantees that the only type of man she will encounter will be of the "buy her dinner or a trip to Paris - get laid" mentality. Or how women like her reinforce all the most negative stereotypes which men hold of women.

Even more disturbing is the fact that this image is being promoted by very influential media-MSNBC.COM, the partnership between Microsoft and NBC - as the idealized "new woman." Her contention that *"Many single mothers have no interest in a Big R relationship but would love to go on a date."* reinforces the old stereotypes of divorcees as somewhat "loose women" who will spread their legs for a man for the price of a meal. And she is very clear in warning off men who might want to integrate themselves into her life. The man who did her the great favor of reaffirming her sexual power to attract men and be able to demand money and gifts from them with the hint of possible sexual favors given in return may have been a much better candidate for the type of husband that women claim to want than the woman's ex-husband was. However, she reverses the situation shown in the cartoon above. While he wants to meet her kid and integrate himself into her life, she is looking for *"...that breathless, pheromone-filled instant response..."* and *"... that rush of flirtation inspired by chemistry..."*

One could very accurately say here that this woman is "thinking with her pussy" while the man is "thinking with both sides of his brain."

This would be tolerable and probably not even annoying in a world where the cartoon above did not exist. However, the negative stereotyping of males and the blaming of men for the choices of women are what has made this into a gender WAR. This woman would like to be treated with respect and regard for her feelings and circumstances, yet the notion of reciprocity seems beyond her ability to grasp. Again, from the male point of view it is impossible to understand why women cannot see how it would only take a very few encounters with women like this to convince a man that women generally view sexual and intimate relationships in the same way that a prostitute does: sex in exchange for money or gifts or trips to Paris. Then when he treats

the next woman he encounters as these women literally demanded that he treat them, that woman gets hurt and offended.

The middle-aged divorcee presents an even more confusing mix of modern and traditional values. The only things she offers in her ad are related to her sexuality - her measurements, her contention that they are "almost" perfect, a picture of herself in an evening gown (or lingerie) showing an ample portion of cleavage, and the promise to be "very good" for the man who could entice (bribe) her to be "bad." She makes it clear that sex will be on her terms, not his; that she will ALWAYS expect to get her way (the last word); makes a veiled threat of verbal and emotional abuse (sharp tongue); and tries to belie the desperation which is obvious in her placing an ad in an international venue when only thousandths of a % of the potential readers are in her geographic vicinity. All in all, it is a very sad picture of a woman trying desperately to hold onto her sexual power and avoid having to face the realization that she has essentially none.

Thus is the face of womanhood of the 1990s and beyond which men must confront. And it's a picture which will turn the stomach of any decent man. More than any other gender related "gap" of the gender war, these women are the primary agents in creating what might be termed "the compassion gap." To use the phrase which has now become "fighting words" in any conversation about the relationships between the sexes, when it comes to their isolation and loneliness these women did indeed "ask for it."

The last time I found myself in Bob's situation, I didn't just regret not having gone bowling with the guys. I asked for the check, threw the money on the table, and walked out. Men indirectly give women permission to bash them, and keep on bashing them, by putting up with it. If an ad or article like the ones I've quoted above annoy me enough and there is a means of responding which doesn't cost me any money, I "deconstruct" what they've said and challenge them on it. I am one male who does NOT give women permission to keep on being unbearably obnoxious and offensive toward me either directly or indirectly by bashing ALL men.

In many respects, I hold ALL women accountable for the excesses of feminism because, while they may not have actively participated, they have been quite content to ride along on the coattails of the feminist extremists while men were being beaten down with shame and guilt. The

clear and direct benefit to women has been to make men even more pliable, apologetic, and willing to sacrifice their own wants and needs in order to "please" women. Bell Hooks nailed this phenomenon on the head.

"A lot of women want to use feminism as a means for success in their careers and power in public life, then when they go home, they want to re-enter the space of traditional femininity. The personal will always be political,"

Women have had a few golden years during which they have been able to have it both ways. They have been able to gain economic and political power without relinquishing one bit of their traditional sexual power in relationships. A fascinating example of this was reflected in the attitudes of recent female graduates from one of the eastern Ivy League colleges. While they expected to make as much money as any of their male classmates, they also expected to marry men who were both older and more successful than they were.

This is a perfect example of how the absolute untruths in feminist theory have set women up for some bitter disappointments. The absolute blind faith in the mystical power of men to generate income rests on the absolute denial of the way in which the entire culture was structured to provide income to men **FOR THE PURPOSE OF SUPPORTING FAMILIES.**

My college roommate provided the perfect example of this about 25 years ago. He went to work for a major insurance company as a computer programmer trainee. In those days all computer training was OJT - the experienced programmers did all the teaching. One day my roomie's trainer told him to send a message addressed to the trainer's console. What he had done was to render his console ineligible to receive any messages. My roomie, being a real smart ass and none-too-bright, sent a message regarding the sexual habits of the president of the company with dead bears. The message showed up on the main operator's console as an error msg. When my roomie went to work the next day, first thing he was called into his supervisor's office. There was a stack of printouts on the guy's desk with line after line of roomie's smart-assed mistake.

His boss told him: "IF you had a wife and children to support, we would give you another chance. But you don't, so hit the road."

Before this whole social transformation took place, it was clearly understood in all segments of society that men were responsible for protecting and providing for women and children. Some percentage of a man's wages was therefore dependent to the degree to which he was living up to this responsibility. What the wage-parity hysterics will scream down immediately is any attempt to compare the wages of NEVER-MARRIED men and women. Even as long ago as the 1950s, never-married career women made as much or more than their male counterparts. It was also a well known fact that married men made more than single men. This was in the days when most businesses considered themselves part of the community and that they also bore some responsibility for community stability.

ALL this has changed in the past quarter century.

As the "men's movement" has stumbled around in the dark seeking a voice, it has done so in the complete shadow of feminism. Caught off-guard by the unexpected vehemence of the man-hatred which has always been an integral part of feminism, but from which many women who call themselves "feminists" are seeking to distance themselves today by adding qualifiers like "equity feminism" or "gender feminism," men have wavered between the "not guilty" and "mea culpa" positions. The rising tide of anti-male sentiment, man-bashing, and culture-wide character assassination of men has kept men off balance for the past 35 years.

Finally there does seem to be a rising backlash against feminist extremism. Not the kind depicted in the paranoid rantings about delusions of persecution contained in Susan Faludi's "Backlash: The Undeclared War Against American Women," but a more directed and fact-based examination of the disastrous consequences to society of allowing a bunch of spoiled little would-be princesses run loose unchecked in their demands.

The results of the denial of female sexual power and the biological underpinnings of it are beginning to come home to roost. As this first generation of this "second wave" of feminism reaches the mid-point of its life-cycle, women like the middle-aged divorcee above are having to confront the fact that they have no real sexual power any more. Men who have achieved the financial success and have all those desirable personality attributes which she demands are

becoming fully aware that they are just as desirable to 25 y/o women as they are to 45 y/o women, and that the 25 y/o women are a lot more attractive to THEM.

By destroying the essential foundation of courtesy and respect formerly part of "dating" relationships, women have invited men to treat them with the same contempt that women have been showing to men for the past 3 decades. Men like R. Don Steele, author of "Steel Balls," are promoting an approach to women which is equally ruthless and exploitive to the one which women have been pursuing toward men since the late 1960s. Men like myself, who have fought long and hard against the exploitation and counter-exploitation cycle which has created the gender war, are beginning to say "You GO, guy" to such men.

To those bleeding hearts who say "Yes, but two wrongs don't make a right," I simply point to every woman who justifies her man-hatred of today by pointing to historic "oppression" of women. As I learned from dealing with alcoholics and their families, those who tolerate sick and intolerable behavior are, to that extent, responsible for it. Men's tolerance and willingness to not "fight back" have not so far resulted in lessening the attacks on men one bit.

The failures of feminism are far less due to the inability of the feminists to convince men to change their behaviors than to the fact that WOMEN have not changed theirs. The gender war is therefore an indirect attack on women by attacking men for the very things that most women still want. The more that men's ability and willingness to give women what the majority of women still want is destroyed, the more frustrated and willing to attack men those women will become. Thus, men are under attack from both sides.

Thus, the sexes are trapped in the paradox created by the fact that men have traditionally done women's dirty work for them. The people most harmed by the runaway abuse of Sexual Harassment law, expanded rape definitions, and the finding of Domestic Violence and abuse in every unkind word or gesture or even in coming home late to dinner, are not the men sitting in prison, but the women who men are beginning to avoid: women who might like to see themselves as "datable women," or middle-aged divorcees desperate to hide their desperation.

Attempts to shame men over their loss of sexual interest, play on their insecurities, and Viagra prescriptions aside, men who have successfully cast off the old macho male stereotypes, as

women have been demanding that we do, are discovering some major unexpected benefits. Now we are free of having to put up with offensive and obnoxious women simply because they hold sexual power over us. They don't anymore.

Women who have completely bought into the fictional notion of men's insatiable sexual appetites, and the denial of any role that women play in the sexual dance made necessary by wiping the notion of "she asked for it" out of the cultural knowledge bank, are finding that they have forgotten HOW to "ask for it" and as a result aren't getting any of "it." There has even been a clinical term coined for it - ISD, Inhibited Sexual Desire. As male sexuality has been criminalized, and hatred of sexuality has become ever more of a cultural institution, the hard work necessary to maintain a level of libido has become increasingly not worth the effort.

The net effect for women has been two-fold. As long as they continue to rely entirely and exclusively on the passive strategy of attraction and abuse the sexual power they have, they are automatically sorting out all but the most aggressive males. Thus their attitudes become self-fulfilling prophecies as they make themselves so obnoxious that any man who is capable of sensitivity and warmth cannot stand to be around them. Thus, in order to attract men AT ALL, even the most aggressive ones, they have to resort to more and more extreme measures of emphasizing and calling attention to their sexual attributes. The real "Beauty Myth," just like all other feminist myths which absolutely refute any role that women take with their own decisions in shaping the outcomes of their lives, is that ANY of these standards are imposed from the OUTSIDE, by PATRIARCHY or by the culture as a whole. The truth is that they are the primary methods which WOMEN USE TO COMPETE for that commodity so desired by women - MALE ATTENTION.

By the absolute denial of sexual power which the feminists have demanded, and by denigration of this power by worshipping men's traditional economic and political power and elevating it over sexual power and literally forcing women out of the homes to seek it, feminists have stripped women of their traditional power base. The society which would have given my old college roomie another chance if he had "a wife and family to support" no longer exists. Women's choices to stay at home and raise their children have been essentially destroyed. And women are now saddled with BOTH sets of traditional role expectations, they do indeed have to

be both beautiful AND successful in careers or business because FEMINISM HAS "OPPRESSED THEM" into HAVING to "have it all" before FEMINISM GIVES THEM PERMISSION TO BE HAPPY.

About all I can do is look on these poor fools who have fallen for this hoax with a mixture of bemusement and contempt. My pity has all been used up because these people have aggressively and viciously pursued these ends. They are NOT helpless VICTIMS, but the active agents and authors of their own unhappiness.

Are Women Better Off

I like to point out some of those assumptions which I see people making and pose them as additional questions to be considered - often that ends up changing the question that the person ends up asking.

So, the first question I would like to re-ask is - are women really any better off than they have been in the past, and/or are men really any worse off?

I believe the answer is "no."

In any sufficiently large and complex system it is impossible for things to become grossly out of equilibrium or balance.

Try this experiment - take a yardstick (or meter stick, for our non US friends) point both index fingers straight out and put one end of the yardstick on each finger. Then, by moving only one finger, try to move that one to the middle of the stick. It can't be done. As one finger moves in, the amount of the stick beyond it starts to exert leverage and put more pressure on the finger. This creates more friction, and soon the other end of the stick starts to move instead. The same process then starts to happen on the other end of the stick. This process flips back and forth until your two fingers are together in the middle of the stick, never more than a 1/2 inch from the exact center.

So, what does this have to do with men and women? For everything women have supposedly "gained" en masse, individual women have lost something. Men and women were under equal pressure to marry in the old social system, so the moment women started gaining "independence" they started losing the cultural belief that they needed to be protected and supported. Women were having difficulty getting men to marry them by the early 80s.

There have been dozens of stories told about fathers, grandfathers, uncles, etc. married to overbearing controlling harpies. 50-60 or more years ago, men had far less freedom to not marry

than they do today. A great many men were trapped in situations just as unhappy, just as unbearable, as men talk about today. The difference is that now we men have much more choice to not get trapped in such misery.

Marriage is becoming the social Edsel of the 21st century. Would you buy any product which failed more than 50% of the time?

As more and more women are forced into careers as a result of the lack of men willing to marry and support them, women's values will gradually shift away from careers and marriage will come back to being valued more. And, given how poorly men regard marriage, those values will eventually have to include major enticements to get men to sign on.

Will these changes happen in your lifetime? ...Probably not.

Which brings me to my second philosophical point - I will leave arguments about how the world "should" be to the theologians. My challenge is to figure out how to survive the world as it IS. Given things like disease, and a much higher rate of truly grisly work-related accidents, the world of today is still far better for men than it was 100 years or more ago.

Am I Happy

Am I "happy?" - compared to just about every man I know, I'm deliriously happy. "Happy" is not an absolute state, but a relative one. When I go to the dentist and have a horribly painful throbbing tooth removed, I am "happier" with it gone than I was with it.

Other than restricted by the demands of work, I go where I want, when I want. I answer to and am accountable to no one but myself. I only have to pay bills which I generate, so I am not trapped into any particular job or income level. If my boss pisses me off too much, I don't have to "suck it up and take it" (like a man), I can do the Johnny Paycheck thing of "You can take this job and shove it."

A few years ago, I decided to take some time off from the corporate world of wage slavery, and spent a total of 3 months riding around the entire western US on my motorcycle. It was the most glorious feeling of freedom I have ever had. In 3 months, I spent only about 14-15 nights with a roof over my head.

I can't remember a time in my life I have ever been happier.

Certainly, all those times I was being emotionally punished by a woman for not getting her the "right" birthday/Valentine/xmas present weren't any happier. The silent treatments for what I had no clue about were not what I would call "happy." The arguments where I would get things I said in the most tender and vulnerable moments between us twisted around and thrown back in my face in the ugliest most hurtful fashion possible, were not "happy."

What happened was that the feminidiots brainwashed women into believing that doing **ANYTHING** kind or loving toward a man was being, as Kelly just put it - "under a man's thumb." So, in order to prove how "strong" they were, women devolved into hateful, hurtful, demanding, cruel bitches.

Pulling them out of my life has been like having a horribly infected, inflamed, and painful tooth

pulled. I am ecstatically happy with the result - the pain is gone.

Am I lonely? I know lots of people I can call up if I want company - people that I can actually have a **2-way conversation** with, instead of just being an audience for the ceaseless yammering of women like the one Dietra told about, or KJC's grandmother. Most of these people I call are male.

For years, men have been talking about how truly horrible women have become, and just about every time a man says anything - just as predictable as the sun coming up, someone will say "but, not all women are like that," as though that means something.

Well, tell your friend that "not all women are like" the one who made his life such hell.

And, in order to understand what I am trying to get across, ask yourself how much "happier" he would be today if that woman had never come into his life.

Can you imagine that? Can you imagine him wanting to be alive more than he wanted to die as "happiness?"

Can you imagine how **NOT** having such a woman in my life, really is happiness to me?

Why are men so angry?

One of the most common men's issues I see discussed is men's anger. Everybody is obsessing about men's anger, characterizing it as uniting force among men - "male" anger, and telling men how to manage it, and express it and suppress it.

What no one is doing is acknowledging WHAT IT IS that men are getting angry about. And every time some man brings up all the man bashing in the culture, or how shitty men are treated, everybody tries to "hush him up," so he gets angrier and keeps getting angrier until he feels like he has been HEARD or SEEN JUST AS HE IS. Even if that happens, he keeps getting told how he "should" be and, even when the prescription is impossible or completely nuts, people get ANGRY AT him for living a life of reality rather than their fantasies of what they want him to be.

The anger you see in a man is directly proportional to the anger which he has absorbed over the years. Letting that anger out is essential to ever being able to let go of it and leave it behind. But it takes a very long time to learn how to be focused and articulate with anger. It is a mature skill and takes lots of practice. It is something older men could teach younger men, except that younger men distrust older men these days.

Men are expressing a lot of anger these days. It comes from 25 years of having their collective character assassinated in the public consciousness. Men have been turned into criminals for trying to be good fathers. Everything has been turned upside down for them. Where they expected recognition and appreciation, they received blame and hatred.

The extent of men's anger can easily be seen in their withdrawal, not their violence. Boys are bailing out of schools because the schools hate boys so much. Men of all ages are quietly going against the impossible demands and expectations placed on them. Silencing them did not immobilize them and they have found ways to express that anger even if they couldn't win a semantic word game about how they expressed it vocally. They are expressing it by their absence.

The men still arguing with women are the ones still trying to reach understanding. They are the ones who still believe in women. The rest have quit talking to women completely. Or rather, they have quit listening to women while they rag on incessantly.

Anger is a natural reaction to a feeling of being attacked. Anyone who doesn't see how men are under attack every day just isn't looking. The cultural role and contributions of men have been "deconstructed" into rubble during the course of the past 30 years. Men have been tarred with the broad brush of "the enemy" and women have refused to let men be their allies. Everything men do has been under attack, and people still wonder why men are so angry. No one ever acknowledges that the culture decimates any man who quits doing that which the culture also ridicules them for doing.

The notion of benign intentions on the part of men has been replaced by universal suspicion of malice. The very valuable social asset of a reputation has been destroyed culture wide. The social fracturing which has resulted in migration of large percentages of the population into urban areas makes it harder to get to know people individually and leads directly to the formation and use of stereotypes. Social transgressions like lying, which would reflect so badly on an entire family with long standing social ties that the individual lives with an awareness that his/her actions can harm other people indirectly, go undetected when the only thing that people know of each other is what they see in front of them. The entire notion of internal controls of behavior, what one might call a sense of ethics, has been discredited by radical feminist theory.

Thus we have moved into an era where there are no ethics, no internalized cultural controls and substituted a massive snarl of government regulations and the much touted RULE of LAW. Except the laws are so incredibly biased against men that men have lost faith in the both the justice system and the government.

And when a man expresses anger about any of this, he is essentially told to shut up.

The more trapped a man is in situations which are eating him alive, the angrier he will be. The more verbal abuse and criticism he takes for his efforts, the angrier he will be. The more he has had his own needs used to manipulate and exploit him, the angrier he will be. The more condescending bullshit he has had to put up with from women, the angrier he will be.

The key to resolving the anger which comes from being under attack is to take oneself out of the line of fire, if possible. If you are not called upon to do battle several times per day, over time the battle reflex will die away. All the arguing with women is counter-productive in two ways. First, it just keeps the frustration level high because the arguments fall into such stereotyped patterns. Second, it reinforces the stereotype of angry men which women already have.

A better solution is turning one's back on the source of the anger. Anger is like an animal that needs to be fed. It is far easier than most people realize to starve it to death. At a certain point of not being heard, it is best to unhook from the attempt and accept the fact that this other person is simply never going to accept the truth about you. Cut that person loose immediately.

This is not to say don't speak out. When someone says or does something incredibly offensive to you, point it out and point out how obnoxious it was. DON'T get into an argument over the other person's "right" to have done it. They will always feel righteously justified in their bigotry.

But, speak out and then turn your back. Don't waste your time on these people.

Don't try to teach a pig to sing. It wastes your time. And it ANNOYS the pig.

Princesses

"The Princess at the Window" by Donna LaFramboise is another good one, especially for us Canadians.

Absolutely!! Some time back I posted a thread on the nature of female consciousness. PATW is as much or more about that than it is about feminism. The basic premise is of a princess locked in a tower who thinks that the entire world is exactly like what she can see from her window. Then she gets moved to another room, totally forgets her previous view and perspective, and now believes that the entire world is exactly and only what she sees from this new window.

Over the years, I have observed a great many women who cannot make the connection between their actions in this moment and the consequences in the next. Because they cannot make this cause-effect connection, they explain/blame everything on mystical magical forces operating in the world - like "patriarchy." Understanding this explains everything from why women tend to be so ineffective, to why they refuse to take responsibility for everything, to their absolutely insane demands - they really do view what men accomplish as magical and thus have no concept of the amount of effort it takes. Deep in the little pea-brains that many of them possess, they think we make things happen by waving our magic dicks. So when we don't do what they want, it is not because we can't because it is too much work, they attribute it to malice on our part and deliberately withholding of what they want.

Women in Canada have been trying for years to get the government to simply pay them a salary for raising their own children. Consistent with universal victimhood, they call raising children "unpaid work." Obviously, these women have never thought through the implications of what would happen if the government said "Sorry, we don't have any openings for mothers. We aren't hiring."

(I wonder if they also want to get paid on a piece-work basis for wiping their own asses.)

The "gotcha" in forcing people to provide for women's children through taxation is that as women are forced to achieve wage parity by the simple fact that they cannot find a man to support them directly, childless women will also have to bear an increasing portion of the burden. My portion of the taxes to support these kids is still less than supporting them directly, so I can take a lower-paying, lower-stress job, enjoy life more, and probably live longer.

It doesn't look as bad for men to me as it may seem to look to you.

Male Numbness

This is a very important principle which is invariably dis-understood when I try to explain it. Not misunderstood, but disunderstood - as in the same difference between misinformation and disinformation. Feminism and women have been proceeding on the unshakable belief that men are still going to want and care about them no matter how awful they get. Then, when a man reaches a state of complete indifference, they insist that it is temporary and is only because he is angry and that he will get over it.

It is more like a state of emotional numbness akin to what happens physically with scar tissue. Scar tissue has little if any feeling to it. It is simply that the body's repair material doesn't replace the original tissue's full function - it is nothing but patch. After years of women having such fun ripping into my guts, there is nothing left but emotional scar tissue.

Or, using another body analogy - if a guy steps on a land mine and gets his leg blown off, it never grows back. The deep, overwhelming, all-consuming love that a young man is capable of feeling for a woman is only possible from a state of innocence and the ability to trust absolutely. Once a man has had that love used one too many times to exploit him and fuck him over, he loses his ability to trust in it. Use something as a weapon against a man too many times, and he will find a way to disarm you.

I think women have #\$%#@# up something beautiful and wonderful and it is very sad that they don't think so - but they obviously don't. Once men have turned against them, it will take an entire new generation of innocents for men's ability to love women to be reborn. You can't change a pickle back into a cucumber, and men my age have become so pickled in women's hatred that our revenge will be to watch them grow old and die alone.

Rape II

Both men and women can be completely self-centered, coercive, obnoxious and emotionally abusive in trying to pressure someone into sex. Yet the term "rape" contains embedded assumptions that it is always something that men **do to** women, and cannot be otherwise. With the new round of laws that a woman can withdraw consent even after intercourse has started and if the man does not stop it becomes a crime, it creates an absolutely impossible situation. Women are relieved of any and all responsibility to act with any personal restraint at all, or show any sense or maturity in their own behavior and all responsibility and risk is transferred to the male.

* * *

Fatherhood is now a Crime

Marriage and fatherhood have been essentially criminalized in this country. Far more men are in jail for the crimes of fathering children, failing to make "cupcake" ecstatically happy, and then not being able to keep up with asinine levels of income extortion, than are in jail for selling crack cocaine.

If you look at the entire DV/divorce/child-support industries, the "war on fathers" has gotten a lot more funding than the war on drugs, and is really becoming more effective in stamping out its target.

Women are attention addicts

At some point, previously purposeful behavior which gained a reward simply becomes habit. Take for example the phenomenon of obesity. Eating is purposeful behavior. Because we have to do it in order to survive, there are both physical and psychological rewards. Even in the case where there is no real physical need, the purely sensual and psychological rewards are still there, thus people continue to engage in that behavior even if there is no physical need.

It appears to me that there is assumption embedded in the question that once "empty attention gets old" that women would cease seeking it. But the realities and mechanics of human behavior in a host of other examples don't work that way. People continue to engage in all sorts of behaviors long after the reward which initially resulted from that behavior ceases to exist.

Probably the simplest example of this is addiction. At first, drugs like heroin and cocaine produce an intense rush of euphoria. But very quickly the body begins to habituate and requires increasing dosages to produce decreasing effects. Over time, the baseline physical/emotional condition changes so that instead of beginning from a state of "normal" and being moved to a state of euphoria, the lack of the drug produces withdrawal symptoms which are uncomfortable and fit perfectly within the operational definition of "pain." Thus, the drug becomes necessary to avoid that "pain."

I really should draw a diagram to illustrate this (I think much more visually than verbally) but let me try to describe it in graphical terms. Imagine an ordinary XY graph with the Y axis representing emotional state. And, let's simply define zero on the Y axis as the normal emotional state of most human beings most of the time - neither euphoric nor painful. (This point will become very significant in a moment).

Starting at zero, a person takes a euphoriant and is moved to a +5. When the drug wears off, the state returns to 0. They do it again, and the process of habituation starts. There is no way to objectively quantify or measure emotional states, so every person judges their own emotional status by comparison to their other emotional experiences. They don't measure their emotional

state against an objective yardstick, but compare it to how they felt before. At the pre-conscious level, the mind is saying "Wow, a little while ago I felt GREAT, but I don't feel nearly so good now." Thus, even though an outside observer would say that they are back at zero, their subjective experience puts them at -1. Each iteration of that cycle moves their perception of their state further below their previous baseline: -2, -3, -4, and so on.

Eventually they reach the condition where the non-drug state instead of being zero on the scale has reached -5. A jolt of the drug still produces the same movement of +5 on the emotional scale, but due to their progressively depressing baseline the subjective result is that they now take the drug to reach the state of zero.

So, it might be more accurate to replace the term "attention whores" that is often used with "attention addicts." Women literally are attention addicts, because without it they cannot feel normal and feel a state of emotional deficit. Thus, like any addict as soon as they get their last fix they go start looking for their next one.

The differences between men and women are due to their different baselines. From the male baseline, the state that women live in looks like a +5, so we can't understand what the hell they are bitching about. From the female baseline, the state that males live in feels like a -5 and is painful as hell to them.

The creation of this difference in baselines begins at birth. There are numerous studies out there which show that baby girls get picked up and comforted when they are crying much more quickly than boy babies. The toughening of males begins the moment they leave the womb.

If you can for a moment imagine and crawl into the consciousness of a neonate, they are learning about the world and that learning shapes their developing nervous systems. It literally occurs at the level of developing neural connections and powerfully shapes the neural structures which develop.

The moment babies start to cry they are developing internal benchmarks for "crying work I have

to do in order to get my needs met." Picking arbitrary numbers simply to illustrate the principle, let's say that the girl infant gets picked up and comforted after one minute of crying work while the boy infant has to cry for a full five minutes in order to get his needs attended to.

Thus, if a baby of each sex starts to cry at the same time, after one minute the girl will get her reward while the boy still has 4 more minutes of crying work to do until he gets his needs met.

You are sharp enough that I probably don't need to use a cluebat to point out the obvious parallels between this scenario and what happens in the adult workplace.

Now, let's look very closely at the infants at the one minute mark. The girl baby is thinking "HEY! I've done my work, WHERE'S MY REWARD?!?!?" while the boy baby knows he is just getting warmed up and has 4 more minutes of crying work to do before he gets HIS needs met. At the 2 minute mark, the infantile female is starting to get seriously pissed, while the little boy is just hitting his stride. She has already had to do twice as much crying work to get her reward as she is used to having to do, while he has only done 40%. By the 3 minute mark, the infantile female is approaching a state of rage - "HEY! THERE'S A GODDAMNED 'GLASS CRYING CEILING' IN HERE SOMEWHERE!", while the boy baby now has his eyes on the prize and knows he is in the home stretch. At 4 minutes, the infantile female is beginning to lose hope - "\$#\$\$, I'm never going to get what I want!" - and actually begins to give up and develop a sense of helplessness. Many of them simply quit before they reach the male benchmark, and thus never end up with the reward that a male who is used to that benchmark achieves.

Again, do I even need to point out the parallels between this and "wimmins's *STILL* only make 75 cents for every \$1 a man makes?"

Males are conditioned from birth onwards to expect fewer rewards, and to expect to have to work harder for the ones they do get, than females. The lives of most males are so far outside of the female experience that most females cannot even imagine it.

Now, the reason that younger and older women get it, while women in between do not, is that

neural development continues up until about age 21. There are reasons why this particular age shows up throughout history as the point at which people have been allowed to take on adult responsibilities and privileges.

Prior to that, neural structures - which literally determine the way we think - are still flexible and new information can lead to new perspectives. Once these are fixed, however, it takes years of failure of one's developed paradigm in order to force the person to acknowledge its failure.

When this whole eek-wallet-ee nonsense started, a lot of guys signed on because it sounded great to them that they would be able to share in the easier rewards that women were accustomed to. But, we were young and \$#%@ and naive and totally underestimated the impact of both biology and thousands of years of social tradition. Life is inherently a challenge because it is through surviving and overcoming challenges that living things remain strong, resilient, and viable. Culture is simply not prepared to make the reward system for males any easier.

It was also a mistake for boomer males to assume that women would ever be held to the same standards as males. We just assumed that it was obvious to everyone how much work was required to gain the rewards we got, and expected women to work as hard as we did if they wanted that same level of reward.

Culture is at a fork in the road. Having completely destroyed the old merit/earning/reward connection for males, it either has to face the fact that males are going to quit doing the \$\$\$% work which keeps the culture going - like initiating relationships - or force women to take on their share of that \$\$\$%-work.

Individual males who are not in positions of power can do nothing to affect what happens at the policy level, but we can go on strike against the \$\$\$%-work and force women to do it if they want it done, because we now refuse to do it without any reward for doing it.

Attention Seeking

There is the brilliant paradox created by the feminists which has everyone trapped today. Young women since the beginning of time have tried very hard to attract attention, which men in general and young men in particular were quite happy to give them. But, when you and I were kids cultural values restricted women in the ways they could attract that attention, and young men were proportionally restricted in the ways they could show it.

Now, for men it has come close the situation where everything which isn't prohibited is required and everything which isn't required is prohibited. In days gone by these young women would have been taught by their parents to have decent values toward others and how to say a tactful but firm "no."

What sticks in men's craws is the delusion of power and control which young women all seem to want. As many guys have pointed out, if the guy had rolled up in a BMW and been wearing a Rolex, he would have had to beat those women off with a stick. But, having shown the poor judgment to be born retarded (and likely poor as a result) these perpetual victims have hystericalized his interest into major offense.

This lesson is not lost on NiceGuys™ who watch this attention-seeking behavior, followed by absolute de-humanization and gratuitous cruelty. Men's normal reactions have been eclipsed by a media-created sham presented as idealized fantasy.

The problem for women is something I often point out - when someone dehumanizes another, they lose more of their own humanity than the other person. Women really have gutted themselves of all value to men besides sex, and thus the only men who still approach them do so based on sex alone.

Women inspiring Men

I think this is the saddest outcome of the gender war. Women once had a role in inspiring her man to better things. Now we have a situation where both sexes are pointing at the excesses of the other to justify the excesses of their own.

This is a bloody god-damned war in which a whole lot of women are the enemy and younger men need to learn the tricks of a wily old coyote like me in order to survive. More than 15,000 men kill themselves in the US every year because they cannot sort out and resolve all the mixed cultural messages they are getting and either take on the failure as their own, or just give up because they can't stand it anymore.

* * *

Women's affect of Masculinity

Watching someone ride a bicycle has nothing in common with the experience of actually being the one riding it. Masculinity is not a "role" we play, it is the sum total of our perceptions and sensations of our experience. It is something we live inside, something we wear like our skin and our muscles.

Women who belittle their husbands and other men do not do nearly as much damage to that man's "masculinity" as they congratulate themselves on doing. Take a guy on a fishing trip, get him away from his bitch wife for a couple of days, and he reverts to the same kind of man he always was.

All women are doing is driving masculinity away from themselves, and taking away any reason to be honorable about it.

Loneliness in Marriage

When you go home and shut that door your spouse will be there for you. I am not telling this for the victim spin, just driving home the point that you can rely on your spouse in a different way than friends - mynameiskelly

Yeah, right. And I have a great bridge for sale.

While that is the ideal of marriage - the "for richer or poorer, better or worse, sickness or health" thing - fewer things could be farther from today's reality.

Being one of the original marriage strikers gives me a strange perspective. If I had actually ever met a woman who I had believed would "be there for me," and who I "could rely on," as a spouse, I would be either married or divorced today instead of congenitally single.

Keep in mind the statistics, and the fact that they represent **real** people. Somewhere around 80% of all divorces are initiated by the woman. I had friends who were shacking up freshman year of college whose parents forced them to get married, who were divorced before we graduated. Since I was in my early 20s, I have been fishing in a pond in which the concentration of divorced women has been growing until by now it is distilled to about 190 proof.

And, having dated dozens of divorced women, I can tell you that the reasons they give for the divorce virtually always boil down to one thing - "he wasn't paying me enough attention."

As Wanker just said –

There is nothing lonelier than being with someone you cannot talk to

Around here there is a joke about why men barbecue - it gives them a chance to retreat to the farthest corner of the yard to get away from the perpetual bitching.

Loneliness? Depends on how much you accept and like yourself versus how much validation you need to get from other people. Being an introvert, people do not energize me, they drain me. And, nothing in the world drains me like listening to a woman's incessant whining, complaining, and nagging.

I don't ever get lonely, but I often do feel the urge to resort to a baseball bat to get someone else who is lonely and who is using me to dump her emotional shit onto - **to shut the fuck up.**

The death of marriage

The so-called "Heterosexual family" is a horse so dead that flogging it a bit more is not going to be noticed by anyone, least of all the horse. I truly do not understand men who are adamant about defending an institution which has a 2 in 5 rate of destroying their lives through divorce and god only knows what percentage of the other 3 simply stick it out no matter how bad it is due to their values.

Marriage was long ago redefined as a temporary contractual arrangement which existed only for the purpose and gratification of the adults involved and was only binding on the male and only existed at the pleasure of the female. The average marriage today lasts 12 years.

Keep in mind that what is being discussed is not just homosexual marriage, but same-sex marriage. Marital rape laws have eliminated any requirement that there be an actual sexual relationship between the partners (along with the radfem's hatred of male sexuality) so the legalization of same-sex marriage will simply knock down the last of the hollow shell which marriage has become.

Personally, I think that embracing same-sex marriage and fully exploiting the benefits of it is one of the best ways to scare the \$\$\$% out of American females and finally mobilize them to stop riding along on the coattails of their feminist sisters and sucking everything they can out of men. Give 2 heterosexual men the right to pool resources, share work benefits, and the same rights as gay men to engage surrogate mothers to bear children for them, and the only thing American women will have left to offer which is unique to them will be sex.

American women have gotten a free ride for far too long - being able to take anything they want from men, including their jobs - while men steadfastly stuck up for the rights of those women to take men to the cleaners. They have done so secure in the belief that men wanted relationships more than women did - because they fell for the whole line of feminist \$%#@#\$%@.

Same-sex marriages will bust wide open the cult of the moral mother and the presumption of

female custody, and force courts to contend with issues other than whose sperm fertilized the egg when awarding child support. Brain-dead judges will no longer be able to sleep-walk to work and check their crib sheet for every case which tells them to "rule in favor of the woman and against the man."

As more and more women assume the traditional male role of the breadwinner, more and more men are going to become "primary caregivers" and they are going to be able to use precedents set in same-sex divorces to force the court to evaluate custody issues on something other than genitalia.

If men play this right, it can turn out for us about the old joke about 2 warring gangs/armies - one side started throwing sticks of dynamite at the other, and the 2nd group started lighting them and throwing them back.

If women had a lick of damn sense they would be in the streets in numbers many times the recent marches for abortion, screaming their heads off against the imminent destruction of their traditional meal tickets.

But, we all know that women don't.

Saving Marriage

I think it is the generational divide at work here. This is why I keep saying that the "save marriage" people are at least 30 years too late.

I'm of the generation to whom "marriage" was "for richer or poorer, for better or worse, in sickness and in health, as long as we both shall live." The term - "starter marriage" - is as nonsensical as "temporary homicide." The marriage vow for men also included "with all my worldly goods, I thee endow." Marriage was a lifelong partnership in which both parties were bound by common interest and mutual interdependence. Most enforcement was social rather than legal, and while it did have some overtones of being a "contract," the biggest thing which made marriages work is they improved survival and did create the best environment for all members of the family to thrive.

No amount of top-down enforcement can replace that. There is an old joke about why people in small towns lock their cars - to keep their neighbors from filling them with zucchini and tomatoes (in season.) Among people whose value system simply precludes lying and theft, enforcement never enters the picture. By the time it has, social disintegration is so advanced that enforcement fails as often (or more often) as it succeeds.

Real "marriage" is an all-or-none deal. It is like pregnancy - you either are or you are not. The second you go into a partnership of that nature reserving some portion of your resources against the chance of failure, you starve the marriage of what it needs to survive. Marriage boils down to "I give you all of me, in exchange for all of you." And, you never argue about who is getting the better deal because you both value each other and yourselves.

In this day and age it is virtually impossible to trust another person based solely on their word.

And, all of us are much the poorer for it.

The Marriage Strike

I think there is a great deal of deep and subtle meaning in choices of words. Simply calling it a "strike" as opposed to some other term says a lot about the fundamental concepts which people use to construct this larger concept called "marriage." One goes on strike against a "job," therefore if men are on a marriage strike, marriage must be a job. That fits in completely with my experience of the past 20 years or so that first dates tend to turn out like long, unpleasant, job interviews that I pay for the privilege of having.

As a first stage in developing a more powerful thinking/emotional position, I would prefer to term what is happening as a marriage "boycott." One goes on "strike" with a job, and a job is something most of us have to have. But, is a marriage something we really have to have? And a strike basically always has to end at some time, once the workers demands are met. So, what are our "demands" and who is doing the negotiating for us?

A "boycott," on the other hand, connotes being against some sort of consumer goods, which are optional. A boycott can go on for a very long time, even forever. I have been boycotting TV since 1974, and I can't imagine ever stopping my boycott.

So, is marriage our "job" which we will return to once our demands are met? Or is marriage something we "purchase" and are deciding not to purchase at the present time? And, during the time we are refusing to purchase, might our consuming habits not change, and even if the product start to be of better quality, we have learned that we can live just fine without it?

So, in terms of strategic psychological bargaining position, I'd like to see guys start calling it a marriage boycott. The owners of the means of (re)production can just try shutting down the factory until the strike funds run out and the strikers start to get hungry. But, the producers of the boycotted item see their cash flow dry up and fear the risk of losing brand loyalty.

However, I think what is really happening is something else - I think some core social concepts

are changing at a very fundamental level. In the past, men were more or less forced into marriage - because someone had to support women and children - mostly by social pressure. The only "safe" role for men was "husband and father" and single men were very suspect. Only those single men who were financially successful and involved in the community were able to escape the taint of pariah-hood which came from not being married. And that came about because a lot of men followed the path of building a career and then getting married about age 40. If a man reached 40, and had a successful career, he could get by with that. But, non-successful single men were always pushed to the fringes of society and regarded with great suspicion.

By destroying the role of "husband and father," women have actually knocked down the walls of men's prisons. Where before, men were trapped by social censure into the role of specialized beast of burden bred for the purpose of dragging around a financially and emotionally dependent wife and family, men were forced to find alternative means of getting validation and largely learned to self-validate.

I don't really think the "strike" will ever be over. I don't even think that the commodity of marriage will ever get back the market share it has lost during the boycott. I can't imagine myself ever getting married. Not even one of the single men that I know has any desire at all to be married.

I think the net long-term effect will be that women get trapped in the jobs they were so anxious to take from us, and that men will end up being quite happy to have been relieved of the burdens of supporting a family's consuming habits. Someone has the sig line that a woman will spend \$1 for a \$2 item she doesn't need, where a man will spend \$2 for a \$1 item he does need. Men don't have the same need to consume and spend money, so when we only have to cover our own consuming habits we can work less hours at more fun jobs, enjoy life more, and probably end up living longer.

I think we have several related mutations in the memes related to pair bonding and family structure. The first actually began back early in the century with the advent of mass produced manufactured goods which transferred the functions previously performed mostly by human

labor, into commodities for which "labor saving devices" were purchased. With a washer, dryer, microwave, and no kids, I really don't need a wife that much.

The massive explosion of consumer goods after WWII led to several major inter-related effects. First, the cost of essential items like food and shelter decreased as a percentage of family expenditures. The amount left over for discretionary spending, or "disposable" income created many new or expanded markets - entertainment for example and the explosion of consumer electronics starting with music. Then, when women entered the workforce in massive numbers, service industries which performed the functions previously performed by stay at home spouses grew.

In effect, the family had been "outsourced." Everything that 75 years before had taken two people working as a team to accomplish, could now be had in the marketplace.

Lacking any real role or significance any more, women searched around for the meaning of life and decided "Let's take over men's." This threw men into free-fall basically having no ideological meme by which to define themselves.

Men who grew up under the old value system really floundered. Someone who had grown up and spent all his life shoeing horses didn't immediately adapt to being an auto mechanic. But, the next generation was born with the technology and embraced it.

Likewise, younger men were born into a world in which the old male role was obsolete but there was not yet any substitute. Of course, the feminist fantasy was that men and women would just switch places and lots of men become house husbands. The reason that didn't work is because feminism is fundamentally wrong about female psychology. Even as women crowded men out of their old roles, those same women still wanted the men to fulfill them.

Thus, we had the Kobiashi Maroo.

So, men changed the rules of the simulation. I think the reason that the new meme is so virulent

is because it is a survival adaptation. You cannot put pressure on every part of a system indefinitely and expect it to continue functioning and not break. The system became terminally broken when the old male roles got redefined from being "good" into being "evil" - when supporting a woman and children became "oppression" and when wiping one's own ass became "unpaid work."

I think this is mostly due to the perspective of age and awareness of history. I liken this situation to the convicts hauled down to Australia, dumped out on the beach and told to "survive." The virulence and intensity which can be described as a feeling from the inside out, comes from the survival instinct and the need of men to survive emotionally and psychologically in a culture which seemed determined to pound them into dust. And, the anger and rage so many men feel toward that culture and women comes from the sensation that they were both out to destroy men and maleness.

Innovation has always come from men, and I would sum up by saying that this is the first generation of men to have come up with the adaptation to the post-modern world.

None for me, thanks. I doubt that marriage will be the norm for people born after some time in the 80s. Social values and expectations are notoriously slow to catch up with the reality of what is going on in the culture. Future women are groomed to be such total consumers that the first thing they are going to consume is any man they can get their hooks into. The social and emotional value of marriage is already dead.

Boycott the Bashers

Fight back. Just say no to products that bash men in their advertising.

Boycott makeup and jewelry (i.e. woman who wear them)

We all know what matters most in the good old U\$A these days. Bucks. Moolah. Cash. Capital. The high and holy "quarterly earnings." Commercialism has been drifting for years into a increasing use of anti-male imagery in order to pander to its primary consumer base: women. Men are portrayed as stupid, targets of violence, subhuman, and often reduced to the status of walking wallets to be emptied for the gratification of women. Fighting the relentless anti-male juggernaut is often beyond the means of the average working stiff trying to earn a decent living. The most organized and motivated resisters are the Father's Rights Groups, but they require time, money, and often lawsuits which drain and overtax both.

But there is something any and every man can do to penalize and hurt the companies, and industries, which profit from defaming men: JUST SAY NO to their products. Boycott both individual companies which use man-bashing ads - ones which portray men as stupid, dehumanized, or the target of violence, particularly sexual violence like a kick in the balls - and entire industries which exploit men directly, like the jewelry and florist industries, or indirectly like the makeup and fashion industries. (By this I mean boycotting WOMEN who wear them. No, I'm not asking you to give up your eyeliner, guys.)

I would also heartily endorse staying the hell away from Rogaine and Propecia, but that is always an individual choice.

Boycott Steven Spielberg

"The Color Purple" is one of the most man-hating movies ever made. The black male lead is portrayed as maliciously lording what little power he has over the only person(s) with less "power" than he has. The character of men is portrayed as universally vicious until they are overcome and "humbled" by women.

Spielberg has grown quite rich providing "popular" entertainment, but abuses the male portion of his audience by ruthlessly exploiting cheap sensationalism to fuel anti-male sentiment. In a culture where women view make-up and fashion advertisements as "society telling" them how to act and look, we must realize that anti-male propaganda hidden in entertainment will be interpreted as "society telling" women that men are violent, abusive, and exploitive.

Do not support anyone who pushes these messages by making them richer.

Boycott VD (Valentine's Day)

Each year, the majority of men in this country (USA) are forced under threat of dire personal consequences to participate in the largest most meaningless orgy of purposeless consumption and empty demonstrations of "love." Meaningless because they are contrived, forced, and are in no way real and spontaneous expressions of authentic affection, but are rather the worst and most hypocritical form of tokenism.

Last year the local paper carried an article on VD entitled "Instructions to men: DON'T FORGET." The article covered many aspects of the tradition of male->female gift giving in the "romantic" setting and cited such analogues from other species as male bears giving female bears fish and male chimps giving female chimps pieces of fruit as inducements to copulation.

However, the real agenda of the day was shown in the quote from one woman who said "It's no thrill standing by watching some friend's arms pile up with flowers, candy, and teddy bears while you stand there empty handed." The purpose of the day is not demonstrations of affection, but competition between women to show off who has been able to capture the attentions of the highest status (read: wealthiest) males.

The article also covered the resentment many men feel over being coerced into these insincere, contrived, and meaningless displays of affection. A direct quote from the article - "Women's response: 'TOO BAD! Do it anyway.'" The article went on to make it clear that there would be hell to pay for any man who failed to comply - including being exiled to the couch.

Given how obnoxious the choices facing men are these days when it comes to "romantic" involvements, it is a pretty good time to ask whether making a stand against the female defined and enforced "rules" about this day would really make things enough worse that putting up with them might not be worth making a position statement here. If enough intrepid "Rosa Parkses" of gender refuse to give up their seats on their position that coerced displays of "love" are meaningless, who knows where it might lead?

Think of it as a sit-down strike against being pressured to pump more money into the pockets of the jewelry store and flower shop owners, so **THEY** can use it to shower meaningless tokens of affection on their "one and only beloved."

Just say no.

Dwindling Resources

This is my gravest concern, and the reason I feel such a sense of urgency to get some resources for men to help them cope with the coming onslaught. I think this current generation of women - raised completely under feminism's complete control - is ruined beyond redemption.

Women of the boomer generation were at least raised with a value system other than "it's all about ME," and yet they adopted it enthusiastically. Gen X women were raised during the transition period, so some had parents who still held the old value system. But, this current generation, which has been completely dumbed down by the education system, and pandered to every second of their lives, is going to be totally useless and completely insufferable.

Imagine growing up with Lynndie England as your mother.

Fatherless Women

There is a longitudinal study which started back before 1920 which found at all ages women who grew up without a father had significantly more relationship and emotional problems than women who had a father. Such girls miss out on the primary and prototype NON-sexual relationship with a man. All the lies and hysteria about fathers "abusing" daughters to the contrary, most men consider their own daughters the ultimate of "off-limits" and also try to protect them from destructive relationships with other men ("NO! You are not going to marry the bongo player, nor are you going out of the house with your butt-crack showing!!")

Without this example of how to relate to men non-sexually, and compounded by the fact that she sees her primary role model - dear old "mom" - relating to a series of men purely and only in a sexual manner, these girls simply do not develop ordinary social skills and clobber every male "nail" with their hammer of seductiveness. Their approach to men is fundamentally dishonest and manipulative, and they draw in predatory men who are equally dishonest and manipulative, then turn around and blast ALL men for their poor choices.

As the years go by the cumulative failures of their dishonest strategies lead them to become bitter and hate-filled toward the entire male sex. No self-respecting man would put up with their gauntlets of emotional barbed-wire in order to get close to them, so they end up locking themselves into prisons of their own creation.

Then, they get jobs as "wimmins's studdees" professors.

The problem I see is that thousands of years of oral tradition of teaching kids how to live within a family and get along have been virtually completely destroyed in a couple of generations. As we all well know, it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than to get a woman to acknowledge the responsibility of her own actions and choices in the results she gets - so most of these women are going to go to their graves without ever wising up.

Divorce seems to function like an infectious disease - once the parents get it, they pass it along to

generation after generation of children. The divorce rate among children of divorce is much higher than the average for the population, which points to the obvious fact that for children of intact families it is much lower.

Giving Women the Husband They Deserve

Count me in the group that says American women can go to hell and rot and burn there - **even the exceptions!**

Why? Because they stood around and did nothing to stop any of this while it was happening, many of them actually encouraged it with their chants of "you go, grrl," and because some damn fools have to make up all those Oprah and Jerry Springer audiences and buy all those "boys are stupid" T-shirts.

Because American women are going to have to experience a lot of pain, **A LOT** to break through the wall of denial and justifications which they have built for themselves over the years.

A number of years ago, I saw one of the bottom-feeder programs which had the topic of men who had been falsely accused of rape confronting their accusers. One woman in particular was coming off like "well, hey, like I **apologized** what more do you want?"

And, the guy was like - "I want the life I was working to build and that you destroyed back, bitch! But, I can't have it back, I can't ever have it again, because **you** destroyed it! Can't you get that through your thick fuckin head?!?!"

All these women who are crawling out of the woodwork now and beginning to say "Oh gosh, we were stupid, but it wasn't OUR fault, we were brainwashed" just piss me off even more.

Just as the politicians who started this war with Iraq are finding out - when you don't have an exit strategy, and aren't in a position to really completely wipe out your opponent, it is a **REALLY** stupid move to make them your enemy.

I was born just soon enough after WWII that I knew a lot of people who fought in it. Once you have made the mental leap to thinking of a group of people as "the enemy," that does not really change back. I remember being astonished at the hatred of Asians that many veterans had.

It is not possible to change a pickle back into a cucumber. For me, even if women were to rise up against the bitchoids and tomorrow morning every telephone pole in the country had a feminist hanging from it, I personally can never go back to thinking of women with the naive and innocent optimism that I had when I was young and the world was new.

There are two factors which will make it impossible for me to ever have a deeply bonded relationship with a woman - trust and emotional deficit.

Actually, there is a third factor - and that is that women are still not ready to admit their war crimes in any significant numbers. Neal Gold has posted a credo for women who really do see the role they have had, and are willing to take responsibility and to make amends - and to hear women react you would think he was asking them to cut their clits off.

Trust -

No fault divorce, paternity fraud, false allegations, the DV Gestapo and the fact that a woman can have a man turned into a criminal with one phone call - the list of reasons why men are absolute fools to trust any woman today just goes on and on. Sure, there are "exceptions," but that argument by itself pisses me off because it fails to recognize the personal devastation that so many men have been through and any man who embarks on a personal relationship with a woman risks these days.

As I frequently point out - only one out of six chambers of the gun is loaded in Russian Roulette, but you still don't see everyone playing it. The 16.67% of getting your brains blown out is still far better than the approximately 40% chance a man has of having his life destroyed by a relationship with a woman.

Men today are hyper-aware and hyper-critical. Because the law provides men absolutely no protections whatsoever, men have to protect themselves. Thus, any and every misstep by a woman, every tantrum, every irrational argument, portends the day he will be facing her in court

- either in a divorce proceeding or defending himself against charges of rape.

Pay attention here - women today are under such an extreme level of scrutiny by men, looking for any sign of the crazy bitch lurking inside and hiding and waiting to come out until she has the guy over a legal barrel, that no human being can pass the test. Men are like the soldiers who sit watching the radar screens trying to catch the nuclear missiles coming over the pole in time to shoot them out of the sky before they leave nothing but a crater where his life used to be.

Women have really fucked themselves and all other women by this process.

Emotional Deficit -

Think of things like "compassion" and "understanding" as being like commodities which are not in unlimited supply - like a holding tank full of water. If a man gives some of his compassion to a woman, the level in his tank drops. If a woman gives some back to him, the level goes back up.

Throughout the whole victim hysteria, women have demanded and consumed more and more compassion and understanding from men, and have actually used both against men, and given absolutely nothing back. A woman accuses a man of "rape" or "I'm afraid of him" and the jackals howl for his head. Deadbeat dads go to prison, "rapists" get castrated.

For some of us, the compassion well has run dry. We really don't give a shit any more. The old fable of the boy who cried wolf is coming into reality. When a woman cries "victim" today, I do not feel compassion, I feel rage. When she cries "victim" **I ASSUME IT IS A LIE!!!**

I do not believe women. I do not feel sorry for them. I do not help them.

Females often come off sounding like "c'mon, guys, get back out there and give another ameriskank a chance to ruin what you have left of your life that none of the skanks so far have gotten the chance to ruin."

The answer to that is "no." And, no really does mean no - **when a man says it.**

I'm in my early 50s, I've gone through male change of life - which I call "horny-pause" to correspond with female "meno-pause," and unlike some of the younger horn-dogs, consider the sexual demands of women my age a **HUGE** annoyance rather than something positive.

So, the point is that I have lived through the part of my life where it mattered to me whether a woman was one of the "exceptions" or she wasn't. I am no longer even interested in one of the exceptions.

Boomer women are going to learn the hard way that their sexual power over men does not last forever. They live in a comfortable little fantasy world that there will always be more men who want them than they want.

But, that mean, ugly, and evil game they have been playing of using our desire for them as the weapon to jerk us around is coming to an end. Any sports fan knows that a game only lasts a certain number of periods, then the scoreboard is shut down, the lights are turned off, and everyone goes home.

And, my goal is to see that as many women as possible my age go home - alone.

The post I quoted in the marriage strike thread has one of the most eloquent expressions and summaries of it I have ever seen -

Ok, women win. I confess. You proved you don't need us men more than we don't need you. Now go away and don't need us somewhere else.

Yeah. Go away, and don't need us somewhere else.

Men Will Win in the End

Ok, back on track to the topic.

This article is disturbing because they only relate it to how the hardships suffered by boys are affecting women. This is a product being sold with great bias, and in its method, the point of the article is lost to those that examine it closely.

On the one hand though, this can also be considered fighting fire with fire. If one adopts that philosophy for how they fight, then it's also got to be accepted that their cause will be pushed forward in ways that aren't agreeable to them. In this case, the reversal of feminist ideology will continue in small steps until there is social revolution. I don't particularly like McElroy myself, but she is speaking to 'feminists' in language that they will understand and what they don't is honor, morals and principles.

An article that is wolf in sheep's clothing indeed. - iamsupaspy

I read this 3 times and still didn't get what point you were trying to make. I really don't think she is "she is speaking to 'feminists' in language that they will understand." The most basic tenets of feminism are -

- 1) a fundamental disrespect for men, maleness, and the male experience,
- 2) the bedrock belief that women always have it worse than men and always have had it worse than men.

While she and some others of her ilk try to put a "rational" face on some aspects of feminism, I don't think they manage to pull it off. A perfect, but very indirect, measure of the belief system from which she operates was given in the thread over at MND which resulted in the female mod resigning. McElroy's husband jumped into the argument between Gonz and navyblue in which Gonz was explaining why he was not interested in going out and giving another woman a chance to totally fuck him over. NB was pulling the standard shaming tactic of "suck it up, get over it and move on" - with the implication of that being to go right back to courting women and

currying their favor.

Brad jumped in with "blame yourselves, men!"

I see her entire paradigm as being simply wrong - trying to invert feminism and apply the same errors in reverse. Women felt that being shut out of major careers was "oppression" when in fact being pushed into them was the real oppression. Women then demanded to give up a huge degree of freedom in exchange for the same wage-slavery which the old protector/provider role forced on men.

Right now there are nearly as many men in prison for not paying child support as for all other crimes combined with the exception of drug offenses (another bogus, manufactured crime). Boys are accurately perceiving what slavery the old male role represents for them, and are opting off the track early on. **Of course** this "harms women" because it reduces the pool of potential providers for them to choose from. Many of these women will no longer have the choices which women of previous generations had, but will instead have the same 3 choices men have had -

- 1) Work full time,
- 2) Work full time, or
- 3) Work full time.

If one looks at the black community, which is where many say the white population is headed as well, black women have no problem at all finding plenty of guys willing to screw them, but very few who can and are willing to support them. This is already becoming the case with white women, and will become increasingly so over the next few years.

If one looks at the values of ghetto-ized black males they have little if any desire to support women, and have no problem at all taking money from them. They have learned the whole "independent woman" thing is complete bullshit, and have found that many black women will not only put up with, but will also give money to a man, simply to have one around to meet some of their emotional needs - no matter how sparsely he actually meets them.

The boys who are not going to college today got diverted off that track 15 years or more ago. No changes, no matter how big, would show any effect for a similar period of time. A great many of these women getting the majority of degrees and professional positions will simply have no one to marry, and will either have to support a man to some extent or remain alone.

The lack of males in college does not represent males somehow being "left out," but is more representative of them "opting out." Studies show that 60% of women and at least 40% of men do not see fathers as necessary. That being the case, they certainly are not going to commit themselves to the hard work necessary to fulfill that role.

What is happening right now is akin to a wonderful old story by Uncle Remus called "The Tar Baby", here is the punch line –

Brer Rabbit saw he'd been caught dead to rights and he talked mighty humble. "I don't care what you do with me, Brer Fox, so long as you don't fling me in that there briar patch."

Seeing as how it was going to be a lot of work to make a fire and apparently not caring whether lunch was cooked or raw, Brer Fox reckoned he could just hang the rabbit. "Hang me just as high as you please, Brer Fox, but for the Lawd's sake, don't fling me in that briar patch," said Brer Rabbit.

Seeing as how he had no rope, Brer Fox decided to drown the rabbit. "Drown me just as deep as you please, Brer Fox, but don't fling me in that briar patch," said Brer Rabbit.

Seeing as how there was no water around, the Fox said he'd just skin the rabbit. "Skin me, Brer Fox, snatch out my eyeballs, pull out my hair, tear out my ears by the roots and cut off my legs," said Brer Rabbit, "but please, please, Brer Fox, don't fling me in the briar patch."

Well, Brer Fox was pretty fed up with Brer Rabbit's whining. He really didn't care about eating him so much as he did hurting him as bad as he could. So he caught him up by the hind legs,

pulled him out of the Tar-baby, slung him around in the air, and flung him right into the middle of that there briar patch.

There was a considerable flutter where the rabbit struck and Brer Fox hung around to see what was going to happen. By and by he heard someone calling to him, and way up the hill he saw Brer Rabbit sitting on a log combing the tar out of his fur. "**Bred and born in the briar patch, Brer Fox, bred and born in the briar patch. Briars can't hurt me,**" sang Brer Rabbit as he skipped off just as lively as a cricket in the embers.

Brer Fox thought he was doing something to **hurt** Brer Rabbit, when in fact he was giving Brer Rabbit **exactly** what he wanted. All Brer Fox ended up doing was throwing away his dinner.

Women have thought they were hurting men by pushing them out of the provider role. And, for the generation of men who had it pounded into their heads that they were defined by that role, it did hurt them. But, the generation of men who grew up after men had already been pushed out - it doesn't matter to them in the least.

Brer Feminazi has thrown them back into the briar patch where they were born and bred, and destroyed all the social mechanisms which used to force men to support women - thus throwing away all women's guaranteed meal tickets.

What we are seeing right now is a desperate attempt by women and chivalrous idiots to try to contain the damage with increasingly draconian laws. Some of the unwary will get caught, and the smarter ones will learn from the mistakes of their stupid brothers.

So, McElroy gets part of it right by getting it all wrong - women really are the ones who are harmed by pushing men out of college and out of the professions.

Several years ago, I got my mouthy ass fired by a guy who was a complete pathological liar. For years I had been living on not much more than 1/3rd of what I took home, because I didn't have

the consuming habits of a female and her pups to support, and investing the rest. After the initial shock of being fired for the first time in my life, I began to feel an electrifying sense of freedom. I kept telling myself "I really gotta start looking for work, **next week.**"

This went on for 6 1/2 years. I took a lot of long motorcycle trips, went to NZ, built eye-of-the-mind, read a lot, slept late, and generally enjoyed life. I would have never been able to do that with a female parasite attached to me.

Being in my mid-40s, non-obese, and a true OB down to the colors and the tats, I had no shortage of middle-aged, mostly obese, mostly divorced, and truly desperate women wanting to bag me. They asked me out, and they always paid. And, they always went home alone. I took the basic attitude, "ok, you can buy me dinner if you want, but don't for a moment think it has bought you a guarantee that I will fuck you in exchange for it."

(sound familiar to any of you guys?)

McElroy continues to carry forward the same mistaken belief that underlies all feminism - that men did what they did for any reason other than society and women pressured them into it every bit as much as women were pressured into their old roles.

Men supported women because they were not given the choice not to.

Now that men are given that choice, far more men will take it than almost any woman would wish.

The light and dark side of Masculinity

I think there are two different aspects being talked about here. I understand both of them, but I'm not sure if I can translate the two views into terms understandable to both sides.

Masculinity, like every other force and characteristic in the world, has two sides - a dark side to that force and a light side. We've all heard about the heroics of the firefighters and police on 9/11. That's the heroic side of masculinity. The guy who listens to his wife nag and berate and wear him down day after day and doesn't black both her eyes is also being "heroic," simply because he doesn't knock the \$\$\$% out of her. And, when the day used to come that he fought back and did knock the \$\$\$% out of her and let her know where the limits were - that was being masculine too.

Marc LePine and the boys at Columbine HS were acting in a masculine manner - they were fighting back against a culture out to destroy them in any way they knew how. They were POWs in the gender war, brainwashed and tortured. They didn't cave in - they attacked back.

There is an aspect of masculinity that I can best summarize as: "Hit me in the face, I will break your nose. Hit me in the chest, I will break your ribs. Leave me alone, and we can live in peace."

Women really do need to start standing up for masculinity - not because men need them to defend it, but because the relentless attacks on it are only going to destroy the heroic side of it and push all its energy and power into the dark side.

You may remember Alicia's statement on SYG about how she got groped one night by a drunk in a bar and bunch of guys came to her rescue. She tossed a bit of lip service at the guys "Hey, keep on rescuing us; we really do appreciate it, even if we say we don't." My response to her was "too little, too late."

The force of masculinity can never be stamped out because it is born again in every new generation of boys. But in order for it to be a positive force, it must be channeled, shaped, and

guided, by older men. We know how to bring a boy's masculinity out as a positive force, not try to beat it down and suppress it until it explodes in a destructive outburst. I have no doubt that Gary Ridgeway was raised by either a single mom or an overbearing mother in the presence of a weak father. Two dozen corpses of pretty young females later - the rage he still feels at the attacks on the core of his being is a danger to all women.

It would have been "nice" if women had had the sense to call off their attacks on us before men started to turn against them, and to really step up to the defense of men and masculinity - but they didn't, and you are seeing the price that their daughters and granddaughters are going to pay for that &%^&*&^% in the attitudes of young men here. Some guys here still like women a little bit, and are willing to try to love them.

A whole 'nother group no longer either loves or likes women, and are not even willing to fuck them. What they are doing is taking their masculinity away from those who would destroy it and them, and away from those who stood idly by and let the femin\$%#@!# try.

The Cultural Time Bomb

Ok, guys, rant of all rants coming.

Part of it is that I just want to go on record with this prediction. And, to have enough witnesses that it can get spread around the net if/when it begins to come true.

And, it is going to affect you guys because the laws stacked up against you are going to get even worse. Our very own Gonzman has put his finger on and perfectly described a cultural time bomb. Right now, a generation of boys is being raised to absolutely hate women. Women are breeding and training misogynists as fast and bitter as they can make them.

The war against little boys -

Snips and Snails

November 25, 2004

by Pete Jensen

Normally I'm of mixed feelings when the boycott calls come out. I have supported Glenn Sacks in the past, especially against David and Goliath, but "suspicion" might be the best word to use for me when many men start grumbling about misandric ads.

I am disgusted by tendency to portray Dad as a dope both in popular media and in commercials; what I'm more concerned about is that when Dad isn't being played as a dork, he's being portrayed as someone who might very well have their head shaved and find three sixes as a birthmark. Hottie wife and balding potbellied doofus – yeah right. When is the last time you saw that? I have to ask myself, "Self! What is WRONG with that woman that she settles for such a goober?" Seriously, some of the nerds you see as "leading men" make the stereotypical 30 year old, still-lives-in-mom-and-dad's-basement Trekkie look like James Dean.

Toys-R-Us, though, has pissed me off.

It took me a while to see their latest offering, where two boys are trying to get out of their room to get to the Christmas "Toys-R-Us" catalog. They get stuck in the door like the two stooges, too dumb, of course, to go one at a time. Their sister snottily says "Maybe next year boys," while she names the catalog and goes into her bedroom and closes the door, which has a sign saying "Girls Rule, Boys Drool."

Nice message to send to boys. Stock up on the Barbies, Toys-R-Us. I'm advising people to go to Kay-Bee or somewhere else. Apparently you don't want the business of men or boys. So to hell with you.

It's one thing, I think, to pander to female tittering and "tee-hee-hee" to peddle wares which most men have little or no use for. I need laundry detergent, I buy it, and buy what is on sale. I don't agonize over which one will mean I "Love my family more." Choosy Dads choose the peanut butter he can get in the 55 gallon drum for a houseful of kids. Let Choosy Moms dither over "peanutty" taste. I spend maybe 5 bucks more a week in the store than the average shopper – but I sure as hell spend half the time. Damn male efficiency.

So, when the usual man-bashing crap comes out, I tend to ignore it. I'm a grown man. I can take it. And the first time I saw the Toys-R-Us commercial, I greeted it with a BFHD. Another? Same old, same old.

Until I happened to witness it over at the house of a couple with their son and daughters present. The sisters immediately caught the chant of "Girls Rule, Boys Drool" and began poking at their brother with their oversize pencils. Mom got a titter out of it.

Junior put up with it for about 2 minutes, and a look of pure hatred came across his face, and he snatched the pencil out of one sister's hand, hissed "I HATE you!" at her, and stomped off. Of course, Mom was shocked and appalled, and full of comfort for the two little harpies-in-

training, and only dad insisting that since the girls started it, any punishment of one would be punished on all prevented Junior from having her full wrath fall on him for not letting his sisters tease him.

Yeah, women love their sons. I wonder, sometime on down the line, when his little sisters get picked on or have a pass made at them, if Junior is going to be there. As of right now, I'd bet they are on their own. But of course, such commercials are harmless.

I don't know about you, but I'll fess up – when I was five years old, the little witch chanting the old “snips, and snails, and puppy dog tails” and “sugar and spice and everything nice” sure made me want to smack the taste out of her mouth. Drool, though, is mean. Wonder what is going through your sons heads when they hear it – and I'm talking what they think, not what they admit to when you ask them.

No. There are other toy stores out there. As for me, unless we get an awfully abject apology, I'm not inclined to write to Toys-R-Us until after Christmas. Send your message with your wallets, and tell them why after January 1st. I'd suggest sending a copy of your receipts from other stores to them to make the point. Let the girls and Feminazis support Toys-R-Us.

They aren't going after men – but at boys. Our sons. Our kids. Time to make them pick on someone their own size.

Let's make this a Christmas these sons-of-bees won't forget.

Pete Jensen

[Pete Jensen's blog on MND](#)

As pissed off as you guys are at women, most of you remember a time when women were something other than distilled viciousness. You seek and yearn for a different type of woman.

You at least believe that such exists.

These boys are growing up in a world where their mothers are the biggest skanks of all, because they should know better and because the boys feel instinctively that they should be able to trust mom.

Trying to explain to such boys that women who are capable of anything other than extreme cruelty will be like some of the things I have tried to get across to younger men - they won't believe you.

Some of these boys will hate females with an intensity which makes Arthur look like Alan Alda.

I see the potential in a few years for unprecedented levels of violence against women. A permanent social and economic underclass, deprived of breeding opportunity and **ANY** sort of positive deeply emotional contact, isn't going to like a bunch of older guys who found one way or another to do ok within the system that they are locked out of any more than they are going to like women.

As more incidents like Columbine happen, and these cultural time bombs go off, there are going to be calls for ever more laws to restrict your behavior, and be as intrusive into your lives as they want to be. Men accused of molesting children these days are routinely required to undergo a test in which their penis is wired to a machine and he is shown violent and kiddie porn and his sexual reaction is measured. Of course, the test doesn't mean shit and it will register anxiety and it gets interpreted as arousal.

I understand why guys want to run away to other countries - what is called "the Geographical Cure" - but all this shit will be everywhere in another generation or two. What then? Gonna leave it for the little boys to sort out?

A couple of generations of men have dropped the fucking ball that they ended up handing off to most of the guys here. My gang of idiots let this get started, and our little brothers and sisters - or

first kids of those who had them early - just followed in our ruts.

But, some of us have got to turn around and do something to help these little boys and not abandon them to the all-consuming harridans.

This thing has such immense cultural momentum, it's unbelievable. Women are cutting the arms off little girls and letting them bleed to death, and everyone rushes to comfort her, because we know that women are always the victims.

Monsters are running loose among us, and they are creating new monsters every day. The media tries to paint Aileen Wuornos in a sympathetic manner. It's ok to be a monster, if you are woman, everybody understands. Murder is cool, if a woman gets off on it. I think that was Karla Faye Tucker, but it might have been Karla Homelka (sp?).

Guys need to start screaming about how this culture of hatred is going to backfire in a big way, and worst of all on women.

Hate bounces. Anyone here heard that before?

You need to start screaming because when it starts to happen "they" are going to start blaming you, and passing more laws to make your lives hell.

This is the one and only time I am going to use this particular word, because it has entered the junkfood category of meaningless words - empowerment.

All power comes from willingness to act. I hear a lot of helplessness from modern men, and I keep preaching that they aren't as helpless as they think. But they keep going down the same old ruts because they feel safer and less risky.

But, those ruts keep leading to the same dead end.

When a person isn't getting what they want, it is pretty much a habit to do **more** of the same. But there comes a point when you are doing as much of it as you can, that you really ought to ask yourself what it is going to take to prove to you that it is **NOT** going to work. And, once you have figured that out, make the decision to try something else.

Somebody has to defend the boys, and stand up for positive maleness, and try to get bright lights shown on the stories of corruption and plain vileness of women.

Because as long as "The Feminine Mystique" is not shattered, women will be able to appear to men any way they want to appear.

Be prepared guys. And help out the little guys whenever and wherever they can.

The Feralization of culture, building better predators

The following is taken from a correspondence with a man from another English speaking country which is being transformed by feminism.

We have already seen a number of unexpected results from the social changes of the last half of the 20th century. We know that the results will not be what was intended. But we have enough preliminary data to begin to speculate the outcomes of current trends.

Here is one such speculation. The general topic was sexual freedom, and the context was discussion about why women keep choosing the kind of men they keep complaining about.

The thing that women find attractive in men is men's command of the unknown.
THE THING THAT IS ATTRACTIVE ABOUT MEN IS WHAT THEY MIGHT BECOME.

The thing that men find attractive in women is in women as sustainers of the known, and everything that that is associated with (e.g., warmth, nurturance, vulnerability, etc). **THE THING THAT IS ATTRACTIVE ABOUT WOMEN IS IN WHAT THEY ARE**

"Sexual freedom" absolves women from their responsibilities as filters of variety. They become the choosers of losers, the devolutionary force of humanity.

/- I ask that you consider the following possibilities

1) The purpose of a filter is two-fold. It must not only block passage of something, it must allow passage of something else. Perhaps women's responsibilities have changed to pass more variety, **WHAT MEN MIGHT BE**, and block more predictability.

- 2) Perhaps right now what the human race needs IS MORE variety rather than less.
- 3) Industrialization has proven to be an absolute nightmare for the human race, and it has hastened and intensified a long standing trend for the accumulation of ever increasing amounts of durable wealth in the hands of an ever smaller percentage of the population.
- 4) The consumption curve is expanding geometrically not only with regard to the food supply, but also with respect to energy consumption and depletion of natural resources. At our CURRENT levels of consumption, we are destroying 17,000 species per year. In 100 more years, half of all the species alive on earth today will be extinct.
- 5) Industrialization is an abrupt discontinuity in "human progress." It has totally changed our "ecosystem" in the broadest sense of that term. Today the "ecosystem" that the majority of the citizens of western industrialized technology driven countries inhabit is entirely artificial. What was adaptive in the history environment may be maladaptive in the one we inhabit today.
- 6) Nothing that we face today can be categorized as "known," therefore attempting to sustain the "known" is not only futile, but may be dangerous.
- 7) I made the comment before about the slow rate of technological change keeping all cultures "synchronized" and how the advent of technology de-synchronized everything. Perhaps we suffer now from too much stability rather than too little.
- 8) I have stressed the point many times that the social values which included the disregard of sluts and sluttishness was also one which operated in a relatively high degree of survival stress from mortality. We have an omnivorous scavenger here in the US called a raccoon. Having killed most of the normal predators of these creatures, we have seen a burgeoning population of them around cities where garbage is plentiful. However, they now go through cycles of mass die-off from disease because the gene pool is not constantly being culled, plus there are periodic disruptions to their fertility cycles. Live births will suddenly begin to WAY disproportionately favor one sex over the other - either a very high percentage of females, or mostly males.

I would be seriously skeptical of the idea that the sex in abundance is due to any sort of random chance. A decrease in the female population will favor increased aggression among males. An increase will favor the more passive males.

9) Right now we have the first population of a generation of young males (in the US) to hit the breeding years without a major war to weed out the most aggressive. The net effect is to decrease the number of potentially available females per male. The effect is small, but there. The Vietnam War took out nearly half a million men of one age cohort, 90% of them with post-war effects. The current generation has lost none. A decrease in the relative number of females increases competition among the males, favoring the most aggressive.

10) During the 3 generations which spanned the two world wars and Vietnam, the increase in the available female ratio favored the more passive males. In the 1960s, Mailer noted that we had a "crisis of masculinity" in this country. We had been breeding the docile type males required by the factory floor.

11) With the fall of industrialization, which began as long ago as the late 1950s, this passive type male suddenly became maladaptive.

12) The transition from a manufacturing (goods based) economy to a "service or information" economy completely altered the "ecosystem" without people realizing it. Before the transition to being a nation of "handlers," there was about one "promotion" available for every 10 workers. Climbing the "corporate ladder" of incomes involved following the rules, keeping your mouth shut, and having social connections. Anybody who did these 3 things could assume steady upward progress (mobility).

13) By the early 90s, the expansion of the workforce and elevated income expectations had reduced the promotion/worker ratio to 1/30. It was projected to be 1/50 by the end of the decade. This was before GATT and we began exporting our manufacturing base overseas.

14) "Downsizing" and exporting jobs has reached frenzy proportions. There simply are no more companies to create the high-paying jobs to absorb the number of college graduates. If I had a

son contemplating college today, I would do everything I could to discourage him. He would face 5x the competition for lower real wages than when this whole paradigm got established.

15) I think the boys who are skipping college are smarter than we are. They don't have any "history" to revere and are making far smarter choices than we are trying to foist on them. Their favorite "toys" are video games which utilize their historic spatial-kinesthetic advantage over women.

16) The entire industrial economy is headed for collapse. These boys are ahead of the curve.

17) Men our age can't see it because of the blind spots created by the sacred cows of our value system.

18) The falsity of the feminist paradigm will come crashing down around their ears when the velocity economy collapses due to the fact that it simply isn't producing anything worth having any more, and no one can afford it anyway.

19) At that point, the most aggressive, hardest males with the lowest income expectations will have the reproductive advantage.

20) Industrialization is the force causing "society" to de-evolve. Actually, it is only DE-evolving from our value system and a set of social values which do not apply in today's environment.

21) Men like you and I have been royally fucked by this. The men that most embody the traditional values which made the system work are now not getting the rewards from it.

22) Life's a bitch some days.

23) We need to be cautious about turning DEscription into PREscription. Women's role in modulating stability may not always mean that they always drive to maximize stability.

Whether that is their "responsibility" or simply a function of the effect of their choice making, DEscribed after-the-fact, saying that women are "falling down on the job" assumes that we know what "should" be and that is somehow different from what is. Women, with their choices of

mates, are creating the males of the future. I think the would-be social architects know a great deal less about the real result of their interventions than anyone imagines.

FEMINISM



Feminism Deconstructed

Nothing but a hate movement

"I feel that 'man-hating' is an honorable and viable political act, that the oppressed have a right to class-hatred against the class that is oppressing them." - Robin Morgan former president of the National Organization for Women (NOW) and editor of MS magazine

Feminism is nothing but a hate movement pure and simple. From the opening shot of the Scum Manifesto, to today's endless man bashing, feminism has been first and foremost, predominantly and overwhelmingly, about hating men and all things male.

The remarkable persistence of the credibility of feminism as movement of so-called "equality" does not speak well of the intelligence of the public at large. A growing body of dissenting voice to the anti-reality dogma of feminism is finally beginning to make itself heard.

SCUM (Society for Cutting Up Men) Manifesto

by Valerie Solanas

Life in this society being, at best, an utter bore and no aspect of society being at all relevant to women, there remains to civic-minded, responsible, thrill-seeking females only to overthrow the government, eliminate the money system, institute complete automation and destroy the male sex.

It is now technically possible to reproduce without the aid of males (or, for that matter, females) and to produce only females. We must begin immediately to do so. The male is a biological accident: the y (male) gene is an incomplete x (female) gene, that is, has an incomplete set of chromosomes. In other words, the male is an incomplete female, a walking abortion, aborted at the gene stage. To be male is to be deficient, emotionally limited; maleness is a deficiency disease and males are emotional cripples.

The male is completely egocentric, trapped inside himself, incapable of empathizing or identifying with others, of love, friendship, affection or tenderness. He is a completely isolated unit, incapable of rapport with anyone. His responses are entirely visceral, not cerebral; his intelligence is a mere tool in the service of his drives and needs; he is incapable of mental passion, mental interaction; he can't relate to anything other than his own physical sensations. He is a half dead, unresponsive lump, incapable of giving or receiving pleasure or happiness; consequently, he is at best an utter bore, an inoffensive blob, since only those capable of absorption in others can be charming. He is trapped in a twilight zone halfway between humans and apes, and is far worse off than the apes because, unlike the apes, he is capable of a large array of negative feelings--hate, jealousy, contempt, disgust, guilt, shame, doubt--and moreover he is aware of what he is or isn't.

Although completely physical, the male is unfit even for stud service. Even assuming mechanical proficiency, which few men have, he is, first of all, incapable of zestfully, lustfully, tearing off a piece, but is instead eaten up with guilt, shame, fear and insecurity, feelings rooted in male nature, which the most enlightened training can only minimize; second, the physical feeling he

attains is next to nothing; and, third, he is not empathizing with his partner, but is obsessed with how he's doing, turning in an A performance, doing a good plumbing job. To call a man an animal is to flatter him; he's a machine, a walking dildo. It's often said that men use women. Use them for what? Surely not pleasure.

Eaten up with guilt, shame, fears and insecurities and obtaining, if he's lucky, a barely perceptible physical feeling, the male is, nonetheless, obsessed with screwing; he'll swim a river of snot, wade nostril-deep through a mile of vomit, if he thinks there'll be a friendly pussy awaiting him. He'll screw a woman he despises, any snaggle-toothed hag, and, furthermore, pay for the opportunity. Why? Relieving physical tension isn't the answer, as masturbation suffices for that. It's not ego satisfaction; that doesn't explain screwing corpses and babies.

Completely egocentric, unable to relate, empathize or identify, and filled with a vast, pervasive, diffuse sexuality, the male is psychically passive. He hates his passivity, so he projects it onto women, defines the male as active, and then sets out to prove that he is ("prove he's a Man"). His main means of attempting to prove it is screwing (Big Man with a Big Dick tearing off a Big Piece). Since he's attempting to prove an error, he must "prove" it again and again. Screwing, then, is a desperate, compulsive attempt to prove he's not passive, not a woman; but he is passive and does want to be a woman.

Being an incomplete female, the male spends his life attempting to complete himself, to become female. He attempts to do this by constantly seeking out, fraternizing with and trying to live through and fuse with the female, and by claiming as his own all female characteristics-- emotional strength and independence, forcefulness, dynamism, decisiveness, coolness, objectivity, assertiveness, courage, integrity, vitality, intensity, depth of character, grooviness, etc. --and projecting onto women all male traits--vanity, frivolity, triviality, weakness, etc. It should be said, though, that the male has one glaring area of superiority over the female--public relations. (He has done a brilliant job of convincing millions of women that men are women and women are men.) The male claim that females find fulfillment through motherhood and sexuality reflects what males think they'd find fulfilling if they were female.

Women, in other words, don't have penis envy; men have pussy envy. When the male accepts his passivity, defines himself as a woman (males as well as females think men are women and women are men), and becomes a transvestite he loses his desire to screw (or to do anything else, for that matter; he fulfills himself as a drag queen) and gets his cock chopped off. He then achieves a continuous diffuse sexual feeling from "being a woman". Screwing is, for a man, a defense against his desire to be female. Sex is itself a sublimation.

The male, because of his obsession to compensate for not being female combined with his inability to relate and to feel compassion, has made of the world a shitpile. He is responsible for:

War: The male's normal method of compensation for not being female, namely, getting his Big Gun off, is grossly inadequate, as he can get it off only a very limited number of times; so he gets it off on a really massive scale, and proves to the entire world that he's a "Man". Since he has no compassion or ability to empathize or identify, proving his manhood is worth an endless number of lives, including his own--his own life being worthless, he would rather go out in a blaze of glory than plod grimly on for fifty more years.

Niceness, Politeness and "Dignity": Every man, deep down, knows he's a worthless piece of shit. Overwhelmed by a sense of animalism and deeply ashamed of it; wanting, not to express himself, but to hide from others his total physicality, total egocentricity, the hate and contempt he feels for other men, and to hide from himself the hate and contempt he suspects other men feel for him; having a crudely constructed nervous system that is easily upset by the least display of emotion or feeling, the male tries to enforce a "social" code that ensures a perfect blandness, unsullied by the slightest trace of feeling or upsetting opinion. He uses terms like "copulate", "sexual congress", "have relations with" (to men, "sexual relations" is a redundancy), overlaid with stilted manners; the suit on the chimp.

Money, Marriage and Prostitution, Work and Prevention of an Automated Society: There is no human reason for money or for anyone to work more than two or three hours a week at the very most. All non-creative jobs (practically all jobs now being done) could have been automated long ago, and in a moneyless society everyone can have as much of the best of

everything as she wants. But there are non-human, male reasons for maintaining the money-work system:

1. Pussy. Despising his highly inadequate self, overcome with intense anxiety and a deep, profound loneliness when by his empty self, desperate to attach himself to any female in dim hopes of completing himself, in the mystical belief that by touching gold he'll turn to gold, the male craves the continuous companionship of women. The company of the lowest female is preferable to his own or that of other men, who serve only to remind him of his repulsiveness. But females, unless very young or very sick, must be coerced or bribed into male company.

2. Supply the non-relating male with the delusion of usefulness, and enable him to try to justify his existence by digging holes and filling them up. Leisure time horrifies the male, who will have nothing to do but contemplate his grotesque self. Unable to relate or to love, the male must work. Females crave absorbing, emotionally satisfying, meaningful activity, but lacking the opportunity or ability for this, they prefer to idle and waste away their time in ways of their own choosing--sleeping, shopping, bowling, shooting pool, playing cards and other games, breeding, reading, walking around, daydreaming, eating, playing with themselves, popping pills, going to the movies, getting analyzed, traveling, raising dogs and cats, lolling on the beach, swimming, watching T.V., listening to music, decorating their houses, gardening, sewing, nightclubbing, dancing, visiting, "improving their minds" (taking courses), and absorbing "culture" (lectures, plays, concerts, "arty" movies). Therefore, many females would, even assuming complete economic equality between the sexes, prefer living with males or peddling their asses on the street, thus having most of their time for themselves, to spending many hours of their days doing boring, stultifying, non-creative work for somebody else, functioning as less than animals, as machines, or, at best,--if able to get a "good" job--co-managing the shitpile. What will liberate women, therefore, from male control is the total elimination of the money-work system, not the attainment of economic equality with men within it.

3. Power and control. Unmasterful in his personal relations with women, the male attains to general masterfulness by the manipulation of money and of everything and everybody controlled by money, in other words, of everything and everybody.

4. Love substitute. Unable to give love or affection, the male gives money. It makes him feel motherly. The mother gives milk; he gives bread. He is the Breadwinner.
5. Provides the male with a goal. Incapable of enjoying the moment, the male needs something to look forward to, and money provides him with an eternal, never-ending goal: Just think what you could do with 80 trillion dollars--Invest it! And in three years time you'd have 300 trillion dollars!!!
6. Provides the basis for the male's major opportunity to control and manipulate--fatherhood.

Fatherhood and Mental Illness (fear, cowardice, timidity, humility, insecurity, passivity):

Mother wants what's best for her kids; Daddy only wants what's best for Daddy, that is peace and quiet, pandering to his delusion of dignity ("respect"), a good reflection on himself (status) and the opportunity to control and manipulate, or, if he's an "enlightened" father, to "give guidance". His daughter, in addition, he wants sexually--he gives her hand in marriage; the other part is for him. Daddy, unlike Mother, can never give in to his kids, as he must, at all costs, preserve his delusion of decisiveness, forcefulness, always-rightness and strength. Never getting one's way leads to lack of self-confidence in one's ability to cope with the world and to a passive acceptance of the status quo. Mother loves her kids, although she sometimes gets angry, but anger blows over quickly and even while it exists, doesn't preclude love and basic acceptance. Emotionally diseased Daddy doesn't love his kids; he approves of them--if they're "good", that is, if they're nice, "respectful", obedient, subservient to his will, quiet and not given to unseemly displays of temper that would be most upsetting to Daddy's easily disturbed male nervous system--in other words, if they're passive vegetables. If they're not "good", he doesn't get angry--not if he's a modern, "civilized" father (the old-fashioned ranting, raving brute is preferable, as he is so ridiculous he can be easily despised)--but rather expresses disapproval, a state that, unlike anger, endures and precludes a basic acceptance, leaving the kid with a feeling of worthlessness and a lifelong obsession with being approved of; the result is fear of independent thought, as this leads to unconventional, disapproved of opinions and way of life.

For the kid to want Daddy's approval it must respect Daddy, and, being garbage, Daddy can make sure that he is respected only by remaining aloof, by distantness, by acting on the precept

"familiarity breeds contempt", which is, of course, true, if one is contemptible. By being distant and aloof, he is able to remain unknown, mysterious, and, thereby, to inspire fear ("respect").

Disapproval of emotional "scenes" leads to fear of strong emotion, fear of one's own anger and hatred, and to a fear of facing reality, as facing it leads at first to anger and hatred. Fear of anger and hatred combined with a lack of self-confidence in one's ability to cope with and change the world, or even to affect in the slightest way one's own destiny, leads to a mindless belief that the world and most people in it are nice and that the most banal, trivial amusements are great fun and deeply pleasurable.

The effect of fatherhood on males, specifically, is to make them "Men", that is, highly defensive of all impulses to passivity, faggotry, and of desires to be female. Every boy wants to imitate his mother, be her, fuse with her, but Daddy forbids this; he is the mother; he gets to fuse with her. So he tells the boy, sometimes directly, sometimes indirectly, to not be a sissy, to act like a "Man". The boy, scared shitless of and "respecting" his father, complies, and becomes just like Daddy, that model of "Man"-hood, the all-American ideal--the well-behaved heterosexual dullard.

The effect of fatherhood on females is to make them male--dependent, passive, domestic, animalistic, nice, insecure, approval and security seekers, cowardly, humble, "respectful" of authorities and men, closed, not fully responsive, half dead, trivial, dull, conventional, flattened out and thoroughly contemptible. Daddy's Girl, always tense and fearful, uncool, unanalytical, lacking objectivity, appraises Daddy, and thereafter, other men, against a background of fear ("respect") and is not only unable to see the empty shell behind the aloof facade, but accepts the male definition of himself as superior, as a female, and of herself, as inferior, as a male, which, thanks to Daddy, she really is.

It is the increase of fatherhood, resulting from the increased and widespread affluence that fatherhood needs in order to thrive, that has caused the general increase of mindlessness and the decline of women in the United States since the 1920s. The close association of affluence with fatherhood has led, for the most part, to only the wrong girls, namely, the "privileged" middle-class girls, getting "educated".

The effect of fathers, in sum, has been to corrode the world with maleness. The male has a negative Midas touch--everything he touches turns to shit.

Suppression of Individuality, Animalism (domesticity and motherhood) and Functionalism:

The male is just a bundle of conditioned reflexes, incapable of a mentally free response; he is tied to his early conditioning, determined completely by his past experiences. His earliest experiences are with his mother, and he is throughout his life tied to her. It never becomes completely clear to the male that he is not part of his mother, that he is he and she is she.

His greatest need is to be guided, sheltered, protected and admired by Mama (men expect women to adore what men shrink from in horror--themselves) and, being completely physical, he yearns to spend his time (that's not spent "out in the world" grimly defending against his passivity) wallowing in basic animal activities--eating, sleeping, shitting, relaxing and being soothed by Mama. Passive, rattle-headed Daddy's Girl, ever eager for approval, for a pat on the head, for the "respect" of any passing piece of garbage, is easily reduced to Mama, mindless ministrator to physical needs, soother of the weary, apey brow, booster of the puny ego, appreciator of the contemptible, a hot water bottle with tits.

The reduction to animals of the women of the most backward segment of society--the "privileged, educated" middle-class, the backwash of humanity--where Daddy reigns supreme, has been so thorough that they try to groove on labor pains and lie around in the most advanced nation in the world in the middle of the twentieth century with babies chomping away on their tits. It's not for the kids' sake, though, that the "experts" tell women that Mama should stay home and grovel in animalism, but for Daddy's; the tit's for Daddy to hang onto; the labor pains for Daddy to vicariously groove on (half dead, he needs awfully strong stimuli to make him respond).

Reducing the female to an animal, to Mama, to a male, is necessary for psychological as well as practical reasons: the male is a mere member of the species, interchangeable with every other male. He has no deep-seated individuality, which stems from what intrigues you, what outside yourself absorbs you, what you're in relation to. Completely self-absorbed, capable of being in relation only to their bodies and physical sensations, males differ from each other only

to the degree and in the ways they attempt to defend against their passivity and against their desire to be female.

The female's individuality, which he is acutely aware of, but which he doesn't comprehend and isn't capable of relating to or grasping emotionally, frightens and upsets him and fills him with envy. So he denies it in her and proceeds to define everyone in terms of his or her function or use, assigning to himself, of course, the most important functions--doctor, president, scientist--thereby providing himself with an identity, if not individuality, and tries to convince himself and women (he's succeeded best at convincing women) that the female function is to bear and raise children and to relax, comfort and boost the ego of the male; that her function is such as to make her interchangeable with every other female. In actual fact, the female function is to relate, groove, love and be herself, irreplaceable by anyone else; the male function is to produce sperm. We now have sperm banks.

Prevention of Privacy: Although the male, being ashamed of what he is and of almost everything he does, insists on privacy and secrecy in all aspects of his life, he has no real regard for privacy. Being empty, not being a complete, separate being, having no self to groove on and needing to be constantly in female company, he sees nothing at all wrong in intruding himself on any woman's thoughts, even a total stranger's, anywhere at any time, but rather feels indignant and insulted when put down for doing so, as well as confused--he can't, for the life of him, understand why anyone would prefer so much as one minute of solitude to the company of any creep around. Wanting to become a woman, he strives to be constantly around females, which is the closest he can get to becoming one, so he created a "society" based on the family--a male-female couple and their kids (the excuse for the family's existence), who live virtually on top of one another, unscrupulously violating the females' rights, privacy and sanity.

Isolation, Suburbs and Prevention of Community: Our society is not a community, but merely a collection of isolated family units. Desperately insecure, fearing his woman will leave him if she is exposed to other men or to anything remotely resembling life, the male seeks to isolate her from other men and from what little civilization there is, so he moves her out to the suburbs, a collection of self-absorbed couples and their kids. Isolation enables him to try to

maintain his pretense of being an individual by becoming a "rugged individualist", a loner, equating non-co-operation and solitariness with individuality.

There is yet another reason for the male to isolate himself: every man is an island. Trapped inside himself, emotionally isolated, unable to relate, the male has a horror of civilization, people, cities, situations requiring an ability to understand and relate to people. So, like a scared rabbit, he scurries off, dragging Daddy's little asshole along with him to the wilderness, the suburbs, or, in the case of the "hippie"--he's way out, Man! --all the way out to the cow pasture where he can fuck and breed undisturbed and mess around with his beads and flute.

The "hippie", whose desire to be a "Man", a "rugged individualist", isn't quite as strong as the average man's, and who, in addition, is excited by the thought of having lots of women accessible to him, rebels against the harshness of a Breadwinner's life and the monotony of one woman. In the name of sharing and co-operation, he forms the commune or tribe, which, for all its togetherness and partly because of it (the commune, being an extended family, is an extended violation of the females' rights, privacy and sanity) is no more a community than normal "society".

A true community consists of individuals--not mere species members, not couples--respecting each other's individuality and privacy, at the same time interacting with each other mentally and emotionally--free spirits in free relation to each other--and co-operating with each other to achieve common ends. Traditionalists say the basic unit of "society" is the family; "hippies" say the tribe; no one says the individual.

The "hippie" babbles on about individuality, but has no more conception of it than any other man. He desires to get back to Nature, back to the wilderness, back to the home of the furry animals that he's one of, away from the city, where there is at least a trace, a bare beginning of civilization, to live at the species level, his time taken up with simple, non-intellectual activities--farming, fucking, bead stringing. The most important activity of the commune, the one on which it is based, is gangbangng. The "hippie" is enticed to the commune mainly by the prospect of all the free pussy--the main commodity to be shared, to be had just for the asking but, blinded by

greed, he fails to anticipate all the other men he has to share with, or the jealousies and possessiveness of the pussies themselves.

Men cannot co-operate to achieve a common end, because each man's end is all the pussy for himself. The commune, therefore, is doomed to failure: each "hippie" will, in panic, grab the first simpleton who digs him and whisk her off to the suburbs as fast as he can. The male cannot progress socially, but merely swings back and forth from isolation to gangbangng.

Conformity: Although he wants to be an individual, the male is scared of anything in himself that is the slightest bit different from other men; it causes him to suspect that he's not really a "Man", that he's passive and totally sexual, a highly upsetting suspicion. If other men are A and he's not, he must not be a man; he must be a fag. So he tries to affirm his "Manhood" by being like all the other men. Differentness in other men, as well as in himself, threatens him; it means they're fags whom he must at all costs avoid, so he tries to make sure that all other men conform.

The male dares to be different to the degree that he accepts his passivity and his desire to be female, his fagginess. The farthest out male is the drag queen, but he, although different from most men, is exactly like all other drag queens; like the functionalist, he has an identity--he is a female. He tries to define all his troubles away--but still no individuality. Not completely convinced that he's a woman, highly insecure about being sufficiently female, he conforms compulsively to the man-made feminine stereotype, ending up as nothing but a bundle of stilted mannerisms.

To be sure he's a "Man", the male must see to it that the female be clearly a "Woman", the opposite of a "Man", that is, the female must act like a faggot. And Daddy's Girl, all of whose female instincts were wrenched out of her when little, easily and obligingly adapts herself to the role.

Authority and Government: Having no sense of right or wrong, no conscience, which can only stem from an ability to empathize with others...having no faith in his non-existent self, being necessarily competitive and, by nature, unable to co-operate, the male feels a need for external guidance and control. So he created authorities--priests, experts, bosses, leaders, etc. --and government. Wanting the female (Mama) to guide him, but unable to accept this fact (he is, after

all, a MAN), wanting to play Woman, to usurp her function as Guider and Protector, he sees to it that all authorities are male.

There's no reason why a society consisting of rational beings capable of empathizing with each other, complete and having no natural reason to compete, should have a government, laws or leaders.

Philosophy, Religion and Morality Based on Sex: The male's inability to relate to anybody or anything makes his life pointless and meaningless (the ultimate male insight is that life is absurd), so he invented philosophy and religion. Being empty, he looks outward, not only for guidance and control, but for salvation and for the meaning of life. Happiness being for him impossible on this earth, he invented Heaven.

For a man, having no ability to empathize with others and being totally sexual, "wrong" is sexual "license" and engaging in "deviant" ("unmanly") sexual practices, that is, not defending against his passivity and total sexuality which, if indulged, would destroy "civilization", since "civilization" is based entirely on the male need to defend himself against these characteristics. For a woman (according to men), "wrong" is any behavior that would entice men into sexual "license"--that is, not placing male needs above her own and not being a faggot.

Religion not only provides the male with a goal (Heaven) and helps keep women tied to men, but offers rituals through which he can try to expiate the guilt and shame he feels at not defending himself enough against his sexual impulses; in essence, that guilt and shame he feels at being a male.

Most men, utterly cowardly, project their inherent weaknesses onto women, label them female weaknesses and believe themselves to have female strengths; most philosophers, not quite so cowardly, face the fact that male lacks exist in men, but still can't face the fact that they exist in men only. So they label the male condition the Human Condition, pose their nothingness problem, which horrifies them, as a philosophical dilemma, thereby giving stature to their animalism, grandiloquently label their nothingness their "Identity Problem", and proceed to prattle on pompously about the "Crisis of the Individual", the "Essence of Being", "Existence preceding Essence", "Existential Modes of Being", etc., etc.

A woman not only takes her identity and individuality for granted, but knows instinctively that the only wrong is to hurt others, and that the meaning of life is love.

Prejudice (racial, ethnic, religious, etc.): The male needs scapegoats onto whom he can project his failings and inadequacies and upon whom he can vent his frustration at not being female.

Competition, Prestige, Status, Formal Education, Ignorance and Social and Economic Classes: Having an obsessive desire to be admired by women, but no intrinsic worth, the male constructs a highly artificial society enabling him to appropriate the appearance of worth through money, prestige, "high" social class, degrees, professional position and knowledge and, by pushing as many other men as possible down professionally, socially, economically, and educationally.

The purpose of "higher" education is not to educate but to exclude as many as possible from the various professions.

The male, totally physical, incapable of mental rapport, although able to understand and use knowledge and ideas, is unable to relate to them, to grasp them emotionally; he does not value knowledge and ideas for their own sake (they're just means to ends) and, consequently, feels no need for mental companions, no need to cultivate the intellectual potentialities of others. On the contrary, the male has a vested interest in ignorance; he knows that an enlightened, aware female population will mean the end of him. The healthy, conceited female wants the company of equals whom she can respect and groove on; the male and the sick, insecure, unself-confident male female crave the company of worms.

No genuine social revolution can be accomplished by the male, as the male on top wants the status quo, and all the male on the bottom wants is to be the male on top. The male "rebel" is a farce; this is the male's "society", made by him to satisfy his needs. He's never satisfied, because he's not capable of being satisfied. Ultimately, what the male "rebel" is rebelling against is being male. The male changes only when forced to do so by technology, when he has no choice, when "society" reaches the stage where he must change or die. We're at that stage now; if women don't get their asses in gear fast, we may very well all die.

Prevention of Conversation: Being completely self-centered and unable to relate to anything outside himself, the male's "conversation", when not about himself, is an impersonal droning on, removed from anything of human value. Male "intellectual conversation" is a strained, compulsive attempt to impress the female.

Daddy's Girl, passive, adaptable, respectful of and in awe of the male, allows him to impose his hideously dull chatter on her. This is not too difficult for her, as the tension and anxiety, the lack of cool, the insecurity and self-doubt, the unsureness of her own feelings and sensations that Daddy instilled in her make her perceptions superficial and render her unable to see that the male's babble is a babble; like the aesthete "appreciating" the blob that's labeled "Great Art", she believes she's grooving on what bores the shit out of her. Not only does she permit his babble to dominate, she adapts her own "conversation" accordingly.

Trained from early childhood in niceness, politeness and "dignity", in pandering to the male need to disguise his animalism, she obligingly reduces her "conversation" to small talk, a bland insipid avoidance of any topic beyond the utterly trivial--or, if "educated", to "intellectual" discussion, that is, impersonal discoursing on irrelevant abstractions--the Gross National Product, the Common Market, the influence of Rimbaud on symbolist painting. So adept is she at pandering that it eventually becomes second nature and she continues to pander to men even when in the company of other females only.

Apart from pandering, her "conversation" is further limited by her insecurity about expressing deviant, original opinions and the self-absorption based on insecurity and that prevents her conversation from being charming. Niceness, politeness, "dignity", insecurity and self-absorption are hardly conducive to intensity and wit, qualities a conversation must have to be worthy of the name. Such conversation is hardly rampant, as only completely self-confident, arrogant, outgoing, proud, tough-minded females are capable of intense, bitchy, witty conversation.

Prevention of Friendship (Love): Men have contempt for themselves, for all other men, and for all women who respect and pander to them; the insecure, approval-seeking, pandering male females have contempt for themselves and for all women like them; the self-confident, swinging,

thrill-seeking female females have contempt for men and for the pandering male females. In short, contempt is the order of the day.

Love is not dependency or sex, but friendship, and, therefore, love can't exist between two males, between a male and a female or between two females, one or both of whom is a mindless, insecure, pandering male; like conversation, love can exist only between two secure, free-wheeling, independent, groovy female females, since friendship is based on respect, not contempt.

Even among groovy females deep friendships seldom occur in adulthood, as almost all of them are either tied up with men in order to survive economically, or bogged down in hacking their way through the jungle and in trying to keep their heads above the amorphous mass. Love can't flourish in a society based on money and meaningless work; it requires complete economic as well as personal freedom, leisure time and the opportunity to engage in intensely absorbing, emotionally satisfying activities which, when shared with those you respect, lead to deep friendship. Our "society" provides practically no opportunity to engage in such activities.

Having stripped the world of conversation, friendship and love, the male offers us these paltry substitutes:

"Great Art" and "Culture": The male "artist" attempts to solve his dilemma of not being able to live, of not being female, by constructing a highly artificial world in which the male is heroized, that is, displays female traits, and the female is reduced to highly limited, insipid subordinate roles, that is, to being male.

The male "artistic" aim being, not to communicate (having nothing inside him, he has nothing to say), but to disguise his animalism, he resorts to symbolism and obscurity ("deep" stuff). The vast majority of people, particularly the "educated" ones, lacking faith in their own judgment, humble, respectful of authority ("Daddy knows best" is translated into adult language as "Critic knows best", "Writer knows best", "Ph.D knows best"), are easily conned into believing that obscurity, evasiveness, incomprehensibility, indirectness, ambiguity and boredom are marks of depth and brilliance.

"Great Art" proves that men are superior to women, that men are women, being labeled "Great Art", almost all of which, as the anti-feminists are fond of reminding us, was created by men. We know that "Great Art" is great because male authorities have told us so, and we can't claim otherwise, as only those with exquisite sensitivities far superior to ours can perceive and appreciate the greatness, the proof of their superior sensitivity being that they appreciate the slop that they appreciate.

Appreciating is the sole diversion of the "cultivated"; passive and incompetent, lacking imagination and wit, they must try to make do with that; unable to create their own diversions, to create a little world of their own, to affect in the smallest way their environments, they must accept what's given; unable to create or relate, they spectate. Absorbing "culture" is a desperate, frantic attempt to groove in an ungroovy world, to escape the horror of a sterile, mindless existence. "Culture" provides a sop to the egos of the incompetent, a means of rationalizing passive spectating; they can pride themselves on their ability to appreciate the "finer" things, to see a jewel where there is only a turd (they want to be admired for admiring). Lacking faith in their ability to change anything, resigned to the status quo, they have to see beauty in turds because, so far as they can see, turds are all they'll ever have.

The veneration of "Art" and "Culture"--besides leading many women into boring, passive activity that distracts from more important and rewarding activities, from cultivating active abilities--allows the "artist" to be set up as one possessing superior feelings, perceptions, insights and judgments, thereby undermining the faith of insecure women in the value and validity of their own feelings, perceptions, insights and judgments.

The male, having a very limited range of feelings and, consequently, very limited perceptions, insights and judgments, needs the "artist" to guide him, to tell him what life is all about. But the male "artist", being totally sexual, unable to relate to anything beyond his own physical sensations, having nothing to express beyond the insight that for the male life is meaningless and absurd, cannot be an artist. How can he who is not capable of life tell us what life is all about? A "male artist" is a contradiction in terms. A degenerate can only produce degenerate "art". The true artist is every self-confident, healthy female, and in a female society the only Art, the only

Culture, will be conceited, kookie, funky females grooving on each other and on everything else in the universe.

Sexuality: Sex is not part of a relationship; on the contrary, it is a solitary experience, non-creative, a gross waste of time. The female can easily--far more easily than she may think--condition away her sex drive, leaving her completely cool and cerebral and free to pursue truly worthy relationships and activities; but the male, who seems to dig women sexually and who seeks constantly to arouse them, stimulates the highly-sexed female to frenzies of lust, throwing her into a sex bag from which few women ever escape. The lecherous male excited the lustful female; he has to--when the female transcends her body, rises above animalism, the male, whose ego consists of his cock, will disappear.

Sex is the refuge of the mindless. And the more mindless the woman, the more deeply embedded in the male "culture", in short, the nicer she is, the more sexual she is. The nicest women in our "society" are raving sex maniacs. But, being just awfully, awfully nice they don't, of course, descend to fucking--that's uncouth--rather they make love, commune by means of their bodies and establish sensual rapport; the literary ones are attuned to the throb of Eros and attain a clutch upon the Universe; the religious have spiritual communion with the Divine Sensualism; the mystics merge with the Erotic Principle and blend with the Cosmos, and the acid heads contact their erotic cells.

On the other hand, those females least embedded in the male "Culture", the least nice, those crass and simple souls who reduce fucking to fucking, who are too childish for the grown-up world of suburbs, mortgages, mops and baby shit, too selfish to raise kids and husbands, too uncivilized to give a shit for anyone's opinion of them, too arrogant to respect Daddy, the "Greats" or the deep wisdom of the Ancients, who trust only their own animal, gutter instincts, who equate Culture with chicks, whose sole diversion is prowling for emotional thrills and excitement, who are given to disgusting, nasty, upsetting "scenes", hateful, violent bitches given to slamming those who unduly irritate them in the teeth, who'd sink a shiv into a man's chest or ram an ice pick up his asshole as soon as look at him, if they knew they could get away with it, in short, those who, by the standards of our "culture" are SCUM...these females are cool and relatively cerebral and skirting asexuality.

Unhampered by propriety, niceness, discretion, public opinion, "morals", the "respect" of assholes, always funky, dirty, low-down SCUM gets around...and around and around...they've seen the whole show--every bit of it--the fucking scene, the sucking scene, the dyke scene--they've covered the whole waterfront, been under every dock and pier--the peter pier, the pussy pier...you've got to go through a lot of sex to get to anti-sex, and SCUM's been through it all, and they're now ready for a new show; they want to crawl out from under the dock, move, take off, sink out. But SCUM doesn't yet prevail; SCUM's still in the gutter of our "society", which, if it's not deflected from its present course and if the Bomb doesn't drop on it, will hump itself to death.

Boredom: Life in a "society" made by and for creatures who, when they are not grim and depressing are utter bores, can only be, when not grim and depressing, an utter bore.

Secrecy, Censorship, Suppression of Knowledge and Ideas, and Exposes: Every male's deep-seated, secret, most hideous fear is the fear of being discovered to be not a female, but a male, a subhuman animal. Although niceness, politeness and "dignity" suffice to prevent his exposure on a personal level, in order to prevent the general exposure of the male sex as a whole and to maintain his unnatural dominant position in "society", the male must resort to:

1. Censorship. Responding reflexively to isolated words and phrases rather than cerebrally to overall meanings, the male attempts to prevent the arousal and discovery of his animalism by censoring not only "pornography", but any work containing "dirty" words, no matter in what context they are used.
2. Suppression of all ideas and knowledge that might expose him or threaten his dominant position in "society". Much biological and psychological data is suppressed, because it is proof of the male's gross inferiority to the female. Also, the problem of mental illness will never be solved while the male maintains control, because first, men have a vested interest in it--only females who have very few of their marbles will allow males the slightest bit of control over anything, and second, the male cannot admit to the role that fatherhood plays in causing mental illness.

3. Exposes. The male's chief delight in life--insofar as the dense, grim male can ever be said to delight in anything--is in exposing others. It doesn't much matter what they're exposed as, so long as they're exposed; it distracts attention from himself. Exposing others as enemy agents (Communists and Socialists) is one of his favorite pastimes, as it removes the source of the threat to him not only from himself, but from the country and the Western world. The bugs up his ass aren't in him; they're in Russia.

Distrust: Unable to empathize or feel affection or loyalty, being exclusively out for himself, the male has no sense of fair play; cowardly, needing constantly to pander to the female to win her approval, that he is helpless without, always on edge lest his animalism, his maleness be discovered, always needing to cover up, he must lie constantly; being empty, he has no honor or integrity--he doesn't know what those words mean. The male, in short, is treacherous, and the only appropriate attitude in a male "society" is cynicism and distrust.

Ugliness: Being totally sexual, incapable of cerebral or aesthetic responses, totally materialistic and greedy, the male, besides inflicting on the world "Great Art", has decorated his unlandscaped cities with ugly buildings (both inside and out), ugly decors, billboards, highways, cars, garbage trucks and, most notably, his own putrid self.

Hate and Violence: The male is eaten up with tension, with frustration at not being female, at not being capable of ever achieving satisfaction or pleasure of any kind; eaten up with hate--not rational hate that is directed against those who abuse or insult you--but irrational, indiscriminate hate...hatred, at bottom, of his own worthless self.

Violence serves as an outlet for his hate and, in addition--the male being capable only of sexual responses and needing very strong stimuli to stimulate his half-dead self--provides him with a little sexual thrill.

Disease and Death: All diseases are curable, and the aging process and death are due to disease; it is possible, therefore, never to age and to live forever. In fact, the problems of aging and death could be solved within a few years, if an all-out, massive scientific assault were made on the problem. This, however, will not occur within the male establishment, because:

1. The many male scientists who shy away from biological research, terrified of the discovery that males are females, and show marked preference for virile, "manly" war and death programs.
2. The discouragement of many potential scientists from scientific careers by the rigidity, boringness, expensiveness, time-consumingness and unfair exclusivity of our "higher" educational system.
3. Propaganda disseminated by insecure male professionals, who jealously guard their positions, so that only a highly select few can comprehend abstract scientific concepts.
4. Widespread lack of self-confidence brought about by the father system that discourages many talented girls from becoming scientists.
5. Lack of automation. There now exists a wealth of data which, if sorted out and correlated, would reveal the cure for cancer and several other diseases and possibly the key to life itself. But the data is so massive it requires high speed computers to correlate it all. The institution of computers will be delayed interminably under the male control system, since the male has a horror of being replaced by machines.
6. The money system's insatiable need for new products. Most of the few scientists around who aren't working on death programs are tied up doing research for corporations.
7. The male likes death--it excites him sexually and, already dead inside, he wants to die.

Incapable of a positive state of happiness, which is the only thing that can justify one's existence, the male is, at best, relaxed, comfortable, neutral, and this condition is extremely short-lived, as boredom, a negative state, soon sets in; he is, therefore, doomed to an existence of suffering relieved only by occasional, fleeting stretches of restfulness, which state he can achieve only at the expense of some female. The male is, by his very nature, a leech, an emotional parasite and, therefore, not ethically entitled to live, as no one has the right to live at someone else's expense.

Just as humans have a prior right to existence over dogs by virtue of being more highly evolved and having a superior consciousness, so women have a prior right to existence over men. The

elimination of any male is, therefore, a righteous and good act, an act highly beneficial to women as well as an act of mercy.

However, this moral issue will eventually be rendered academic by the fact that the male is gradually eliminating himself. In addition to engaging in the time-honored and classical wars and race riots, men are more and more either becoming fags or are obliterating themselves through drugs. The female, whether she likes it or not, will eventually take complete charge, if for no other reason than that she will have to--the male, for practical purposes, won't exist.

Accelerating this trend is the fact that more and more males are acquiring enlightened self-interest; they're realizing more and more that the female interest is their interest, that they can live only through the female and that the more the female is encouraged to live, to fulfill herself, to be a female and not a male, the more nearly he lives; he's coming to see that it's easier and more satisfactory to live through her than to try to become her and usurp her qualities, claim them as his own, push the female down and claim she's a male. The fag, who accepts his maleness, that is, his passivity and total sexuality, his femininity, is also best served by women being truly female, as it would then be easier for him to be male, feminine. If men were wise they would seek to become really female, would do intensive biological research that would lead to men, by means of operations on the brain and nervous system, being able to be transformed in psyche, as well as body, into women.

Whether to continue to use females for reproduction or to reproduce in the laboratory will also become academic: what will happen when every female, twelve and over, is routinely taking the Pill and there are no longer any accidents? How many women will deliberately get or (if an accident) remain pregnant? No, Virginia, women don't just adore being brood mares, despite what the mass of robot, brainwashed women will say. When society consists of only the fully conscious the answer will be none. Should a certain percentage of women be set aside by force to serve as brood mares for the species? Obviously this will not do. The answer is laboratory reproduction of babies.

As for the issue of whether or not to continue to reproduce males, it doesn't follow that because the male, like disease, has always existed among us that he should continue to exist. When

genetic control is possible--and it soon will be--it goes without saying that we should produce only whole, complete beings, not physical defects or deficiencies, including emotional deficiencies, such as maleness. Just as the deliberate production of blind people would be highly immoral, so would be the deliberate production of emotional cripples.

Why produce even females? Why should there be future generations? What is their purpose? When aging and death are eliminated, why continue to reproduce? Why should we care what happens when we're dead? Why should we care that there is no younger generation to succeed us?

Eventually the natural course of events, of social evolution, will lead to total female control of the world and, subsequently, to the cessation of the production of males and, ultimately, to the cessation of the production of females.

But SCUM is impatient; SCUM is not consoled by the thought that future generations will thrive; SCUM wants to grab some thrilling living for itself. And, if a large majority of women were SCUM, they could acquire complete control of this country within a few weeks simply by withdrawing from the labor force, thereby paralyzing the entire nation. Additional measures, any one of which would be sufficient to completely disrupt the economy and everything else, would be for women to declare themselves off the money system, stop buying, just loot and simply refuse to obey all laws they don't care to obey. The police force, National Guard, Army, Navy and Marines combined couldn't squelch a rebellion of over half the population, particularly when it's made up of people they are utterly helpless without.

If all women simply left men, refused to have anything to do with any of them--ever, all men, the government, and the national economy would collapse completely. Even without leaving men, women who are aware of the extent of their superiority to and power over men, could acquire complete control over everything within a few weeks, could effect a total submission of males to females. In a sane society the male would trot along obediently after the female. The male is docile and easily led, easily subjected to the domination of any female who cares to dominate him. The male, in fact, wants desperately to be led by females, wants Mama in charge, wants to

abandon himself to her care. But this is not a sane society, and most women are not even dimly aware of where they're at in relation to men.

The conflict, therefore, is not between females and males, but between SCUM--dominant, secure, self-confident, nasty, violent, selfish, independent, proud, thrill-seeking, free-wheeling, arrogant females, who consider themselves fit to rule the universe, who have free-wheeled to the limits of this "society" and are ready to wheel on to something far beyond what it has to offer-- and nice, passive, accepting, "cultivated", polite, dignified, subdued, dependent, scared, mindless, insecure, approval-seeking Daddy's Girls, who can't cope with the unknown, who want to continue to wallow in the sewer that is, at least, familiar, who want to hang back with the apes, who feel secure only with Big Daddy standing by, with a big, strong man to lean on and with a fat, hairy face in the White House, who are too cowardly to face up to the hideous reality of what a man is, what Daddy is, who have cast their lot with the swine, who have adapted themselves to animalism, feel superficially comfortable with it and know no other way of "life", who have reduced their minds, thoughts and sights to the male level, who, lacking sense, imagination and wit can have value only in a male "society", who can have a place in the sun, or, rather, in the slime, only as soothers, ego boosters, relaxers and breeders, who are dismissed as inconsequents by other females, who project their deficiencies, their maleness, onto all females and see the female as a worm.

But SCUM is too impatient to hope and wait for the de-brainwashing of millions of assholes. Why should the swinging females continue to plod dismally along with the dull male ones? Why should the fates of the groovy and the creepy be intertwined? Why should the active and imaginative consult the passive and dull on social policy? Why should the independent be confined to the sewer along with the dependent who need Daddy to cling to?

A small handful of SCUM can take over the country within a year by systematically fucking up the system, selectively destroying property, and murder:

SCUM will become members of the unwork force, the fuck-up force; they will get jobs of various kinds and unwork. For example, SCUM salesgirls will not charge for merchandise; SCUM telephone operators will not charge for calls; SCUM office and factory workers, in

addition to fucking up their work, will secretly destroy equipment. SCUM will unwork at a job until fired, then get a new job to unwork at.

SCUM will forcibly relieve bus drivers, cab drivers and subway token sellers of their jobs and run buses and cabs and dispense free tokens to the public.

SCUM will destroy all useless and harmful objects--cars, store windows, "Great Art", etc.

Eventually SCUM will take over the airwaves--radio and TV networks--by forcibly relieving of their jobs all radio and TV employees who would impede SCUM's entry into the broadcasting studios.

SCUM will couple-bust--bargue into mixed (male-female) couples, wherever they are, and bust them up.

SCUM will kill all men who are not in the Men's Auxiliary of SCUM. Men in the Men's Auxiliary are those men who are working diligently to eliminate themselves, men who, regardless of their motives, do good, men who are playing ball with SCUM. A few examples of the men in the Men's Auxiliary are: men who kill men; biological scientists who are working on constructive programs, as opposed to biological warfare; journalists, writers, editors, publishers and producers who disseminate and promote ideas that will lead to the achievement of SCUM's goals; faggots who, by their shimmering, flaming example, encourage other men to de-man themselves and thereby make themselves relatively inoffensive; men who consistently give things away--money, things, services; men who tell it like it is (so far not one ever has), who put women straight, who reveal the truth about themselves, who give the mindless male females correct sentences to parrot, who tell them a woman's primary goal in life should be to squash the male sex (to aid men in this endeavor SCUM will conduct Turd Sessions, at which every male present will give a speech beginning with the sentence: "I am a turd, a lowly, abject turd," then proceed to list all the ways in which he is. His reward for so doing will be the opportunity to fraternize after the session for a whole, solid hour with the SCUM who will be present. Nice, clean-living male women will be invited to the sessions to help clarify any doubts and misunderstandings they may have about the male sex); makers and promoters of sex books and movies, etc., who are hastening the day when all that will be shown on the screen will be Suck

and Fuck (males, like the rats following the Pied Piper, will be lured by Pussy to their doom, will be overcome and submerged by and will eventually drown in the passive flesh that they are); drug pushers and advocates, who are hastening the dropping out of men.

Being in the Men's Auxiliary is a necessary but not a sufficient condition for making SCUM's escape list; it's not enough to do good; to save their worthless asses men must also avoid evil. A few examples of the most obnoxious or harmful types are: rapists, politicians and all who are in their service (campaigners, members of political parties, etc.); lousy singers and musicians; Chairmen of Boards; Breadwinners; landlords; owners of greasy spoons and restaurants that play Musak; "Great Artists"; cheap pikers and welchers; cops; tycoons; scientists working on death and destruction programs or for private industry (practically all scientists); liars and phonies; disc jockeys; men who intrude themselves in the slightest way on any strange female; real estate men; stock brokers; men who speak when they have nothing to say; men who loiter idly on the street and mar the landscape with their presence; double dealers; flim-flam artists; litterbugs; plagiarizers; men who in the slightest way harm any female; all men in the advertising industry; psychiatrists and clinical psychologists; dishonest writers, journalists, editors, publishers, etc.; censors on both the public and private levels; all members of the armed forces, including draftees (LBJ and McNamara give orders, but servicemen carry them out) and particularly pilots (if the bomb drops, LBJ won't drop it; a pilot will). In the case of a man whose behavior falls into both the good and bad categories, an overall subjective evaluation of him will be made to determine if his behavior is, in the balance, good or bad.

It is most tempting to pick off the female "Great Artists", double dealers, etc. along with the men, but that would be impractical, as there would be no one left; all women have a fink streak in them, to a great or lesser degree, but it stems from a lifetime of living among men. Eliminate men and women will shape up. Women are improvable; men are not, although their behavior is. When SCUM gets hot on their asses it'll shape up fast.

Simultaneously with the fucking-up, looting, couple-busting, destroying and killing, SCUM will recruit. SCUM, then, will consist of recruiters; the elite corps--the hard core activists (the fuck-ups, looters and destroyers) and the elite of the elite--the killers.

Dropping out is not the answer; fucking-up is. Most women are already dropped out; they were never in. Dropping out gives control to those few who don't drop out; dropping out is exactly what the establishment leaders want; it plays into the hands of the enemy; it strengthens the system instead of undermining it, since it is based entirely on the non-participation, passivity, apathy and non-involvement of the mass of women. Dropping out, however, is an excellent policy for men and SCUM will enthusiastically encourage it.

Looking inside yourself for salvation, contemplating your navel, is not, as the Drop Out people would have you believe, the answer. Happiness lies outside yourself, is achieved through interacting with others. Self-forgetfulness should be one's goal, not self-absorption. The male, capable of only the latter, makes a virtue of an irremediable fault and sets up self-absorption, not only as a good but as a Philosophical Good, and thus gets credit for being deep.

SCUM will not picket, demonstrate, march or strike to attempt to achieve its ends. Such tactics are for nice, genteel ladies who scrupulously take only such action as is guaranteed to be ineffective. In addition, only decent, clean-living, male women, highly trained in submerging themselves in the species, act on a mob basis. SCUM consists of individuals; SCUM is not a mob, a blob. Only as many SCUM will do a job as are needed for the job. Also, SCUM, being cool and selfish, will not subject itself to getting rapped on the head with billy clubs; that's for the nice, "privileged, educated", middle-class ladies with a high regard for the touching faith in the essential goodness of Daddy and policemen. If SCUM ever marches, it will be over the President's stupid, sickening face; if SCUM ever strikes, it will be in the dark with a six-inch blade.

SCUM will always operate on a criminal as opposed to a civil disobedience basis, that is, as opposed to openly violating the law and going to jail in order to draw attention to an injustice. Such tactics acknowledge the rightness of the overall system and are used only to modify it slightly, change specific laws. SCUM is against the entire system, the very idea of law and government. SCUM is out to destroy the system, not attain certain rights within it. Also, SCUM--always selfish, always cool--will always aim to avoid detection and punishment. SCUM will always be furtive, sneaky, underhanded (although SCUM murders will always be known to be such).

Both destruction and killing will be selective and discriminate. SCUM is against half-crazed, indiscriminate riots, with no clear objective in mind, and in which many of your own kind are picked off. SCUM will never instigate, encourage or participate in riots of any kind or any other form of indiscriminate destruction. SCUM will coolly, furtively, stalk its prey and quietly move in for the kill. Destruction will never be such as to block off routes needed for the transportation of food and other essential supplies, contaminate or cut off the water supply, block streets and traffic to the extent that ambulances can't get through or impede the functioning of hospitals.

SCUM will keep on destroying, looting, fucking-up and killing until the money-work system no longer exists and automation is completely instituted or until enough women co-operate with SCUM to make violence unnecessary to achieve these goals, that is, until enough women either unwork or quit work, start looting, leave men and refuse to obey all laws inappropriate to a truly civilized society. Many women will fall into line, but many others, who surrendered long ago to the enemy, who are so adapted to animalism, to maleness, that they like restrictions and restraints, don't know what to do with freedom, will continue to be toadies and doormats, just as peasants in rice paddies remain peasants in rice paddies as one regime topples another. A few of the more volatile will whimper and sulk and throw their toys and dishrags on the floor, but SCUM will continue to steamroller over them.

A completely automated society can be accomplished very simply and quickly once there is a public demand for it. The blueprints for it are already in existence, and its construction will only take a few weeks with millions of people working at it. Even though off the money system, everyone will be most happy to pitch in and get the automated society built; it will mark the beginning of a fantastic new era, and there will be a celebration atmosphere accompanying the construction.

The elimination of money and the complete institution of automation are basic to all other SCUM reforms; without these two the others can't take place; with them the others will take place very rapidly. The government will automatically collapse. With complete automation it will be possible for every woman to vote directly on every issue by means of an electronic voting machine in her house. Since the government is occupied almost entirely with regulating economic affairs and legislating against purely private matters, the elimination of money and

with it the elimination of males who wish to legislate "morality" will mean that there will be practically no issues to vote on.

After the elimination of money there will be no further need to kill men; they will be stripped of the only power they have over psychologically independent females. They will be able to impose themselves only on the doormats, who like to be imposed on. The rest of the women will be busy solving the few remaining unsolved problems before planning their agenda for eternity and Utopia--completely revamping educational programs so that millions of women can be trained within a few months for high level intellectual work that now requires years of training (this can be done very easily once our educational goal is to educate and not to perpetuate an academic and intellectual elite); solving the problems of disease and old age and death and completely redesigning our cities and living quarters. Many women will for a while continue to think they dig men, but as they become accustomed to female society and as they become absorbed in their projects, they will eventually come to see the utter uselessness and banality of the male.

The few remaining men can exist out their puny days dropped out on drugs or strutting around in drag or passively watching the high-powered female in action, fulfilling themselves as spectators, vicarious livers* or breeding in the cow pasture with the toadies, or they can go off to the nearest friendly suicide center where they will be quietly, quickly and painlessly gassed to death.

Prior to the institution of automation, to the replacement of males by machines, the male should be of use to the female, wait on her, cater to her slightest whim, obey her every command, be totally subservient to her, exist in perfect obedience to her will, as opposed to the completely warped, degenerate situation we have now of men, not only not existing at all, cluttering up the world with their ignominious presence, but being pandered to and groveled before by the mass of females, millions of women piously worshipping before the Golden Calf, the dog leading the master on the leash, when in fact the male, short of being a drag queen, is least miserable when abjectly prostrate before the female, a complete slave. Rational men want to be squashed, stepped on, crushed and crunched, treated as the curs, the filth that they are, have their repulsiveness confirmed.

The sick, irrational men, those who attempt to defend themselves against their disgustingness, when they see SCUM barreling down on them, will cling in terror to Big Mama with her Big Bouncy Boobies, but Boobies won't protect them against SCUM; Big Mama will be clinging to Big Daddy, who will be in the corner shitting in his forceful, dynamic pants. Men who are rational, however, won't kick or struggle or raise a distressing fuss, but will just sit back, relax, enjoy the show and ride the waves to their demise.

**It will be electronically possible for him to tune in to any specific female he wants to and follow in detail her every movement. The females will kindly, obligingly consent to this, as it won't hurt them in the slightest and it is a marvelously kind and humane way to treat their unfortunate, handicapped fellow beings.*

A simple, brief, rationalist alternative to feminist theory

"Once upon a time..." as so many stories begin -

Most people did NOT live in the suburbs. They did not have running water, gas furnaces, electric lights, dishwashers, televisions, garbage pickup, laundry facilities in the basement or utility room, fast-food joints on every corner, access to amazing medical technology, germ-free water, or a zillion other things which modern women and men simply take for granted. Life in general was a lot of work and, well, that is or was "life." It was pretty much the only game there was unless you chose death, which the world stood ready to deal you in thousands of different ways.

Rather than being made in "god's" garage with his power tools, humans have spent at least a couple of million years developing tool using capacity, so-called "intelligence," and that form of social organization we euphemistically call "civilization" despite the fact that it becomes less "civil" with each passing year.

Fairly early on, our clever ancestors learned that some ways of going about things worked better than others in assuring the survival of the tribe by maximizing the survival potential of the individual members - things like organization, cooperation, and division of labor. Being a species pretty poorly physically adapted to most environments, a fairly large percentage of our time and energy went into adapting the environment to our needs. Like everything alive, individuals valued their own lives pretty highly, but also recognized a certain value in survival of the tribe as a whole over any individual. The central survival factor of the tribe was fertility, and archeological evidence suggests that fertility was worshiped by every pre-technical people.

Like any good resource managers, our ancestors based their resource management strategy on the scarcest resource, not the most abundant. Therefore, the female contribution to fertility was considered far more valuable than the male contribution. As long as starvation was not imminent, the female ability to bring forth life was the most mystical and valuable thing possible. People worshipped it, and protected it at almost any cost. It made so much sense to leave any dangerous

activity to men and protect the women from danger that these peoples would have likely regarded as insane or even evil the suggestion that anyone would do otherwise.

The best description of the development of culture that I have ever seen is by Anne McCaffrey in what has developed into the standard boilerplate introduction to her hugely successful "Dragonriders of Pern" series of novels.

"... people went about their separate tasks, and each developed habits that became custom, which solidified into tradition as incontrovertible as law."

Over time these traditions did, indeed, become codified into law as population density increased and the fact that human beings are not always perfect and sometimes act in selfish and destructive manners forced groups into adopting formal codes of conduct and punishing those who strayed too far outside of them. The conservationist oriented approach to protecting the groups future by protecting its fertility led to a natural and informal division of labor with women extending and continuing the natural role of bringing forth and nourishing children to caring for them until they gained a reasonable measure of self-sufficiency, and men generally undertaking the more strenuous and risky activities required to provide for survival of the group.

Given the immense body of knowledge that must be transmitted to the young of the human species, and the limited ability of the young to understand the full reasoning behind it (which is why the young are called "immature") it was a lot more practical and efficient to simply tell the junior members of the culture what to do than it was to argue with them over why it was a good idea to do it that way. Frequently, the reasons would never be explained and the practical considerations underlying the choice of behavior were lost as cultural knowledge. Then, if the environment changed such that the dictated behavior was no longer really necessary, it was still continued because people had forgotten the reason why they did it in the first place.

In human history, there are 2 great revolutions which created a distinct and abrupt discontinuity in the environment. The first revolution was the agricultural revolution which occurred perhaps 10,000 years ago. Agriculture stabilized the food supply and made both possible and necessary permanent encampments and domiciles.

The second revolution can be viewed many different ways, but I call it the "Scientific and Technological" revolution which began with the smelting of metal and continues to this day in the form of industrialization and technology based mass culture. This revolution gave homo-sapiens a degree of control over their environment that the race had dreamed about for all time. A degree of control over, and certainty about, the future which had been the secret wish of all peoples became reality. With the advent of Pasteur's germ theory, the last great restraining force on human population levels, disease, was removed and the population of humanity exploded. About 1850, the human population of the world was about 1.5 billion. Now, 150 years later it is 4X that: about 6 billion.

Despite all the changes in the environment which made the survival of the species no longer so dependent on fertility, ten thousand years of social history, custom, and law do not go away overnight. Codified into almost every aspect of law, and deeply embedded in all social customs and values, is the notion that women (meaning their fertility) **MUST** be protected and that men are highly expendable. The primary value of male life has always been measured by how much he *produced* to contribute to the group as a whole. Before the vast consolidation of durable wealth in the hands of a small percentage of the population, and before men were force off the land which was the source of their sustenance by enclosure and the need to drive them into the cities to provide the workforce for the Industrial transformation, this productivity was measured directly in terms of production of **food**. Post-enclosure, this value was transferred directly to *the ability to provide food by buying it*, i.e. wages.

Fast forward to the end of the 20th century, and you find men's value still being determined by their earning capacity, and women still choosing their mates based to a large degree on this.

Far from their being **ANY** sort of world-wide and history-long conspiracy by men to do awful and nasty things to women, to "**OPPRESS**" them, the male attitude has been driven by a deep and inherent appreciation of women's value and a desire to protect and take care of them.

However, our culture has never come to terms with impact which death control must inevitably have on our social customs and value structure. The desire of women to free themselves of their biological role as producers of babies is understandable given the many burdens that role creates

for them. But, in order for women to be free of that role, men must also be free of the role of providing care and maintenance for those babies as the only means to social identity.

The monstrous lie and hoax perpetrated by feminism, i.e. that it is **MEN** who have fought any gains or progress toward the re-balancing of the power relationships between men and women should be *immediately obvious* in the fact that so many men were early supporters of feminism and that the lament heard from women from the mid-1970s on was NOT that men were seeking to "**OPPRESS**" women into traditional marriage but rather **EXACTLY THE OPPOSITE**. Men weren't badgering women to marry them; they were **REFUSING** to "commit" to marriage themselves.

Were it not for the elements of man-hating and victimism which were integrated into feminist thought from the very beginning by early feminist theorists and writers like Betty Friedan, Kate Millet, Susan Brownmiller, Valerie Solanas, and Robin Morgan; then carried on in fine style by Susan Faludi, Naomi Wolfe, Sally Miller-Gearhart, and a host of others; the radical shift from woman-as-strong to woman-as-total-victim as the core message of feminism would have been obvious.

It is still fascinating to read the works of such new-wave feminists as Rene Denfield and Robin Blumner who point out the Victorian attitudes of female fragility, sensitivity, and moral superiority pushed by contemporary feminism, but do not take the next logical step. If **WOMEN** are the ones most aggressively pushing these notions *today*, end of the 20th century, has any woman raised the question whether women *might* (now just consider the possibility) just have been the driving force in promoting those notions the last time around. Just maybe, the paternalistic attitude of culture toward women has been *promoted and nurtured by women* all along, in order to gain the special protections and treatment that women get from a culture which has those attitudes. Special treatment like first grabs on the lifeboat seats when the Titanic goes down, or special "Violence Against Women Act" laws.

...Hmmm? Do you think that perhaps women **could** have been an active and major driving force all along in promoting the notion of how weak, capricious, and in need of special treatment women are?

Confronting Matriarchy

All of western culture is ruled by a vast and invisible matriarchy operating from the shadows so its actions are nearly invisible. The foundations of this Matriarchy are maternal authority and women's Superiority Complex. From the moment of birth, men are taught to defer to maternal authority. As soon as they enter public school, they confront almost exclusively female teachers whose absolute authority over the classroom is enforced by what few men are part of the public education system. In high school, young males are usually exposed to a few male teachers whose own exercise of authority is quite different from their female counterparts. Male teachers often handle discipline problems in the classroom at a much lower level than female teachers, who tend to escalate matters to male administrators if their hegemony is challenged.

Men who marry usually find their wives expecting the mantle of maternal authority to be simply handed over to them by and from the man's mother without missing a beat. It sometimes takes many battles for a man to make the point to a new wife that she is his spouse and equal, not his mother. Women who stubbornly insist on being slow learners on this issue set up oppositional and adversarial positions which often will poison the marriage over time. Women expect to be able to make the rules and simply expect men to obey them. Men who assert themselves and demand some degree of regard and consideration for their point of view will often have to fight the battle for recognition over, and over, and over.

When feminists realized that they were about to overthrow women's own matriarchal power base with their initial anti-marriage and anti-motherhood stances, they did an abrupt about-face and embraced motherhood even more fervently than they had rejected it just a few years before.

Matriarchy has now taken over the court system as feminist "jurisprudence" has replaced objective facts with female feelings as the relevant criteria for determining guilt or innocence. A woman's emotional state has even become adequate defense against charges of murder, and women have a multitude of emotional defenses, ranging from the abuse excuse to PMS, which literally allow them to get away with murdering men, children, and other women.

Matriarchy depends on shadow power. It must deny its power and function from the shadows. All matriarchal power stems from the maternal role and maternal authority, and the power to grant or deny sex.

Foundations of Female Power

1. The Mating Dance - Sexual Power
2. Maternal Authority - Moral Power
3. Control of the Education/Socialization system - Indoctrination Power
4. The Male Protector Role - The Power of Weakness
5. The Rescue Reflex - Victim Power
6. Unfair Fighting - Confusion Power Tantrum Power,
7. Emotional Terrorism and Violence - Intimidation Power
8. Betrayal - Shock and disappointment Power

Foundations of Male Powerlessness -

1. Denial of Fear
2. Fear of Isolation
3. The need to convince, have credibility, be acceptable, receive validation.

As boys, men are separated from other males; fathers particularly, terrorized and isolated, and told that the only source of emotional sustenance and intimacy is with women and in sexual union. This places a great deal of power in the hands of women, which is difficult to resist the temptation to abuse.

As men confront the totally changed male and female roles that are the legacy of feminism, women are going to lose a lot of their historic moral power. Confronting the Matriarchy involves shedding light on its workings - naming the vague purpose behind the behavior intended to confuse and obfuscate.

False premises, false promises

Feminism is based on false premises:

- That, historically, men as a group or class had more power than women as a group or class.
- That the very structure of social institutions reflected this and gave all men more power than any woman
- That what was true of any man was true of all men
- That all men were responsible, culpable, and shared the guilt for any and all bad acts by any and all men.
- That all women are inherently good and smart, and all men inherently evil and stupid

False premises cannot lead to anything except false conclusions. Actions and social policy based on these will not produce the desired results, but rather the opposite or totally unpredictable results.

The truth is that power within any society is not divided horizontally, but vertically. Society is a pyramid structure with the majority of people at the base of the pyramid, and progressively fewer people the farther up one goes. At each level, there was a subtle, complex, and dynamic balance of power between men and women.

From about the middle of the 2nd decade of life, through about the middle to end of the 4th, women have an inborn advantage in power based on the structure of courtship, the human mating dance. Men must seek and court women's favor in order to have an outlet for their drives to reproduce and continue the species. Women are able to demand resources from men in return for this outlet, which implies that they demand for men to compete with other men for control of those resources. The pea hidden under the rapidly moving shells of this sexual-power shell game is the fact that once men had these resources, they usually turned control of them over to women.

Now, women are being encouraged to compete with men directly for these resources, just like men compete with other men, as well as to hold on to the power to make men turn over the resources they have competed with other men, as well as women, to acquire. It will not work, and it cannot work - because it attempts to deny, refute, and change the behavior and preferences of the majority of women. First, it simply means that most men just have fewer resources to give to women. Competition makes it a lot tougher to get them. Second, the bar has been raised for women to expect **MORE**, while **LESS** is what is available. Women are disappointed. ...Boo hoo. Grow up and get over it.

While the short-term balance of power has shifted in women's favor, justified by always being able to refer to a distorted interpretation of history to prove that women of today deserve such an imbalance to make up for things "suffered" not by them but by their ancestresses, it will not and cannot remain so for long. Men will find ways to get their power back - and the number one way has been to decrease women's power in the traditional ways that females have had power over men: in sexual interaction and in social pampering of women, also known as "chivalry."

As women invade men's former spheres of power, and demand equal share, so do men push back against women's traditional spheres of power - personal, particularly sexual, relationships. When women bailed out of their traditional roles so did men. If women had no need of a man to protect and provide for them, they certainly didn't need commitments from men to do so.

Besides, commitments are only binding on one side - the male side. Women were encouraged to see marriage as a form of "oppression" and leaving it as a form of "self-expression." The more astute and intelligent among men thought that just skipping over the "oppression" stage and letting women "self-express" from the get-go made much more sense. Why cave in to a woman's demands to get married when she is going to come in a few years to hate the man for allowing her to pressure him to letting him "oppress" her? Makes no sense at all. But, then, feminism refutes the very existence of something like sense as "patriarchal" or "androcentric."

As women have gained power in the worlds of business and politics, they have lost it in personal relationships. The old traditional notions of male-female interdependency were equally binding on men and women, and when women broke those bonds they broke men's at the same time.

Like the old Joni Mitchell song, "Big Yellow Taxi" says, "you don't know what you've got 'til it's gone." The men who adapted early and well to the new visions of total equality (and uniformity) were perfectly happy to let women support themselves, **AND** the children. They gave women what women were asking for. It just didn't turn out to be what women wanted.

Men, damn fools that many of us are, first ignored feminism expecting it to go away and collapse from its own internal contradictions and refutation of reality. And, more than a few of them quite liked the idea of free, uncommitted, sex. What followed was an absolute orgy of pretense and counter pretense; lie and counter-lie; manipulation and counter-manipulation.

Today, many women are finally waking up to what they have lost due to feminism. And, more than a few are calling to have it back. Sorry, grrls - when Humpty Dumpty fell off the wall, all the kings horse and all the kings men, couldn't put things back together the way they were, ever again.

There has been a fundamental change in social values. These values reflect the statistical average of the acts based on those values which result from billions of tiny and seemingly inconsequential decisions each day. A woman, who decides to let man-bashing hate speech fall stupidly out of her mouth in an otherwise empty head, drops one more drop of poison into the well of relationships that everyone must drink from. A man who overhears her likes women just a tiny bit less. A man who might have otherwise considered asking her out on a date, decides that he really doesn't want to date a man-basher, so the opportunity for a positive interaction between them gets passed up.

Older men now tell younger ones "DON'T get married. DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT." The anti-male bias in law which has been used to temporarily shore up the loss of social controls of irresponsible male behavior has been used so extensively against responsible men, that more and more they just avoid situations where they might be vulnerable.

And, as women get angrier and angrier over having to live up to the demands of the new world that **FEMININE-ism** has created for them, they just keep escalating their war on men and boys. And men just keep moving farther away from women, and liking them less and helping them less.

For more than 2000 years, Aristotle's erroneous medical theories, his false premises, led physicians to bleed their sick patients with leeches and instruments. The treatment itself became the cause of the disease, and more people died from too much doctoring than died from too little.

FEMININE-ism is bleeding the life out of society because its premise is false. Maleness is not the root of all evil, as they say, any more than blood was the source of disease instead of vitality, but the root of at least half the good in the world. Women are not universally "the fairer sex," although they probably were more moral when society demanded of them that they be, but are the root of at least half the evil in the world.

The result is that **FEMININE-ism** has blinded society to female evil and male good.

False premises cannot lead to anything but false conclusions. Blindness to evil makes one totally vulnerable to it, and blindness to good removes it from one's life.



This is the world as it really is:



This is the world that feminism wants:

Any questions?

Feminism in the context of US social history, 1890 - 1999

1890

I'm going to start in 1890, for one reason. That was the year that the US "frontier" was officially closed. All the land stolen from the native aboriginals by right of conquest had been parceled out to the European immigrants. It is important to understand that this event reflected a COMPLETE change in conditions. We "hit the wall" in terms of available resource pool and from that moment on the expansionist nature of the country had to change to one of competition for a share of a FINITE resource pool. Up until then, the US had almost open immigration policies and was doing almost everything it could to expand population as fast and as much as it could. In colonial days, it had even been illegal for unmarried persons to live alone, which was about as close as they could really get to legally FORCING people to get married and have kids.

For agrarian people, which was about 98% of the 76 million total population, having more kids, particularly more SONS, meant more hands in the fields in a few years, which meant MORE production, which translated directly into family wealth. Without agricultural machinery, farming was backbreaking-labor intensive. Women did not see being spared this as "oppression" of any form. While women did tend the chickens, the garden, and did all the cooking, the hard manual labor that was farming was mostly done by male muscle and horse or oxen drawn implements.

There was no national economy, everything was regional. Women did often take work in small manufacturing concerns outside the urban areas, particularly BEFORE their family grew to include enough sons to make the family prosperous. Transportation was limited and expensive enough that almost all goods were manufactured and sold on a regional basis.

There is an interesting side note here - The poorer immigrants, those without even the financial resources or social connections to settle westward where land was still to be had for the asking, worked in the factories and mines of the industrial and urban east. These were the "proles" of the late 19th century. The labor union movement and the women's suffrage movement competed for the attention of the social reformers. Mother Jones, the legendary labor organizer, was very outspoken in her criticism and contempt for the women's suffragists because she viewed them as privileged elites too spoiled to know how good they had it. Blue collar and lower socioeconomic-class women did not even embrace the first wave of feminism: they were too busy fighting to survive.

From 1890 to about 1916 can be characterized as "infrastructure building" - electric plants and distribution systems, roads, bridges, telephone and telegraph systems. In 1890, most of the country was still pretty isolated and, by necessity, self-sufficient. This will become an increasingly important point.

WW I jumpstarts economy

In 1917, the US finally got drawn into the European war when it became apparent that it was inevitable since US ships were being targeted. This was the first of 3 major agrarian to urban displacements which were to culminate in the suburbia of the 1950s, which spawned feminism and number of other social trends. A huge number of farm boys went off to join the army and fight the good fight and came back to the US to settle in the cities. Farmers replaced this lost muscle power of their sons with the new technology of farm equipment, much of it bought on credit, which was to lead to another massive agrarian->urban displacement beginning about a dozen years later when the economy collapsed and banks foreclosed on the mortgages and forced the farmers off their land. The enclosure which began in England about 1500, and was reversed from the mid-1600s to the mid-1900s by Europeans fleeing from the high population densities of Europe to the lower population densities of the US, came to the US in full and major force in the 1930s.

But, I'm getting ahead of myself.

The war jump-started the US industrial machine as it stepped up to producing armaments and other war supplies. War is GREAT for an economy. This particular war was ideological, spelling as it did the end of the great hereditary ruling elite houses of Europe. Democratic capitalism, US style, won. However, the war left a new ideological enemy firmly entrenched in Europe: the Bolsheviks and COMMUNISM. The US would spend the next 70 years shadow boxing with this bogeyman. This too will become important as we go along.

The victory of the Bolsheviks was bad news for the US labor union movement. Simple self-selection of who had undergone the grueling challenge of immigration had assured that self-reliance and independence were the real US religion. (One of these days I'll have to go into what this country did to the Mormons) ANY form of collectivism was frowned upon, and since many who supported the unions also supported the Red army, and were declared socialists, they were all treated as heretics by worshippers of the religion of US brand industrial capitalism.

This was also very bad news for the blacks, because their first refuge after the civil war had been the industries of the north which, under the grip of true Marx-style capitalists, weren't all that much better than slavery.

Like I said above, nothing like a war to stimulate an industrial economy. Coming out of war with our industry intact, a plentiful workforce which included many returning soldiers, ready markets in Europe, countries anxious to give us their raw materials in exchange for manufactured goods (since they had nothing else to barter), and a host of new war-inspired technologies, in the 1920s the US was on top of the whole damn world. Industrial capitalism was the solution to all the ills of the world. Just give us machines, raw materials, labor, and markets and we were ready to transform the whole damn world.

Floating in a sea of cash, a totally new concept got born: "disposable" income. That would have seemed like a complete oxymoron at any time before in history. Only the hereditary upper, or leisure, classes of Europe could ever conceive of having any significant amount more money than it took to eat and stay warm. Two major new industries were spawned as garbage bins into which urban workers might "dispose" of this unnecessary wealth: luxury consumer goods and entertainment.

Utopianism was real popular. "Labor saving devices" abounded and glowing pictures of the future got painted. Industrial capitalism was going to turn every citizen into an aristocrat. It would take so few hours per week to earn enough to live the life of luxury that EVERYONE would become a "Renaissance Man" (or woman). The arts would flourish, literacy would be universal, people would spend their spare time painting great art, and writing and acting in original plays, and reading and writing great works of philosophy, and yadda, yadda, yadda.

Not everyone shared this utopian vision. Some social critics foresaw a two-tiered world of haves and have-nots, with the have-nots living underground in the bowels of the city working like slaves and the capitalist and bureaucratic living above ground in all this luxury. "Metropolis" is a wonderfully realized silent film portraying this.

Other critics saw people losing their humanity - becoming interchangeable like the parts of the machines they spent their days operating. Charlie Chaplin was so biting and perceptive in his satire, such as that of "Modern Times" that he made MANY enemies and would find himself exiled from the US 25 years later for "un-American activities" and "communist sympathizing."

Aldous Huxley wrote the first dystopian novel of the modern era: "Brave New World" showing that all-consuming consumption might lead to a world where sex and reproduction were completely separated, children were reared in state-run facilities, and the population routinely narcotized itself. People laughed him off saying he was preaching gloom and doom. They were just having so much FUN.

But there was trouble brewing in paradise. Money was so plentiful that in a country long conditioned to subsistence level living, making do, making things last as long as they could be made to last, and doing without things they didn't need, once men reached a level of comfort just slightly above where they were used to living they ceased being motivated to work as hard.

Enter - Andy Consumer!

Andy was the composite everyman profile which the new science/business of advertising used to predict and shape the buying habits of the nation. And Andy had a WIFE, Mrs. Consumer! So, while Andy was away at the factory, advertisers waged psychological war on Mrs. Consumer to

make her dissatisfied with her life as it was and make her yearn for more consumer goods which were the guaranteed key to happiness. When Andy got home from a hard day at the factory, Mrs. Consumer was just FULL of newly planted ideas on how they (she) could spend his money and JUST COULDN'T WAIT to tell him about them. And, of course, Andy wanted to make the "little woman" happy so, of course, he'd be just HAPPY to work those extra hours to buy her all those goodies she wanted.

And here is where the first of the seeds of the great feminist explosion of the 1960s and beyond were planted. Up until this time, life had been a full time occupation requiring the dedicated effort of BOTH partners. That was life. People washed their own clothes, cut their own hair, and were very much generalists in the occupation of life. Only among the affluent urban elite did women have the luxury of ruminating on their oppression and lack of rights. Agrarian women, and men for that matter, often lived so far from polling places that suffrage for either sex was a non-issue. But women did get suffrage in 1920. During the 1920s, the flagship feminist issues of the 1960s were in full evidence: sexual freedom for women, birth control, and greater freedom from social restrictions on their behavior.

The Depression

The party lasted exactly 10 years. Speculation, over-extension, and the lack of expected growth in overseas markets once essential reconstruction of Europe was done, stalled the US economy and in 1929 over half the "wealth" in the country went "poof" almost overnight. The next 10 years were to be grim indeed. Capital dried up, banks failed and closed, unemployment reached 25%, millions of farmers couldn't make the payments on their farm equipment when their markets failed, the banks foreclosed and they were forced off the land into the cities to swell the already long bread lines. People became afraid of their own family ties as destitute relatives showed up at their door with nowhere else to go.

Here were the second, third, and fourth of the major social forces which would go into creating the 1950s and the explosive rejection of them of the 1960s and feminism: 2) massive geographic displacement toward the urban centers 3) massive disruption in family and kinship ties 4) a

pathological fear of failure and poverty which would later be mistaken for obsession with money and success.

And the fifth major force, which would later develop a symbiotic and incestuous relationship with the first, luxury consumerism, mass media was born. The generally miserable life conditions of most people made them crave escape to a better world. For a nickel they could escape for two hours into a perfect world where their every fantasy was fulfilled. Cinema in the 1930s was nothing but "Lifestyles of the Rich and Famous." The more UNLIKE the reality of their everyday lives, the better, so glamorous actors and actresses populated the silver screen, their fantasies and their dreams.

People had not lost touch with reality, yet. They still knew the difference between what they saw in the theater and the lives they lived outside it. The blurring of the distinction would come 20 years later when television invaded every home and sold them a lifestyle which it told them they COULD afford, if they worked hard enough. Movies had been popular enough during the 20s with the urban crowd, but the addition of sound in the 30s, and the desperate need for escapism, combined to make them a national social phenomenon. And this phenomenon would become the 6th major force which went into the social fragmentation which would be the legacy of the 1950s and beyond: mass culture.

Mass media spelled the end of true regional culture, and began a force of homogenization and conformity that would become crushing in the 1950s, provoke a reaction in the 1960s, and turn into a gender war by the 1990s.

One particular aspect of cinema which was one of those simple cases of happenstance being revised into malice was the use of cosmetics. Most of the early cinema actors and technicians had begun their careers on the theatrical stage. Heavy stage makeup had been necessary for the players to have faces at all under the harsh lighting necessary for theater. Classic theater, such as Shakespeare had actually developed a set of conventions which associated characters with a particular set and configuration of facial features. Any production of "Othello," for example, staged by people with classic theater training, will use a standard set of makeup elements for the title character.

Other conventions were soon established. How many vampire movies have you seen where the vampire is played in ANY WAY OTHER THAN the way Bella Lugosi played Dracula? Or when was the last time anyone played the Frankenstein monster other than the way that Boris Karloff played it?

Women in particular seemed to have a desire to emulate the "sirens of the silver screen," so there were thousands of Betty-Davis-Vamp clones to be seen. I think there is a very significant issue to be explored here that has to do with identity formation and explains the rapid spread and adoption of feminism. Kate Fillion, Deborah Tannen, Katie Roiphe, and others have all observed female identity formation and socialization characteristics which lead women to want to be alike. Cliques of girls will all dress similarly.

I contend that Naomi Wolfe's "Beauty Myth" could not have possibly been more wrong. Without the abdication of responsibility, absolute denial of the role of women's choice, and the demonstrated market appeal of "HE MADE ME DO IT" victimism, it becomes obvious that women, seeking to emulate and identify with the women on the screen, and coveting the sexual power they had to capture the attention of equally unreal men, cast themselves in those roles and replaced their real lives with playing out the scripts to those movies.

I think the effect on men started later but is no less significant. I can't count the number of young Marlon Brando or James Dean slouch-and-sulk-alikes that were around during the 50s and 60s.

But, just to give men a break, what attributes did those leading men of the 30s and 40s have, WITHOUT EXCEPTION? Answer: money, financial success, charm, and charisma.

My contention is that in the 30 year period between 1930 and 1960, which mass culture replaced real life and created a totally unrealistic set of expectation among BOTH MEN AND WOMEN regarding the lifestyle they were going to lead and the type of mate they were going to attract. And that during that period marriage was completely redefined in a way that made it impossible to work in the majority of instances.

People did not make movies about boring stuff - they made movies that played on people's emotions. Romance and action, sex and violence, and the trappings thereof, are the staples of

mass media entertainment. And since everyone sees the same things, they compare their lives to what they see and are vaguely dissatisfied. Into this void, consumer capitalism pours endless offers of instant solutions and magic pills. Forty or fifty years before, the "average" man might have seen a couple of hundred women in his lifetime, and the "average" woman about the same. Love was something that was expected to develop over time as people learned to trust and depend on each other. A farmer choosing a wife would look at her hands and ask whether she could milk a cow. A woman would look at how industrious he was, whether he was prone to drunkenness and fits of anger, and was he kind. That was how people chose mates.

I DO think that there has been a change in sexual behavior which will result in social catastrophe, but 60 years ago, not recently. And, as I have been verbose as hell in developing, that it was far from the only force. In addition to the 6 already mentioned, there is one more: the development and rise of "Big Government." None of the escapism of the cinema would have seemed so attractive had not so many people's day to day lives been so oppressive in reality.

"Capitalism has failed us, socialism is the answer" came the cry. I won't go into all the ideological wars that got fought, but in the end the country opted for a great father figure and a modified hybrid of socialism and capitalism based on some new economic theories. One could call this "pump-primed" capitalism because it was dependent on government spending and taxes to make it work. The individual income tax, which was instituted at this time, provided the vehicle to extract capital from the pockets of individual wage earners which would never be returned to them. Government spending slowly dragged the economy upward, but it took another war to jump-start it again.

While the US was obsessed with first its success, then its own problems, the bitter drubbing that Germany had taken during the First World War, and the excessively punitive and humiliating conditions imposed on the German people for the mistakes of their leaders had been festering. A charismatic madman preached the gospel of regaining their national pride, and THEY LISTENED. There was also a petty tyrant in a funny hat over in Southeast Asia dreaming dreams of world domination.

World War II

Once again, the country had a common cause, a reason to sacrifice, and a tangible goal beyond their next meal. The industrial machine kicked back into high gear. There was one madman running loose in Europe who really did personify evil, and one in the south Pacific who was nearly as bad. Once again, American boys signed on to fight the good fight. This was the last time the US would experience any sense of unity.

In one very real respect, WW II created the real beginning to the end of racism. I'm not going to get into an argument about how much residual racism there is. A hell of a lot of what we see here now is opportunistic victimism. I live in a completely integrated middle-middle-class neighborhood where people are not necessarily colorBLIND as much as they are colorINDIFFERENT. We still see each other as black and white, it just isn't significant. We're all just people. If only we could manage the same thing with feminist sexism.

Anyway, WW II was the most equal opportunity war to date. Both black and white GIs came back owing their very lives to members of the other's race. Some of them raised kids who marched together for civil rights 20 year later. It was the beginning of the end of complete acceptance of apartheid in the US.

Once again, the US rode in on their white horses wearing their white hats. WE were the heroes. WE won the war. It was OUR industrial technology. It was OUR determination and self-sacrifice. Industrial capitalism was VINDICATED. It WAS the WAY TO SALVATION.

While the war had caused us to make strange bedfellows with Stalin, as soon as it was over we could go back to him being our ideological nemesis. If there was one thing the war taught us, it was that we were more prosperous while there was a war going on than while there wasn't, so we contrived to be in, or on the verge of, war for the next 40 years. With Hitler dead and Hirohito history, the "bad guy" seat was open, so we put Stalin in it. While we weren't at war with him TODAY, we might have to do so on any given day, so we stayed at a state of "readiness."

The 1950s

By the early 1950s, we're chasing commies all over the globe, and even here in our own country. We became the UN's junkyard dog, and went charging in wherever we thought any of those

"dirty commies" might be hiding. Even though Eisenhower was a military man himself, he saw how the military industry had attached itself to the teat of tax dollars and was growing quite fat. He warned us about the "military-industrial complex" and was instrumental in establishing NASA as a civilian agency and preventing the militarization of space.

But wartime paranoia persisted and spooks were everywhere. The most crushing conformity requirements since the inquisition descended on the country. An accusation of "communist sympathizer" could ruin a career then, just like an accusation of "Sexual Harasser" can today. Spies were found, tried and executed.

The war produced the third major displacement and social fracturing of the century, and by far the largest, as well as setting the demographic trend that would dominate the rest of the century: suburbanization. Anxious to reward the survivors who had risked life and limb defending "freedom and the American way," the country provided them education, jobs, and low cost home loans. They just wanted those boys to be real happy, so they would see that it had been worth the risk of being blown to bits.

Where during the war there had been a labor shortage, technology, both industrial and agricultural, had boosted productivity so much that there was now an incredible labor surplus. Women who had been a mainstay of wartime industrial production were shooed out of the factories to make room for hubby and told to go home to make that new house he'd bought her comfy for him when he got home all tired from a hard day of work.

Of course, to make her life easy and pleasant and palatable, hubby would spend some of those wages on labor saving devices to make her life so much easier and drudgery-free than her grandmothers. Besides, it provided a ready market for all those washing machines and clothes dryers and other consumer products that those converted wartime factories were churning out.

Ah, life was sweet. With less than 2% of the population, the US consumed over 50% of its industrial output and nearly 95% of its energy. Of course, the "little woman" and the kids didn't have much to do except sit around and wait for dad to come home so they could make him happy, which was pretty difficult because deep down inside he hated the repetitive and boring work he did for 8 hours per day.

In less than 40 years, the life of the "average" American male had narrowed from a variety of skills and activities, every one of which was directly related to his life and survival, to doing essentially the same repetitive and meaningless thing 8 hours per day.

Men went crazy.

Suburbia in the 1950s was a fertile breeding ground for pathology. "Business" was conducted over the "3 martini lunch," and a 4th was just the thing he needed as soon as he walked in the door to unwind from a "hard day at the office." His wife, having spent her day devoid of any mental stimulation whatsoever and anxiously anticipating his return home, would pounce on him the moment he walked in the door with what were to her the most significant events of her day and were to him monstrously trivial. We have your basic "conflict of interest" brewing here.

Alcoholism was rampant, as was a deep and confusing cognitive dissonance. All this stuff that was supposed to make him happy, and he wasn't happy. Every night he would collapse into his "easy chair" and watch as television told him more things he could buy, any one of which would make him happy, and therefore in the aggregate they should make him VERY happy.

All day his wife had watched the same boob tube, but with a brand of brain-pabulum specifically tailored to her tastes and emotional preferences. The term "soap-opera" was coined to describe those cheesy contrived dramas that gave her a surrogate life and were supported by advertisements for household cleaning and laundry products, which everyone knew were a woman's primary concern because she wanted to continue to make hubby extremely happy so he would keep working to buy the stuff that made her happy. At least that's the gark that the television spewed into her brain every day.

This is the view of the world that Betty Friedan saw. And from this came...

"The Feminine Mystique"

(From the cover notes on an early copy of "The Feminine Mystique") -

"Today American women are awakening to the fact that they have been sold into virtual slavery by a lie invented and marketed *by men*." (Emphasis added)

Friedan was fond of hyperbole and was very adept at using and twisting language. She likened the suburban housewives' boredom and lack of meaning in their daily lives to the Nazi Holocaust against the Jews. (Interesting that now some contemporary feminists are claiming that women suffered worse deaths than men did in the Holocaust. Women's sensitivity, and the greater power, depth, and significance of women's feelings have become well established in the cultural zeitgeist.) Also worthy of note was the fact that a disproportionate number of early feminists were Jewish. There is a cultural stereotype called the Jewish American Princess, JAP, of which Monica Lewinsky is a perfect example. Phillip Roth also wrote about this type in "Goodbye Columbus." Boredom and thrill seeking are indeed the bane of the JAP. As are kvetching, complaining, and making extreme statements simply for effect.

Friedan's work set both the form and tone of the feminist argument - "women... sold into virtual slavery...by men." Women were the victims of men. Women's own choices had nothing to do with it. Women had no free will. Men forced women to do everything that woman did, and women hated it.

The complete poverty and aridity of feminist thought is best illustrated in how, over the next 28 years, men selling women into slavery got escalated to men waging war on women. Susan Faludi took Friedan's well-worn plot, dusted it off, added updated statistics, and sold the same tired old nonsense as "Backlash: The Undeclared War Against American Women."

For some unknown reason, what neither Friedan nor Faludi, nor thousands of women writers who came between and very profitably mined the tired old theme of women as victims of men were able to see or willing to admit, was that men and women were EQUALLY trapped in a world not of their own making and struggling to do the best they could under the circumstances. Faludi was right in one respect: between the early 1960s and early 1990s, relationships between men and women had deteriorated significantly and were characterized by a far greater degree of animosity than they had been 30 years earlier.

However, there have been a few women writers who viewed the war differently. [Robin Blumner, writing in the St. Petersburg \(FL\) Times](#), puts it this way:

"What this comes down to is a group of militant feminists who have declared war on men and their sexual desires."

Erin Pizzey, founder of the first battered women's shelter in the UK, says:

"Men, realizing that they had been cast in the role of sexual monsters, retaliated."

Instead of the two vast and homogeneous sexual armies portrayed by Friedan and Faludi, there are at least five separate and ideologically distinct groups lobbying to make their particular point of view into the majority view and have it reflected in public policy. For lack of any better terms, I'm going to call these 5 groups: the modified traditionalists, male and female, the progressives, male and female, and the heterophobic separatist extremists.

What women in general seemed absolutely unwilling to acknowledge was that in declaring war on men and their sexual desires, these militant feminists were also declaring war indirectly on the majority of women. And, most bewilderingly, they seemed to be enthusiastically joined and abetted by the majority of women who didn't seem to realize that they were participating in a war on themselves.

Men were completely unprepared for the bitter hatred toward them that boiled out of the women's movement. Furthermore, the behavior of women seemed absolutely schizophrenic. In her book on man-hating, "My Enemy, My Love," Judith Levine perfectly summed up this two-faced visage of women in the title of one of the sections: "private love, public hatred."

The message that men got from women was that we had a terrible debt to pay off, and that women intended to make us pay, and pay, and pay, and pay some more.

As [Wendy Dennis observed](#), nothing was more indicative of the contradictions of this mentality than the woman who would bitterly and loudly complain about every aspect of men, then morosely wonder why she couldn't get one of these awful creatures to fall madly in love with her. Men would observe such women and the paradoxes in their behavior which they seemed incapable of either seeing or understanding and draw the conclusion that women were none too bright, dishonest to the core, and essentially selfish and exploitive.

Added to this was the frequently discussed notion that women were going to demand EVEN MORE of men.

So men begin to retaliate. The two assets that men had and could withhold until they got what they wanted were the last two things that women seemed to want or need from men: money and commitment. As the legal situation swung more and more against men, they became increasingly resistant to voluntarily submitting themselves to marriage.

The loss of family and social networks caused by the major displacements and social fracturing of the two world wars and the Depression had two devastating results on the stability of marriage. The first was to destroy the oral tradition of transmission of cultural and life knowledge parent to child, or more accurately elder to younger. The destruction of the connection to multi-generational family and community networks deprived people of access to a vast storehouse of practical knowledge in the day to day conduct of their lives. As always, commercial capitalism stood by ready to profit from their loss.

The process that would eventually result in the mountains of garbage which were foisted on a confused and uncertain public in the form of "self-help" books which appeared by the millions during the 70s and beyond, began in full force with the work of Dr. Benjamin Spock. This P.T. Barnum of child development hawked himself as the ultimate expert on raising children. He was certainly not the first, child rearing how-to advice is almost as old as writing itself, but he was the first to achieve true mass acceptance in the newly developing phenomenon of mass culture.

He was also the first to fully exploit another emerging phenomenon of consumer capitalism: brand labeling, recognition, and franchising. Dr. Spock books became a brand by themselves, and his name itself began to have value. While his intentions were probably good, or at least benign, Spock established two trends, or cultural notions, which would eventually come to be applied in broad scale social engineering: 1) the art of child rearing could be reduced to a set of instructions much like a recipe, and 2) there were experts who understood how to raise children much better than the collective wisdom of thousands of generations of parents.

The first of these notions would eventually be applied in a wholesale restructuring of the education system in an attempt to implement the misguided notion that kids could be conditioned

out of sexual differences. When the child failed to respond to this re-structuring of personality in the desired manner, the failure was seen as lying in the child not in the theories which were being applied.

But, the far more destructive effect was to produce a reliance and faith in "expertise" which encouraged people to substitute the judgment of these "experts" for their own, and allowed the production glut of self-help books which put forth preposterous notions which were nothing more than personal biases represented as cultural panaceas.

The second devastating effect on the stability of marriage caused by displacement and social fracturing was to make mating and mate selection an essentially capitalistic, or marketplace, process. There was a subtle but distinct shift from mate selection based on "who will make a good life partner" to "who will give the most and best of what I want?"

An odd sort of selection process began to take over the mating game. The regional and community based life which was characteristic before the urban and suburban migrations had been filled with social structures which would introduce unmarried people to potential mates. Extended family and social network matchmakers would either exploit existing opportunities or contrive ones to bring them together. Since there were always many other people involved, they always got to know each other socially before courtship ever entered the picture. And if it did, there were be protocols to be followed. Mate selection was complex and often had as much to do with family as it did with the individual. The character of other members of someone's family was most times an excellent predictor of his or her behavior.

Deprived of social networks which allowed low pressure low risk getting to know, an ever increasing level of aggression on the part of men was required. The general level of hostility that women projected toward men simply amplified this effect. The most aggressive men with the most bulletproof hides were the only men who put themselves in women's faces. And, not surprisingly, the women these men singled out to approach were the ones advertising their availability and interest in the most outrageous manner. As women became more entrenched in their passive attractive strategy, all but the most aggressive men became invisible to them.

This both put an incredible burden on women who now bore the sole responsibility for finding herself a mate, but it also distorted the way they viewed the various aspects of themselves and their personalities. The female view of this is Naomi Wolfe's "Beauty Myth." The male view of this is epitomized by trying to tell a woman about what you find attractive and having her argue with you and tell you that you are wrong, then proceed to tell you what you think and what MEN find attractive.

By the early 1990s, the percentage of the adult population which was married was declining every year as divorce ripped through the boomer generation and the effects of that disproportionately large segment of the population more than offset the rate of marriage of the twenty-somethings.

As women became integrated into the workforce, they began to take on the characteristics which men had years earlier which had made them less than pleasant spouses. These coping strategies with the stresses of careers did not mix well with developing the intimacy and cooperation necessary to create a successful partnership.

How it happened

"How it all happened" was by a genius masterstroke of positioning. The feminidiots claimed to be speaking for all women, and were able to dismiss any attempt to refute their nonsense by the personal attacks of being anti-woman. Once they had constructed the elaborate hoax of "patriarchy" and "male power and privilege" they could dismiss any criticism by males as being nothing more than protecting that privilege.

The second part of their brilliant strategy was to make the personal political and the political personal. They thus destroyed the ability to have personal relationships. Friction between two individual people ceased to be about those individuals and became merely symbolic of the universal "oppression" of the larger culture. An argument between a man and woman invariably expanded to include the treatment of women in Afghanistan, and Female Genital Mutilation, and how men used to beat their wives with sticks as big around as their thumbs, and so many other totally irrelevant topics that the conflict between them could never get resolved.

For years, millions of women enthusiastically joined the "junior anti-sex league" (thank you, George Orwell) and were the zealous agents of big sister turning every slight mis-comment around the dinner table or in any social setting into an opportunity to climb on their soapboxes and preach to the unwashed masses. Men got sick of having feminist spies watching their every move, and self-absorbed women landing on them with hobnail boots for every politically incorrect statement, and ruining every social occasion with an ideological tirade, and a great many men just caved in.

Most guys when they come home want a little peace and quiet and maybe a bit of physical intimacy, not to have to engage the little woman in an ideological diatribe.

Women just wore men down. Some men fought, some fought hard and long, but in the end they got so confused by female doublethink that they lost focus on what they were fighting for and just caved in.

This is reason #1 why I hold women in general culpable for this mess.

But, the bigger reason is that during all those years women never spoke up to refute the feminidiots. Men couldn't because of the brilliant pre-emptive strike of the positioning of all men as simply defending their privilege. And women didn't, thus by their silence allowing the feminidiots to speak for them because the voices of the criminally insane were the only ones speaking.

Fixing Men

About 40 years ago, a few women were allowed to become so out of control with their mental illness and megalomania that they declared men and maleness in general to be "broken" and called upon women in general to "fix" them. Of course, we all know that there is nothing women like more than fixing men, so millions of women enthusiastically signed on.

The problem was that these women didn't know jack shit about what maleness was about or what men or men's world was really like - they simply declared men to be defective females and set about changing males into females, and coincidentally changing females into males.

Just like any Marxist, no matter how many times their grand experiments failed, they blamed the victims of those experiments instead of their own stupid ideas.

"What happened to men" is women pushed other men and maleness out of the lives of males, but did not get the results they were expecting.

As women took on more and more masculine traits, it really should not surprise anyone that their subconscious still forced them to seek out men who were more masculine than they were, so in order to pick up chicks males adapted by assuming a totally stereotyped "hyper-masculine" persona.

And, it worked. The more a male lived up to the stereotype of the worthless hyper-masculine male, the more short-term success he had with women. The more a man fought it and tried to live up to a more classic male model of rational honor, the more he got ignored, insulted, and screwed over by women.

A huge percentage of the men you deal with were raised by single moms who are clueless about maleness - they only know what **they** want. So, instead of seeing their sons as real human beings, they attempted to raise them to be projections of mom's fantasies. Up until puberty, these boys **attempted** to make mom happy by being exactly what she wanted him to be, **the less like his**

worthless father, the better.

However, when puberty hits, and the reality that nature will always win out and nurture don't mean shit starts to become apparent, these square pegs which have been forced into round holes begin to revolt.

The men you are encountering today are ones raised essentially entirely by women. Either mom dumped dad because he wasn't paying her enough attention, and not making her feel speshul enough, or dad was simply away breaking his back 60-70 or more hours per week trying to keep up with cupcake's cancerous spending habits. So, after being away all day, he came home to a kid who had been told all day to "wait until your father gets home" so dad could be cast into the role of the heavy - all the kid ever saw of his father was his temperament.

So, the short answer to the question "what happened to men" is that women tried to raise boys into men without a man's input, and **TOTALLY** fucked up the job.

The Lies: Propaganda used to demonize a non-existent "enemy"

Lie # 1: Men are inherently violent, abusive, and exploitive. Women are universally passive victims who take no active role in violence. If a woman engages in violence, it is because she herself was abused.

Lie # 2: Feminism is about equality, anyone who opposes feminism is therefore opposing equality.

Lie # 3: Feminism represents ALL women, and ONLY the best interests of women.

Lie # 4: One out of four women is a "victim" of rape.

Lie # 5: Women only make 75¢ for every dollar men make.

Lie # 6: Mothers are inherently better parents and nurturers than men.

Lie # 7: Heterosexuality is socially constructed; there is no biological foundation to it whatsoever.

The Lies: Propaganda used to demonize a non-existent "enemy"

Domestic Violence

Lie # 1: Men are inherently violent, abusive, and exploitive. Women are universally passive victims who take no active role in violence. If a woman engages in violence, it is because she herself was abused.

Below is a rough summary of Domestic Violence studies and statistics. It is posted in raw form as I received it.

Hopefully, over time I will be able to put it in summary form and provide links to the sources.

Citations for scientific studies of domestic violence

Gelles, R.J. The violent home: A study of physical aggression between husbands and wives In 1974, a study was done which compared male and female domestic violence. In that study, it was found that 47% of husbands had used physical violence on their wives, and 33% of wives had used violence on their husbands (Gelles 1974). Half of the respondents in this study were selected from either cases of domestic violence reported to the police, or those identified by the social service agency. Very few men report being assaulted by their wives. This accounts for the lowered statistic for violent females, however it would be foolish to ignore 33% of the problem even if this was the only study available. Later studies are more accurate.

Chesanow, Neil, Violence at Home New Woman, February 1992, pg. 96-98. [Note: This is a very interesting article which appeared in a women's magazine, and argues that women are equally violent towards men in intimate relationships. One of the bases for Chesanow's arguments is that domestic violence among lesbian intimates is as common as domestic violence among heterosexual intimates—based on crime statistics.]

Curtis, L.A. *Criminal violence: National patterns and behavior* Lexington Books Lexington MA, In 1974, a study was released showing that the number of murders of women by men (17.5% of total homicides) was about the same as the number of murders of men by women (16.4% of total homicides). This study (Curtis 1974), however, showed that men were three times as likely to assault women as vice-versa. These statistics came from police records.

Wolfgang, M. *Patterns in Criminal Homicide* Wiley, New York, 1958

Mercy, J.A. & Saltzman, L.E. "Fatal violence among spouses in the United States, 1976-85" *American Journal of Public Health* 79(5): 595-9 May 1989 Curtis's murder statistic (above study) was no big news. In 1958, an investigation of spousal homicide between 1948 and 1952 found that 7.8% of murder victims were husbands murdered by wives, and 8% were wives murdered by husbands (Wolfgang 1958). More recently, in a study of spousal homicide in the period from 1976 to 1985, it was found that there was an overall ratio of 1.3:1.0 of murdered wives to murdered husbands, and that "Black husbands were at greater risk of spouse homicide victimization than black wives or white spouses of either sex." (Mercy & Saltzman 1989)

Steinmetz, Suzanne K. *The cycle of violence: Assertive, aggressive and abusive family interaction* Praeger Press, New York, 1977

Steinmetz, Suzanne K. *The Battered Husband Syndrome* *Victimology* 2, 1977-1978 In 1977, Suzanne Steinmetz released results from several studies showing that the percentage of wives who have used physical violence is higher than the percentage of husbands, and that the wives' average violence score tended to be higher, although men were somewhat more likely to cause greater injury. She also found that women were as likely as men to initiate physical violence, and that they had similar motives for their violent acts (Steinmetz 1977-78).

Nisonoff, L. & Bitman, I *Spouse Abuse: Incidence and Relationship to Selected Demographic Variables*, *Victimology* 4, 1979, pp. 131-140 In 1979, a telephone survey was conducted in which subjects were asked about their experiences of domestic violence (Nisonoff & Bitman 1979). 15.5% of the men and 11.3% of the women reported having hit their spouse; 18.6% of the men and 12.7% of the women reported having been hit by their spouse.

Straus, M.A., Gelles, R.J., and Steinmetz, S.K. *Behind closed doors: Violence in American families*, Doubleday, New York, 1980 In 1980, a team of researchers, including Steinmetz, attempted to address some concerns about the earlier surveys (Straus, Gelles & Steinmetz, 1980). They created a nationally representative study of family violence and found that the total violence scores seemed to be about even between husbands and wives, and that wives tended to be more abusive in almost all categories except pushing and shoving.

Straus, M.A. & Gelles, R.J. "Societal change and change in family violence from 1975 to 1985 as revealed by two national surveys" *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 48, po. 465-479, 1986 Straus & Gelles did a followup survey in 1985, comparing their data to a 1975 survey (Straus & Gelles 1986). They found that in that decade, domestic violence against women dropped from 12.1% of women to 11.3% while domestic violence against men rose from 11.6% to 12.1%. The rate of severely violent incidents dropped for both groups: From 3.8% to 3.0% of women victimized and from 4.6% to 4.4% for men.

Sexuality Today Newsletter "Violence in Adolescent Dating Relationships Common, New Survey Reveals" December 22, 1986 In 1986, a report appeared in *Social Work*, the journal of the National Association of Social Workers (Nov./Dec. 1986) on violence in adolescent dating relationships, in which it was found that girls were violent more frequently than boys.

O'Leary, K. Daniel; Arias, Ilena; Rosenbaum, Alan & Barling, Julian "Premarital Physical Aggression" State University of New York at Stony Brook & Syracuse University Another report on premarital violence (O'Leary, et al) found that 34% of the males and 40% of the females reported engaging in some form of physical aggression against their mates in a year. 17% of women and 7% of men reported engaging in severe physical aggression. 35% of the men and 30% of the women reported having been abused.

Daly, M. & Wilson, M. "Parent-Offspring Homicides in Canada, 1974-1983" *Science* v. 242, pp. 519-524, 1988 Nagi, Saad *Child Maltreatment in the United States* Columbia University Press, New York,

Statistical Abstract of the United States 1987 table 277 The idea of women being violent is a hard thing for many people to believe. It goes against the stereotype of the passive and helpless

female. This, in spite of the fact that women are known to be more likely than men to commit child abuse and child murder (Daly & Wilson 1988 report 54% of parent-child murders where the child is under 17 were committed by the mother in Canada between 1974 and 1983, for instance. The Statistical Abstract of the United States 1987 reports that of reported child maltreatment cases between 1980 and 1984 between 57.0% and 61.4% of these were perpetrated by the mother. Nagi 1977 found 53.1% of perpetrators were female, 21% male and 22.6% both.

Nisonoff, L. & Bitman, I "Spouse Abuse: Incidence and Relationship to Selected Demographic Variables" *Victimology* 4, 1979, pp. 131-140 found that men and women reported quite similar instances of violence both by them and by their partner.

"The Battered Husband Syndrome" *Victimology* 2, 1977-1978, p. 499

Steinmetz, Suzanne K. *The cycle of violence: Assertive, aggressive*

and abusive family interaction Praeger Press, New York, 1977 found that wives were "more" violent than husbands. Steinmetz later left the field of domestic violence studies after alleging that infuriated feminists had made death threats against her children.

Wolfgang, M. *Patterns in Criminal Homicide*, Wiley, New York, 1958

Mercy, J.A. & Saltzman, L.E. "Fatal violence among spouses in the United States, 1976-85" *American Journal of Public Health* 79(5):595-9 May 1989 Two studies, 30 years apart, showing that on average wives kill husbands at a similar rate to that at which husbands kill wives.

Straus, Murray, Gelles, R.J., and Steinmetz, S.K. *Behind closed doors: Violence in American families*, Doubleday, New York, 1980 addressed earlier methodological problems, shows spousal abuse to be almost gender-neutral in almost all categories of violence.

Straus, Murray" & Gelles, R.J. "Societal change and change in family violence from 1975 to 1985 as revealed by two national surveys" *Journal of Marriage and the Family* 48, po. 465-479, 1986 shows that domestic violence by women is increasing and violence by men is decreasing. A more recent study, reported at a conference by Straus, shows the trend is continuing

Jurik & Gregware 1989 and Mann 1990. You will find that much fewer than half the female murderers have history of being beaten. Most women who murder their husbands are impulsive, violent, and have criminal records. Jurik (1989) and Jurik and Gregware's (1989) investigation of 24 cases in which women killed husbands or lovers found that the victim initiated use of physical forces in (40%) of the cases. Jurik and Gregware's Table 2 shows that only 5 out of the 24 homicides (21%) were in response to "prior abuse" or "threat of abuse/death." Mann's (1990) study of the circumstances surrounding partner homicides by wives shows that many women who murder their spouses are impulsive, violent, and have criminal records. Jurik (1989) and Jurik and Gregware (1989) also report that 60% of the women they studied had previous arrests.

Jurik, N. C. (1989 November). Women who kill and the reasonable man: The legal issues surrounding female-perpetrated homicide. Paper presented at the 41st Annual Meeting of the American Society of Criminology, Reno, NV.

Jurik & Gregware (1989) "A method for murder: An interactionist analysis of homicides by women. Tempe: Arizona State University, School of Justice Studies.

Mann, C. R. (1990). Black female homicide in the United States, *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 5, 176-201.

O'Leary KD. Barling J. Arias I. Rosenbaum A. Malone J. Tyree A. April, 1989. Prevalence and stability of physical aggression between spouses: a longitudinal analysis. *Journal of Consulting & Clinical Psychology*. 57(2):263-8. Community couples (N = 272) were assessed in a longitudinal study of early marriage. More women than men reported physically aggressing against their partners at premarriage (44% vs. 31%) and 18 months (36% vs. 27%). At 30 months, men and women did not report significantly different rates of aggression (32% vs. 25%). However, using either the self-report or the partner's report, the prevalence of aggression was higher for women than men at each assessment period. Modal forms of physical aggression for both men and women were pushing, shoving, and slapping. Conditional probability analyses indicated that the likelihood of physically aggressing at 30 months given that one had engaged in such aggression before marriage and at 18 months after marriage was .72 for women and .59 for

men. Furthermore, 25-30% of the recipients of physical aggression at all three assessment periods were seriously maritally discordant at 30 months.

Spousal Abuse Rates - Stats from UCR and Straus, Gelles The data from the US National Crime Survey (NCS) states that 84% of the victims of "intimate" violence were female. ("Highlights from 20 years of Surveying Crime Victims", NCJ-144525.) It also puts the occurrence of this violent crime (from "intimates only") at 5.4 female victims per 1000 women per year - this is all crimes, some of which did not involve injury. For comparison, the rate for "Accidental injury, all circumstances" is given as 220 per 1000 adults per year - a figure 40 times higher. If one accepts data such as that from the NCS, one must (at least if one is consistent and intellectually honest) admit that such violence is rare. The picture changes, though, when different techniques of investigation (methodologies) are used, such as those by "Straus, Murray" and Gelles. This data shows that domestic violence is MUCH more common. In fact, some degree of violence (NOT injury, however) occurs at a rate of 113 incidents per 1000 couples per year (hus-band on wife) and 121 incidents per 1000 couples pr year (wife on husband)! This is 20x the rate that the NCS reports.

Family Homicides - rates by gender - DoJ, 94 In July 1994 the Bureau of Justice Statistics of the U.S. Department of Justice released a Special Report detailing the results of a survey of family homicides in 33 urban U.S. counties. The report covered ONLY convictions, which should respond to any contention that female-on-male family violence is almost always reactive. The report said: "A third of family murders involved a female as the killer. In sibling murders, females were 15 percent of killers, and in murders of parents, 18 percent. But in spouse murders, women represented 41 percent of killers. In murders of their offspring, women predominated, accounting for 55 percent of killers."

"Among black marital partners, wives were just about as likely to kill their husbands as husbands were to kill their wives: 47 percent of the victims of a spouse were husbands and 53 percent were wives." U.S. Department of Justice

Conflict Tactics Scales To give a little background on how the rates of violence were determined, by "Straus, & Gelles", we include the following question from the published survey for the CTS methodology:

Question 35: No matter how well a couple gets along, there are times when they disagree, get annoyed with the other person, or just have spats or fights because they're in a bad mood or tired or for some other reason. They also use many different ways of trying to settle their differences. I'm going to read some things that you and your spouse might do when you have an argument. I would like you to tell me how many times in the last 12 months you:

- a. Discussed the issue calmly
- b. Got information to back up your side of things
- c. Brought in or tried to bring in someone to help settle things
- d. Insulted or swore at the other one
- e. Sulked and/or refused to talk about it
- f. Stormed out of the room or house (or yard)
- g. Cried
- h. Did or said something to spite the other one
- i. Threatened to hit or throw something at the other one
- j. Threw or smashed or hit or kicked something
- k. Threw something at the other one
- l. Pushed, grabbed, or shoved the other one
- m. Slapped the other one

- n. Kicked, butted, or hit with a fist
- o. Hit, or tried to hit with something
- p. Beat up the other one
- q. Threatened with a knife or gun
- r. Used a knife or gun

To summarize, Straus & Gelles, using the CTS methodology described above, found that rates for total (including less severe violence, such as pushing and shoving) between husbands and wives are quite close for husbands and wives, with one survey showing husbands as more violent and the other with wives as more violent .

Other data, however indicates that the gender of the striker of the first blow is fairly uniform. Jan. E States and Murray A Straus, "Gender Differences in Reporting Marital Violence and It's Medical and Psychological Consequences", ch 9 in Straus & Gelles Physical Violence in American Families quote the following: Men claimed they struck the first blow in 44% of the cases, their female partners in 44% of the cases, and "couldn't remember" in 12% of the cases. The women claimed men hit them first in 43% of the cases, that they struck the first blow in 53% of the cases, and "couldn't remember" in 5% of the cases. However, data for injury rates based on these studies shows women seeking treatment for a doctor much more often than men did. In a study of 8145 families 7.3% of 137 women severely assaulted (i.e. 10 out of 137) and 1% of 95 men severely assaulted (i.e. 1 out of 95) men needed a doctor.

(All figures are rates per 1000 couples per year, and the CTS figures are based on two national surveys of a representative population sample)

Recent Trends in Spousal Violence - Dept of Justice The U.S. Department of Justice released a study on domestic violence and spousal homicides on July 11, 1994. In this study it is reported that women kill men at approximately the same rate as men kill women in "spousal" homicides. (A "spousal" homicide is a husband or wife killing the other or a homicide perpetrated by a common-law marriage partner on the other partner.) In addition this study also reported that

children were killed by mothers in 55% of all parental homicides. The 13th World Congress of Sociology, on July 19, 1994 revealed the average of spousal violence reports by males and females: Husband on wife severe assault occurred at a rate of 2.0%, whereas wife on husband severe assault occurred at a rate of 4.6%, and Husband on wife minor assault occurred at a rate of 9.9%, whereas wife on husband assault occurred at a rate of 9.5%. A rate of 2.0% means that during 1992 there were 20 instances of severe husband on wife assault for every 1000 couples.

Also reported at the conference was the fact that although male on female violence has been slowly decreasing over the last decade, female on male violence is now increasing sharply.

Various Spousal Violence Stats In 1975 and again in 1985, Murray A. Straus and Richard J. Gelles and others conducted one of the largest and most respected studies in family violence ever done. What they found confounded conventional wisdom on the subject: Not only are men just as likely to be the victims of domestic violence as women, the study showed that between 1975 and 1985, the overall rate of domestic violence by men against women decreased, while women's violence against men increased. Responding to accusations of gender bias, Straus re-computed the assault rates based solely on the responses of the women in the 1985 study and confirmed that even according to women, men are the ones more likely to be assaulted by their partner.

There is no question that while men on average are bigger and stronger than women, they can do more damage in a fistfight. However according to Professors R.L. McNeely and Cormae Richey Mann, "the average man's size and strength are neutralized by guns and knives, boiling water, bricks, fireplace pokers and baseball bats."

A 1984 study of 6,200 cases found that 86% of female-on-male violence involved weapons, contrasted with 25% in cases of male-on-female violence. McLeod, *Justice Quarterly* (2) 1984 pp. 171-193. Of every 100 families, 3.8 experience severe husband-to-wife violence, but 4.5% experience severe wife-to-husband violence. (Straus, Gelles, Steinmetz, *Behind Closed Doors: Violence in American Families* (1980). A 1985 study of Texas University students, Breen found that 18% of men and 14% of women reported a violent act by a romantic partner. In the same study, 28% of married men reported that their wives had slapped, punched or kicked them.

(Shupe, Stacey & Hazlewood). "Violent Men, Violent Couples (1986) Chapter 3. In another study, 15.5% of men and 11.3% of women reported having hit a spouse while 18.6% of men and 12% of women reported been struck by a spouse. Nisnoff & Bitman, *Victimology* 4, (1979), pp. 131-140.

Feminism Exposed: Our blindness to feminine evil

By David Shackleton

I want, in this essay, to sketch out the synthesis of ideas that I expect will be the foundation for my life's work. Last month I began to write a book on this subject, and I don't expect to be able to deal adequately with the scope of these ideas in less than a book. Nevertheless, I want to try here to plant some seeds, to share my thinking in this abbreviated form, so that others can begin to think about and dialogue on these ideas.

My personal resistance to these conclusions has been profound. I have fought against them, like a fish on a hook, for almost two years, because I don't want them to be true. The very best result that I can imagine would be that someone would show me the error in my analysis, and that my conclusions are mistaken. I hope for that, but I do not expect it. It feels like time to stop resisting and to follow the path in front of me.

Introduction, I will argue that the feminine archetype is now dominant in the western world, and that, most dangerously, we are virtually blind to the shadow side of this archetype. As a result, while we are vigilant against masculine forms of evil, feminine evil is taking over our culture, and feminism is the leading and driving ideology of this process. This situation has its roots in our child raising practice in the last fifty years, and is closely analogous to the historical rise of Nazism in Germany. The resulting human misery and destruction is already massive, and seems likely to exceed that of WWII. However, the eventual result will be that we take women off the pedestal, recognize their capacity for evil as we already have for men, and move finally into real gender maturity and equality.

Masculine and Feminine Archetypes, there is some confusion about archetypes. In King, Warrior, Magician, Lover, Moore and Gillette define them as "instinctual patterns and energy configurations, probably inherited genetically through the generations of our species," and which "provide the very foundations of our behaviors." I like to think of archetypes in terms of a

metaphor. I imagine that the psychic world of Jung's collective unconscious is like a jungle, where paths have been trod by people's behavior since the beginning of time. Those paths that many people have walked throughout history (e.g., mother, father, warrior, woodcutter, etc.) have been made wide by the passage of many feet, and efficient by those creative minds that blazed shortcuts that others chose to follow. Such paths are psychically easy to walk, compared to the difficulty of cutting a new path through the jungle or of following one seldom-used and overgrown. These paths are archetypes, typical psychological ways of being, and they have an energy that resists stepping off the path. This metaphor matches Carl Jung's description when he says, "There are as many archetypes as there are typical situations in life. Endless repetition has engraved these experiences into our psychic constitution, not in the form of images filled with content, but at first only as forms without content, representing only the possibility of a certain kind of perception or action." (Emphasis in original)

Two fundamental archetypes are the masculine and the feminine; together they divide up the whole psychological realm into complementary pairs of opposites. They are groups of psychological behaviors that have commonly and stereotypically been associated with males and females throughout history. Note that individual men and women can and do display varying degrees of masculinity and femininity in these archetypes and are not equivalent to being male or female.

The archetypal masculine and feminine are what is known as polar opposites. Jung explained that all psychic life is governed by a necessary opposition, and that this opposition is inherent in human nature. For, he said, "The psyche is...a self-regulating system," and "there is no balance, no system of self-regulation, without opposition." "Everything human is relative, because everything rests on the inner polarity; for everything is a phenomenon of energy. Energy necessarily depends on a pre-existing polarity, without which there could be no energy. There must always be high and low, hot and cold, etc., so that the equilibrating process--which is energy--can take place."

A few examples of such complementary opposite pairs of behaviors are given below:

Masculine Feminine, Competitive Cooperative, Hierarchical Consensual, Overt Covert, Direct Indirect, Intellectual Emotional, Physical Psychological, Objective Subjective, Physically coercive Deceptive.

It is important to realize that since each pair of complementary opposites consists of different active or evaluative approaches to a situation, they cannot be employed simultaneously, but rather represent alternative strategies or choices. Which strategy will be best cannot be determined in general, but depends entirely on the situation. Human psychological wholeness or maturity can be conceived of as becoming competent in the use of all such strategies. However, we naturally tend to prefer and overuse those strategies with which we are familiar as individuals or cultures, and most of us, due to reinforcement and conditioning in childhood, and probably to genetic predisposition as well, embrace first that set of behaviors and attitudes culturally appropriate for our gender. Boys tend to absorb and manifest those behaviors and attitudes described above as masculine and girls to value and embrace the complementary feminine set. One consequence of that, of course, is that men and women are psychologically drawn to each other. The opposites attract because we unconsciously seek out what we lack.

Note that neither the masculine nor the feminine archetype is either dominant or derivative: both are equal in power and value (although our individual and cultural value systems generally rank one above the other). This equality is inherent in the dualistic nature of all polar opposites: like day and night, up and down, good and bad, they create and define each other. Also, any particular strategy, masculine or feminine, can be used for good or ill, to help or to harm: none are good or bad in essence, but only in application and intention. However, again, we tend as individuals and as cultures to group them into categories of right and wrong, good and bad; categories which vary widely from one area to another, and which change--sometimes rapidly--from age to age.

My final point about archetypes is their power to move whole populations in ways of which they are unaware. Jung, who formulated the concept, said that, "... from within the realm of the subjective psyche, ... the archetype presents itself as numinous, that is, it appears as an experience of fundamental importance. Whenever it clothes itself with adequate symbols, it takes hold of the individual in a startling way, creating a condition of 'being deeply moved,' the

consequences of which may be immeasurable." And James Hillman: "... one thing is absolutely essential to the notion of archetypes: their emotional possessive effect, their bedazzlement of consciousness so that it becomes blind to its own stance. By setting up a universe which tends to hold everything we do, see and say in the sway of its cosmos, an archetype is best comparable with a god."

The New Theory of Psychohistory, In his groundbreaking book *Foundations of Psychohistory*, Lloyd deMause says, "It is not often recognized that psychohistory is the only new social science to be founded in the twentieth century--sociology, psychology and anthropology all having broken away from philosophy in the nineteenth century. ... [This] 'Psychogenic theory of history' ...can be summarized as the theory that history involves the acting out by adults of group fantasies which are based on motivations initially produced by the evolution of childhood. ...The theory states that it is not 'economic class' nor 'social class' but 'psychoclass'--shared childrearing modes--that is the real basis for understanding motivation in history."

I have been approaching this conclusion for several years, driven by the realization that 'culture' or 'social beliefs' must be derivative rather than prime causes. But if so, what causes culture, what determines the nature of our group beliefs and motivations and hence, historical actions? Sociology's only answer is 'prior culture'--an infinite regress of causation. The answer is obvious, once you see it. Culture is an artifact of group psychology. And group psychology, like individual psychology, is a consequence primarily of childhood experience. It was wonderfully affirming for me when I discovered, just last month, that the science of psychohistory, well developed if not well known, explains history in terms of the acting out of group psychology with its roots in childhood experience.

A central thesis of this essay is that the dominant psychosocial theme of the twentieth century has been the evolution of our psyches beyond traditional, one-sided masculinity and femininity towards individual and cultural wholeness. Group psychology, like individual psychology, follows this path by emphasizing first one pole, one archetype, and then the other. During such times of extreme cultural gender polarization, our fear of change means that we are unwilling to move on to the next stage until the pain and distress of our archetypal one-sidedness has grown

to massive proportions. Let's start our examination of this pattern by looking at the psychohistorical gender roots of Nazism.

German Childraising Practice, My first hint that there might be gender roots to Nazism came when I read Alice Miller's magnificent For Your Own Good: Hidden cruelty in child-rearing and the roots of violence. She writes, "On the basis of available documents, we can easily gain an impression of the atmosphere in which Adolf Hitler grew up. The family structure could well be characterized as the prototype of a totalitarian regime. Its sole, undisputed, often brutal ruler is the father. The wife and children are totally subservient to his will, his moods and his whims; they must accept humiliation and injustice unquestioningly and gratefully. Obedience is their primary rule of conduct." But was this the general pattern throughout Germany? I asked this question of Lloyd deMause, author of *Foundations of Psychohistory*. He replied, 'German childrearing was horrific at the end of the 19th century, with tight swaddling for a full year, high infanticide rates, enormous neglect during infancy, battering, authoritarianism, moving children around and abandoning them, over control, etc. I can show French, British and American childrearing was much in advance of German. So the early traumatic childrearing is all there, though widely denied by most historians." Alice Miller adds an interesting note about Jewish culture: "... Jewish fathers in Eastern Europe were not trained to be harsh and brutal. They were not forced, like German fathers, to suppress their soft, helpless side from childhood on."

German childrearing practice was, in the decades around 1900, almost universally autocratic, with authority focused in the father and brutally enforced with strict physical punishment and extreme lack of empathy for the feelings of the child. The father's decisions were beyond reproach: any complaint was cause for further punishment. Archetypally, this is hypermasculine: any trace of feminine qualities such as empathy or affection is seen as weakness. If such a childhood is universal within a culture so that children never see or experience an alternative, then most idealize it; embrace their parents' view that the abuse they received was deserved and appropriate. They grow up with a particular kind of hole in their psyches, a hole that I call the father wound. The father wound consists of an inability to recognize masculine forms of abuse, and a need to find ways to repeat such abuse in their own lives, but with themselves in the controlling position, as the perpetrators. (The most common form of this, of course, is parents repeating the patterns of abuse with their own children, but this time with themselves in the role

of the powerful and righteous one). Where a psychic wound is ubiquitous in a culture, as it was in Germany in the first half of this century, the stage is set for an abusive political ideology to capture the nation, provided that it exactly matches the forms of the original childhood experience.

This, more than any external conditions, is the ground from which Nazism grew in Germany. Consider how well the political ideology matched the original childhood abuse. Nazism was autocratic, rigidly hierarchical, and brutal, with a total lack of empathy or compassion toward human suffering. It embraced Aryan Germans as the 'master race' (allowing most Germans to see themselves as the ones in control), allowed no complaint or criticism against it, and righteously, brutally punished all dissent. It was led by a hypermasculine father figure seen as all-knowing and infallible, who ruled with absolute authority and to whom all deferred, but who presented himself as being, and was believed to be, dedicated to the welfare of those he ruled. In every way, Nazism matched and repeated the major forms and patterns of German childrearing.

A personality or an ideology that emerges from the dark side of a gender archetype always exaggerates the features of the gender it is emphasizing, and fears and rigorously defends against the strengths of the other archetypal pole. An example of this is offered by Jungian analyst Lawrence Jaffe: "The Nazis were great enemies of feeling, though friendly to inferior feeling, better known as sentimentality. (Goering, murderer of thousands, wept inconsolably when his pet canary died.) The Nazis made a sport of placing themselves in situations which would naturally elicit feeling, only to then deliberately withhold it. The one who exhibited the least feeling would be accounted the winner. We may fairly assume that Hitler himself unconsciously equated his inner feeling side, his shadow, with Jewishness, and experienced it as a threat to his masculine strength and purposiveness."

When hypermasculine military aggression was added to the legendary German scientific and bureaucratic efficiency, Nazism became the purest example of the dark side of the masculine archetype in ideological form in modern times. Germany became a culture possessed by archetypal masculine evil.

Evil Ideology Defined Evil is a powerful word, and I use it here only after long and careful consideration. In recent years, with the general decay of religious convictions in the west, we have become confused about evil. Indeed, modern New Age and secular humanistic thinking is that evil has no existence, is all 'shadow projection.' I once shared this notion, but I have now concluded that such thinking is dangerously naive. Scott Peck wrote in The Road Less Travelled, "...I have to conclude that evil is real. It is not the figment of the imagination of a primitive religious mind feebly attempting to explain the unknown. There really are people, and institutions made up of people, who respond with hatred in the presence of goodness and would destroy the good insofar as it is in their power to do so. They do this not with conscious malice, but blindly, lacking awareness of their own evil, indeed seeking to avoid any such awareness." And from Alice Miller, "The Jungian notion of the shadow, and the notion that evil is the reverse of good, are aimed at denying the reality of evil. But evil is real. It is not innate but acquired, and it is never the reverse of good, but rather its destroyer. ...When one day the ignorance arising from childhood repression is eliminated and humanity has awakened, an end can be put to this production of evil."

What is evil? The simplest answer is that evil is anti-life. If, as Jung claimed, the purpose of life and the deepest human desire is to develop ourselves fully, to become all that we can be, then evil strives to reverse this process, to regress towards infantilism. To assist in the practical recognition of evil, I offer my own definition, which has three necessary components. Evil is: 1. The desire for unearned consumption or privilege, plus; 2. The coercion or deception of others in order to achieve it, and; 3. The insistent rationalization of such behavior as moral and righteous.

Although not explicit in the definition, all the cruelty and brutal destruction that we associate with evil are built on this foundation.

Enjoying unearned consumption or privilege is essentially the role of an infant or child. A child is unique before the law in enjoying rights without responsibilities, whereas adulthood is the state of being a net producer, consuming and producing--in legal terms, of having rights and responsibilities. Traditionally, and archetypically, men's responsibility/production has been physical, economic and political. Exerting themselves against the entropic forces of decay and randomness, they have created order and organization, resulting in food on the table and laws in

the land. Women's responsibility/production area has been moral and emotional. In their relationships with their families, especially their children, their emotional exertion returns comfort for pain, peace for anger, security for fear. The quality and sustainability of any society is based entirely on the level of production in these areas: physical/economic/political and moral/emotional. In a healthy society, individuals and institutions trade their production for that of others in conscious, non-coercive, non-deceptive contracts. Traditional marriage is the basic example of this trade, where the man's external production of food and shelter is traded for the woman's 'internal' production of the moral and emotional development of children and domestic relationship harmony.

If some are to enjoy unearned consumption, others must produce more or consume less. Where this is not offered willingly, as it is to children and welfare recipients, for example, some will seek to take it by force or deception. An example is burglary. However, burglars are not evil unless they meet the third criteria, and attempt to justify their actions to themselves and to others as morally righteous. It is this last feature of evil that makes it so pernicious, for the attack on reason can be utterly confusing, and make the destructive nature of evil actions extremely hard to recognize.

An evil ideology contains within its formal arguments such a disguised attack on reason, in the form of purported moral justifications for unearned privilege (for the favored group) extracted coercively from others. In the case of Nazism, these others were the Jews, whose property was confiscated, and the surrounding nations, whose lands were regarded as forfeit to the German need for 'lebensraum' (living space), whose peoples were enslaved (coerced production without consumption rights) and whose property was seized, all by force and justified by self-serving moral arguments.

Evil is ever amongst us. However, those unique circumstances when, because of ubiquitous childrearing modes in a particular place and time, an evil ideology captures an entire nation or culture, give rise to suffering and destruction on a massive scale. Such, I conclude, is what happened in Nazi Germany--and World War II and the Holocaust were the result. I believe that something very similar is taking shape today, in the case of feminism and the culture of the western world.

The Feminine Archetype Idealized, Something deeply significant happened after WWII. The world was already reeling from the experience of two World Wars and the Great Depression in the space of a single generation. When the excesses of Nazism were exposed at Nuremberg, when the atom bombs were dropped on Japan, the world recoiled in horror. But what we recoiled from was our own nature. Male institutions and male government were seen as flawed and dangerous. At an archetypal level, we decided as a whole culture that masculinity was suspect, and we took men 'off the pedestal.' As a consequence, because of the oppositional nature of masculine and feminine archetypes, women were established even more strongly on the pedestal. (One result of this is that our image of the mature, ideal or enlightened person is now archetypically feminine in nature: non-aggressive, cooperative rather than competitive, gentle, nurturing, sensitive.) In practice, we began to idealize women and to demonize men. Where there were major problems in the family or the world, we anticipated that they would have male causes and that women would be found to be innocent victims. In fact, we became resistant to any other finding. The focus of moral authority in the family shifted to the mother, since fathers, as males, were ashamed and suspect. In an interview with Bert Hoff, Robert Johnson (author of the books *He, She and We* about masculine and feminine archetypes) said, "[Women] are stepping into [power] roles as men are retreating and becoming wimpish. I grew up in a family like that. My mother ruled, and my father said 'yes.' That's very common--almost a stereotype for post-World War II marriages." That is not to say that masculine forms of child abuse ceased, just as feminine forms of abuse certainly weren't absent in father-dominated German families. Rather, the mother became the parent who effectively wielded 'the power that mattered.'

But feminine archetypal power takes different forms than masculine. Where a father's authority is usually overt and direct, that of a mother is more commonly covert and indirect. For example, a mother saying to a child, "You've been so bad. Just wait till your father gets home" maintains the appearance of the father being the one who is in charge, when it is clear that it is actually the mother who is judge and jury, and will probably set the sentence. Where a father's discipline is physical and intellectual (e.g., a spanking or a reasoned explanation why something is wrong), a mother's is typically psychological and emotional (e.g., "If it wasn't for you I wouldn't be stuck in this dump" or "you've made me cry"). And, most fundamentally, where the masculine

archetype coerces through force and the creation of fear, the feminine archetype coerces through deception and the creation of shame.

This change in our perceptions of men and women has had some huge benefits. For the first time ever, we have publicly recognized and acknowledged child abuse by men and wife abuse. All forms of archetypally masculine abusiveness, in fact. Because of this new cultural awareness of male forms of violence (i.e., overt sexual or physical abuse), victims of these abuses gain the opportunity to work through and heal these wounds in therapy, in self-help groups, in workshops, in women's shelters and with friends. They may write about their experiences and their recovery. The strong cultural support for the victim, the conviction that abuse is never the child's fault, enables progress against the powerful tendency to repress and avoid such painful feelings.

Because of this, we no longer have a ubiquitous father wound in our psyches. There is no possibility that an evil masculine ideology like Nazism could take over our culture, for its abusiveness and hypocrisy would be quickly recognized. We are no longer idealizing men and in denial about masculine forms of evil. However, we are still in deep denial of feminine evil. In the last fifty years, the feminine forms of child abuse have remained unrecognized. And as long as abuse is unrecognized, it cannot be healed. Today, we have a ubiquitous mother wound.

We gained this wound because our mothers, idealized in modern culture (since now we believed men were responsible for the evil in the world), abused us in feminine ways without our recognizing it as abuse. And with feminine forms of abuse unrecognized, there was no stigma or consequence to mothers for such abuse. Indeed, like the German fathers, they believed that their words and actions were good parenting. In addition, just as German mothers feared to stand up to the physically abusive fathers, modern fathers are ashamed to stand up to psychologically abusive mothers. The damage to the soul of the child remains unrecognized. And, with no public consciousness of the destructiveness of such forms of abuse, there is little possibility for large numbers of people to recover as adults. Our mother wound today remains massive, universal, and unhealed.

What is this feminine abuse? It is the separation of the child from his or her trust in their own mind, their own feelings. It is the substitution of the mother's self-serving, subjective determination of right and wrong, of guilt and innocence, for a repeatable, objective standard. It is the crushing of natural emotional expression in the child because such expression is felt by the mother to be distasteful, distressing or inconvenient. As always in abuse, it is the exercise of coercive power in the interest of the exerciser, in this case the mother, and against the interest of the child. It is a form of what Anne Miller calls "poisonous pedagogy." She writes, "Since training in many cultures begins in infancy during the initial symbiotic relationship between mother and child, this early conditioning makes it virtually impossible for the child to discover what is actually happening to him. The child's dependence on his or her parents' love also makes it impossible in later years to recognize these traumatizations, which often remain hidden behind the early idealization of the parents for the rest of the child's life."

Archetypal feminine abuses are indirect (exercised through others such as the father or siblings), psychological or emotional ("you should be ashamed of yourself," or "stop your crying at once"), covert (often communicated by no more than a glance that says, "You're such a disappointment"), manipulative (you can't understand because you're not a woman/not an adult/etc.), and psychologically rather than physically incestuous ("let me tell you what your father is really like"). Such behavior is seen as adequate parenting, not ideal perhaps, but not really harmful. Nowhere is it a criminal offense, as are the masculine forms of child abuse. Yet, I argue that it is at least as damaging as are the masculine abuses with which we are familiar, but that the wounds it produces are different. Fundamentally, it is built on the use of shame to control behavior (as opposed to the dark masculine which uses fear for the same purpose). Where fear attacks the will, shame kills the soul. In her book Shame: Spiritual Suicide, Vicki Underland Rosow says that shame is systemic in our western culture, and gives examples of its use in religion, politics, education, helping professions, and science.

So we, in the West, because of our childrearing practice, possess a massive, ubiquitous, archetypally feminine wound in our psyches, of which we are unconscious, and which I call the mother wound. According to this thesis, then, we are ripe for the appearance of an evil feminine ideology to exploit this wound. This ideology is already among us, and its name is feminism.

Feminism, firstly, it is important to say what I refer with the name feminism. A standard defense against any criticism of feminism is that it is no one thing, but many shades of beliefs and affiliations, such as liberal feminism, socialist or Marxist feminism, radical feminism, ecofeminism, etc. Of course these branches exist, but this is irrelevant. Any ideology is identified by its basic tenets, which remain unchanged across all its variations, since it is they that unite the varieties under the one banner. In the case of feminism, all branches share the same basic belief that history has been a story of general oppression of women by men. Indeed, this is acknowledged by feminists as the essential, defining principle, for example, by Alison M. Jaggar and Paula Rothenberg Struhl in their book Feminist Frameworks, where they say, "...The conservative view of women's situation in society is not feminist, because it denies that women are oppressed."

Further, I want to be very clear that it is not my intention, nor would I consider it valid, to indict feminism based on the words or actions of any radical elements or 'lunatic fringe.' Only the consistent messages of its major, acknowledged spokespersons and the major policies that it has pursued will be used here to build a case. My focus is on modern, mainstream feminism, which for brevity I will refer to simply as feminism. And, while my research indicates that the same phenomenon is operating throughout the Western world, I will confine my examples to North American feminism, since this is the area that I know best.

Feminism is an Evil Ideology, If feminism is indeed an ideology which is exploiting a ubiquitous 'mother wound,' then the forms it has taken will exactly match and repeat the feminine forms of child abuse, just as Nazism matched the German masculine mode. Is this the case? It is non-hierarchical: indeed, feminists make much of their peer-level, consensual processes, and there are no national or international 'heads' or chiefs of the feminist movement. Similarly, it is indirect; in that nowhere is there an overtly feminist legislature, university, law court or military, or even a female one. Rather, feminism exerts its power indirectly, having those in positions of power do its bidding without needing itself to hold those positions in order to achieve its aims. In this it operates exactly like the mother in post-war families, where the father's authority seems to be intact, yet it is the mother's will that rules.

Feminism is subjective rather than objective, driven by women's feelings about what is right--which exactly reflects the way that mothers decided what was right in modern families. In issues of law, where objectivity and repeatability are vital, feminism has successfully argued that any unwelcome or hostile feeling in a woman is to be regarded as establishing sexual harassment. And modern anti-stalking legislation discards hard-won fundamental freedoms such as equality before the law, the presumption of innocence, and rights to freedom of association and to property (for men) in order to ensure that "no one [is made to] feel afraid and unsafe in their own home or community" (emphasis added). Extensive feminist writing on gender equality is simply rationalizations of women's feelings of inequality, for when analyzed carefully, modern feminist arguments always reveal themselves to be built not on objective gender equality but on female superiority. Even feminist philosophy, now founded in post-modern constructivism, standpoint theory and "women's ways of knowing," is essentially subjective.

Like post-war mothers, feminism portrays itself as the virtuous victim struggling to correct male injustices. Requests for change are never presented as simply, "Let's work together to achieve this goal..." but always as grievances, as arguments that women are owed more money, more power, more rights, more consumption of society's production. The argument is always moral in nature, always filled with angst and outrage, and always favors women. Feminists do not mention the many ways that women enjoy gender advantage over men--except to deny their reality or their import--because they never feel any disadvantage but their own.

Finally, and most importantly, feminism gets its way through the inculcation of shame. Here is the lever, the engine of modern social control: a lever that can be operated only by or on behalf of women. For, when we were tiny, it was our mothers who convinced us that we were unworthy except when we pleased them, no good unless we had their approval. The deep sense of shame that was planted in the psyches of both boys and girls, that I call the mother wound, now provides the means for feminists to effectively control every area of social power. Male--and female--legislators, judges, academics, managers, all re-experience those intense feelings of shame and unworthiness they felt as children, when angry women say or imply that they are bad. Indeed, their whole lives have been built around reassuring themselves that they are worthy through good works, public accomplishment or financial success. However, none of these

external defenses can stand for long against feminist shaming if the inner psyche still carries the mother wound, still gives to Woman the ultimate power to determine its worth.

Just how powerful is shame as a coercive technique? Powerful, wealthy men gave up their lives to save those of women and children on the Titanic in 1912. Why? Because of the shame they would feel as a coward if they didn't. In wartime, average men will run directly into machine gun fire, knowing they will die a meaningless death, rather than face the shame they would feel if they fled the battle. Shame is the most intense psychological pain we can feel. We usually prefer to die. It's that big.

I have shown, very briefly, that the forms adopted by ideological feminism match those of modern, archetypally feminine child abuse. But does feminism meet the definition of an evil ideology? Let us see.

Firstly, does feminism seek unearned privilege--rights without responsibilities? A major plank of modern feminism from the beginning has been reproductive rights; specifically, a woman's right to abort an unwanted child. Has feminism sought to address the issues of others affected by this right, such as the fetus, the father or society? No, feminists have universally repudiated all responsibility to such others. They demand and have received the unilateral right to abort an unborn child, or not, as they choose. (Note that this is a brand new right, and not one that men ever had.) In 1969, Betty Friedan said, "Only one voice needs to be heard on the question of whether a woman will or will not bear a child, and that is the voice of the woman herself: her own conscience, her own conscious choice." Fetuses have no rights at all, since, feminists argue, "A woman's body, a woman's choice." This emotive, shaming slogan ignores all the ways that a fetus is unique from all other female body parts--for example that it can grow into a person, that it is the result of a sexual act with a man, and that it can be male or female--in favor of the obscuring argument that it is enclosed in and fed by the woman's body. And so we have the iniquitous situation that the father has no say in whether his offspring lives or dies, is not even required to be notified of the pregnancy, yet is legally obliged to support the child if the woman chooses to keep it--and whether he intended or wishes to be a father or not. And society, again with no say in the woman's choice, yet must foot the bills for welfare moms. Saying to a woman, "If you didn't want a child, you shouldn't have had sex" is met by feminists with howls of outrage

and accusations of discrimination--yet this is exactly what those same feminists say to men in the same situation. Clearly, in women's area of traditional responsibility--reproduction--feminism wants no gender equality, but rather has sought and won rights for women and responsibilities for men.

What about in other areas? In men's areas of traditional responsibility, the real equality issues--the right to vote, laws against gender discrimination in employment, in salary, in housing, in access to professional roles--were addressed years ago. Today, all feminist initiatives--every single one--are about giving women rights over men, and men responsibility for women. Thus we have employment equity (affirmative action) for jobs where men predominate, but not for those where women are in the majority. We have ever more punitive enforcement of child support, but no enforcement at all for access by fathers to their children. We have zero tolerance (i.e., arrest the man on the woman's word) against male violence against women based on feminist advocacy studies that model all domestic violence in terms of male oppression of female victims, and deny the reality of women's equal initiation of violence in the home. We have sexual harassment laws addressing the ways that men might abuse women's sexuality in the workplace, but no laws addressing (or even acknowledging) women's use of their sexuality to unfairly advance their careers. We have even defined obscenity, here in Canada, in terms of what harms women!

All of these feminist initiatives seek women's advantage coercively, which is the second criterion describing an evil ideology. Feminists are not saying to men and to society, "Offer these things where you choose." No, they insist (and have been granted) that these rights be given the coercive force of law. And in doing so, they employ their own, archetypally feminine forms of coercion: deception and shame. Deception appears in the creation and use of false and distorted statistics (such as the many studies showing that women continue to earn less than men, but which ignore differences between men and women in hours worked, years of experience, overtime, credentials and the like, which when factored in account entirely for the differences in apparent earnings). And shame is coercive in a similar way to blackmail, in that the ability of legislators, academics, judges--and voters!--to consider the issues dispassionately and make free, sensible choices is virtually eliminated by their need to avoid their denied but still devastating feelings of shame if they ever see themselves as abusive to women.

In Canada, a feminist initiative of the moment is pay equity. A Human Rights Tribunal has ordered the federal government to pay approximately five billion dollars to (mostly) female government workers, because their work was "undervalued" with respect to that of men. This argument is totally fallacious. Unequal pay for equal work and discrimination in hiring (the real equality issues) has been illegal in North America for years. Any woman who wanted the higher paying 'male' work could have competed for it like the men. The fact is, salaries are set by market demand: where many people desire a particular kind of employment (such as clerical office work), the supply forces salaries down. And that's as it should be, since the price of production then represents the real costs. (Communist Russia went broke trying to make the market serve ideological goals.) What the pay equity advocates really want is the cushy, attractive office work they desire, and the higher salaries of the less desirable (hence higher paid) jobs. They want to be subsidized on the backs of others. They want to increase their consumption without any increase in their production. They want a legal entitlement to it. And they're getting it.

The third aspect of an evil ideology is the maintenance of an image of total and perpetual moral righteousness. Many of the examples already discussed have already made this apparent, so I will confine myself to exposing the basic strategies employed.

If one is pursuing goals (women's advantage) which must be disguised, then it is vital to have devices by which meaningful debate can be avoided or deflected. Feminism has three basic strategies for this: 1. Where there is a difference in society between men's and women's roles, ignore the real causes and present the difference always as evidence of male oppression and discrimination against women--and demand compensatory programs (e.g., abortion on demand, sexual harassment, pay equity, censorship of pornography, etc.). 2. Where there is no difference between men's and women's roles, or such differences as do exist already favor women, create biased studies and statistics to argue that women are disadvantaged. Claim that difference as evidence of male oppression and demand compensatory programs (e.g., women's health, violence against women). If necessary, introduce "violence against women and children" as an emotional trump card to shut down debate of the real issues. (e.g., allegations of child or wife abuse in child custody cases). 3. If anyone opposes or criticizes feminist claims, silence or isolate them through shame, by accusing them of "backlash," i.e., of being opposed the equality of

women in order to maintain their own selfish or oppressive behavior. (Note that this also works against women, who are said to be "colonized" by the patriarchy.) Summary: Never, under any circumstances, yield the moral high ground. It seems that feminism, not love, means never having to say you're sorry! (e.g., the contortions that feminists are performing as they rationalize their support for Bill Clinton in the face of behavior that, in anyone else, they would condemn. As, indeed, they condemned United States Supreme Court nominee Clarence Thomas for the alleged 'crime' of making suggestive or lewd personal comments in the workplace.)

Conclusion I have tried to sketch a picture of where I believe we are today, and how we got here. I want to finish with some words about where I think we are going.

What is the ultimate objective of modern feminism? Feminists sincerely believe that it is equality that they seek. But it is not. Because they are unconsciously acting out of the mother wound, their goal is to regress women to the state of childhood: i.e., rights without responsibilities, consumption without production. For men, they have the opposite objective: responsibilities without rights. People with responsibilities but no rights are slaves. We are currently headed, unconsciously but inevitably, for a world in which women are children and men are slaves. Not until we recognize the truth of this and recoil in horror as a whole culture, will we wake up from this nightmare.

The situation is very grave, but the real war has not yet begun. We are still appeasing feminists, trying to give them enough of what they want so that we won't have to confront them in their power, much as the allies did with Hitler in 1936-39. It didn't work then, and it won't work now. In fact, as then, it will lead to disaster.

The coming war is unavoidable. At a psychological level, we have to take women off the pedestal, and we won't do that as a culture until we see the evil that they do, as we already have with men. But we are very attached to idealizing women. 'Motherhood' is our last great god(dess), and so it will take massive suffering before we will be willing to see women's dark side and let them be fully human.

The war I refer to will not be a physical war--that would be an archetypal masculine form. Rather, it will be a spiritual war, a war about meaning and life purpose and what is true. It will

need not physical soldiers, but people who have done their own healing and become emotionally and morally strong, who are recovering from being controlled through shame. In the short term, I believe that we will see increasing levels of violence and delinquency as traditional social restraints break down, increasingly strident claims that it is all the fault of men, ever-greater penalization of men and 'protection' of women and children, and rising levels of psychological distress, despair and suicide. Feminism will become ever more virulent and radical. We will know that we have won, that we are beginning to emerge from it when anger and fear finally turn to grief, when we see massive grief across our whole culture, grief at what we have done, at what we have allowed to happen to our children and to ourselves.

I can only guess how long this process will take: probably at least twenty years. Comparing it to the situation in Nazi Germany, two things stand out. The first is that the mother wound is deeper than the father wound, because our relationship with our mother is the first and deepest relationship we make. That, of course, is why we did the father work first--it was easier. And so the working out of the mother wound will be harder and more distressing, and perhaps require more suffering before we are finished with it. And the second thing is that there are no "allies" waiting in the wings to save us. We must do what Nazi Germany was unable to do: we must find the resources to recognize and to battle this evil from within our own culture, even while still possessed and blinded by the power of our mother wound. I don't know how we will do it, but I see no alternative.

I realize, as I write these words, that most will deny them, that it is no small thing for us to recognize the truth about the system that we are immersed in. It is as difficult as recognizing the truth about our families. Indeed, it is recognizing the truth about our families. This is not comfortably remote, like Nazism is now for most of us, but archetypally powerful in our psyches right now. It is significant, perhaps, that there was no effective resistance to Nazism within Germany, from the beginning to the end of the Third Reich. Consider what that means. Despite all of the atrocities, the loss of personal freedoms, the social and political abuses, and the massive financial and personal costs of the war, Nazism yet enjoyed apparent popular support throughout Germany until the end. Clearly, it satisfied a vital need. That is the kind of challenge that I believe we are facing.

I want to end on a more positive note. On the other side of this challenge lies cultural maturity, social consciousness. The mother wound is the last ubiquitous psychological wound. When it, too, is healed, we will, for the very first time in all of history, be conscious as a culture of all the forms of archetypal childhood abuse, and their consequences in later life. We will work out and recover from our shame issues just as we do now with our physical and sexual abuse issues, and we will begin, for the first time ever, to transact consciously rather than codependently with each other as the general pattern of social intercourse. What forms of government, of entertainment, of social discourse we will then create and enjoy, I can hardly imagine. I probably won't be alive to see it. But I intend to live to help it come to pass.

Presenting Feminism! A Coming OUT

Feminism: An ideology that advocates political, social and economic equality, empowerment and freedom for women, with full rights, opportunities and responsibilities equal to and non-distinguishable from those of all other members of society. (Or 'men' if you will.)

What's wrong with this?

From all ostensible indications, feminism is wonderful thing. It is an ideology whose very presence indicates the advancement of the human species and equality for all.

I'm all for this 'feminism'

My mother is a top class pharmacist and most of my aunts are Managers and Directors in the Banking Industry. None of them would be where they are, using their brains to support themselves and their families without the ground breaking work of Mary Woolstonecraft, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Lucretia Mott and the ever radical Susan Brownell Anthony, etc. Add to that distinguished list the Marquis de Condorcet, Mr Mott (Lucretia Mott's husband), John Stuart Mill, Immanuel Kant and so on. These men were feminists too.

I grew up in an environment in the advent of feminism. It was a fact that I got the most competition in academics from a girl, and the women in my family are all assertive and intelligent women. All these women and all the confident and strong women out there in the world are feminists, so defined because they do not fear going out to face the world and carving a place for themselves in it.

That being said, amazingly only a few American women in the 1990s classify themselves as feminists.

Has the movement fallen into disrepute?

No, because almost a 100% of people, male and female, think that women 'must' and should have rights equal to that of men.

Then why is the term 'feminist' so repulsive?

It is said that at the heart of every movement there is always a vanguard party or philosophy that, by its prominence, is representative of its views, and it is that vanguard party that society looks to, to see what the movement represents and stands for.

The vanguard party thus has to be the loudest, most attention grabbing section of the movement. It does not by default mean the most popular or largest section of the movement.

The vanguard party is thus not selected by the movement, it selects itself. The vanguard party, in the public eye, then becomes the movement, its ideals become the movement's ideals, and it therefore represents the movement in whatever it does. The movement's image changes only when the vanguard party changes or when there is a change of vanguard parties within the movement.

What is feminism's 'vanguard party?'

In my studies of this, it seems that there are three major ideologies within feminism:

Liberal Feminism, which simply means equal rights and responsibilities for all persons, regardless of sex/gender as supported by Stanton, Mott and Anthony. Most American women, while most say they are not feminists, strongly advocate this.

Socialist Feminism was popular in the sixties but it has declined since the collapse of the Soviet Union. It is basically the same as Liberal Feminism except it is closely tied politically and culturally with Marxism. Lastly comes

Radical Feminism, which as of now is the vanguard party of Feminism. It has the least support and the most opposition among all of them, but it is the loudest and most active. It and its ideologies, varied though they may be, stand virtually unchallenged by the other two (for shame) and thus it is assumed to represent the feminist movement's attitudes, to define the movement and all it stands for.

My interpretation of Radical Feminists has led me to believe that Radical Feminism is a psychological disorder where the female of the human species believes the species evolved incorrectly and that the inherent weakness of her gender is a fluke of nature.

I see merit in Donna Laframboise's self-description of "dissident feminists," which makes it clear which movement currently has the political, economic and social power. However, even this is unsatisfactory in defining RadFem philosophy and dogma, since feminism has built into its name the notion that it is concerned with women's issues. The RadFem is truly less interested in women's issues than she is in vilifying males.

The RadFem blames her GENDERS shortcomings and unhappiness on this deviant evolution and tries to manipulate the natural order of things to suit her - to the direct detriment of all others. RadFems are so narcissistic that they cannot see anything but their immediate actions.

The destructive consequences of their actions are not even remotely contemplated or anticipated - even when it affects them directly. The recent execution by lethal injection of Karla Faye Tucker in the state of Texas is such an example, the RadFems have made such a stink about gender equality that the governor of the state of Texas was left with no alternative but to break a 150 year old tradition.

Another recent example is that of Mary Kay LeTourneau, a former grade-school teacher who was convicted of having sex with a 13-year-old male former student. She was recently arrested for violating the orders of the court by again seeing the child and was subsequently ordered to serve out the remainder of her sentence of 8 years for rape.

The RadFems did not see this, but in this case alone, they FORCED the courts to deal with the issue of RAPE BY A WOMAN. While it is now true that these sorts of cases are few and far between, the fact is that the RadFem agenda has opened the door for other women to be sentenced and treated in the traditional MALE punishment model.

Even scarier, these Radical feminists are winning their propaganda war. Like all propaganda wars, the core of their appeal is based on a thinly veiled pack of lies and semantically based manipulations. That and lies, damned lies, and statistics too.

Now to make a clear distinction between these 'vanguard feminists' and true feminists, I would refer to them as RadFems. Because of their powerful position in the movement, any and all feminists are taken to be RadFems.

The RadFems define Modern feminism as "that social movement which has as its goal rights without responsibilities for women, and responsibilities without rights for men, all under the guise of gender equality."

They run the Domestic Violence Programs, make up a large percentage of national women's organizations and run the Women's Studies departments in Universities. Thus the public perception of a feminist is really the public perception of a RadFem.

A **feminist** is assumed to be:

"A woman who hates men, the patriarchy, and all things male

(and/or)

who prefers her career to her children or for that matter ANY children (abortion by any other name is the destruction of children)

(and/or)

who is anti-family, anti-male, anti-traditional morality

(and/or)

who is a lesbian

(and/or)

who is an atheist or who practices Wicca witchcraft

(and/or)

who consistently confuse "assertiveness" with "aggression" (the opposite of love is not hate, it is indifference, but the RadFem does not understand this - they only know how to hate)."

What causes these perceptions?

The RadFems themselves, by their (loud) words and deeds have reduced feminism in the public eye from a progressive social movement to something resembling a whining hate camp filled with ugly, fat, over educated, boorish and boring, humorless, androids. Their gender confusion alone relegates them to the near psychotics of history.

Their main figures, Marilyn French, Susan Brownmiller, Andrea Dworkin (note by the editor, she is the picture for the "Feminism" chapter), Catherine MacKinnon, Robin Morgan, Kate Millett, Susan Faludi, Gloria Steinem, Patricia Ireland and N.O.W., etc are well known for their hate filled diatribes against men. They are misandrists in every sense of the word. Most of them are lesbians as well, which, due to the reverence in which they are held by RadFems confirms but does not necessarily imply the above stereotype. They are also almost universally atheist or devotees of religious philosophies that support witch craft of satanistic theology.

And since they are the representatives of feminism, such an obviously good and progressive social movement, it is not possible to attack their views without being accused of being against women's rights, whether you are male or female, even if you are well known within the movement.

This has frighteningly put them in the very powerful position of being able to dictate their agendas without allowing the opposition to present their views. If indeed opposition dared speak out, they are vilified by the RadFems, who because they exist in the name of feminism can claim a higher moral ground (political correctness).

The targets or the chosen 'bogey man' of the RadFems are men as a whole, and heterosexual men in particular. This same 'them and us' tactic is reminiscent of Nazi Germany, 'them' being the Jews and 'us' being the Germans. As one writer said after reading Susan Brownmiller's 'Against Our Will'

“I've read Mein Kampf and in my mind it's a tossup between them." All you need do to 'Against Our Will' is to substitute the word woman for German and man for Jew and the two books will basically say the same thing, broadcasting their hate to one and all.”

The most dangerous aspect of this new feminism is how it continues to demonize men in every way one can possibly think of and the fact that they do it without concern for the people they are defaming as individuals and the effect of their hate filled propaganda on society.

RadFems continuously and religiously spout facts about how men as a whole oppress women, in the work place, in the home, in everything under the sun. The fact is that this is simply not true.

Consider these facts:

- **Women control 86% of all personal wealth in America.**
- **55% of all University graduates are women.**
- **Women cast the majority of the votes in America (54%).**
- **They win over 90% of custody disputes.**
- **94% of work-related deaths are suffered by men.**
- **Women are the victims of 35% of violent crimes.**
- **The remaining 65% are men.**
- **75% of murder victims are men.**
- **85% of suicide victims are men.**
- **24 out of the 25 worst jobs are exclusively male.**
- **66% of health care is spent on women, discounting pregnancy related care.**

If men are supposed to be ruling the world in some system of misogynous patriarchy then how come we let the ‘terrible tragedy’ of above happens?

Why did the all male government of years back give women the right to vote?

Why did the men of those times allow women the choice to go out and work if they so wished?

Why did we extend rights once only reserved for men to women?

Is it all part of some cunning plan?

RadFems like Susan Faludi would have you think it is. A thorough examination of the facts would show that the foundations of the RadFems agenda are lies. The RadFems think that the whole world - including the majority of women - are fools.

Here are a few historical dates that in their entirety make the existence of a patriarchal oppressive state a complete fallacy:

- **Mary Lyon founded the 1st woman's college in US - Mt. Holyoke College in 1837.**
- **Antoinette Brown Blackwell was the 1st formally educated woman minister of the Congregationalist Church in 1853.**
- **Mary Walker was the 1st (and only) woman to receive the US Medal of Honor in 1866. She was a Civil War surgeon.**
- **Victoria Woodhall was the 1st woman to run for President of the US in 1872.**
- **Susan Salter was elected the 1st woman US mayor of Argonia, KS in 1887.**
- **Alice Wells was the 1st policewoman in the US in 1910.**
- **Jeannette Rankin was the 1st woman elected to US congress in 1916 from Montana. Only legislator to vote against both WW I and WW II.**
- **Ever hear of prohibition? The 18th Amendment? THE FEMINISTS DID THAT ONE in 1919 to protect "women and children" from drunken men.**
- **Nellie Taylor Ross was the 1st elected female state governor (of Wyoming) - 1925.**
- **Ever hear of "illegal" drugs and "controlled" substances? THE FEMINISTS DID THAT ONE in 1937. The entire war on drugs which is crippling our nation TODAY can be traced to racist and sexist ideals fostered by early feminists to protect "women and children" from stoned men. The movie "Reefer Madness" was all about the loosening of female moral virtue with a weed.**

The fact is that we, as a society evolved. We took a major leap forward the day men realized that women were our partners, different yet equal, despite our deep seated and well-meaning cultural dogmas. The truth is that men 'and women' in the past honestly believed women were not suited for life outside the domestic sphere. Of course, these same beliefs also condoned slavery. Tradition and everything else dictated what they did. And tradition would have been incomplete without the role of everyone within the society being specified. This didn't mean that the men hated the women, or consciously sat down and said or thought,

"Who shall we oppress now?"

How about women?"

They simply didn't know any better. And to be perfectly honest, women also took part in the creations of those traditions. In many ancient Western societies, women, despite their limited role in the external domains of the community were held in elevated positions in society, thus the codes of chivalry and gallantry that governed men's behavior towards women.

In Victorian England, woman was considered the moral guardians of society. A protective paternalistic attitude towards women was the norm, from which came the famous "Women and children first!" call. The resistance the first feminists encountered was typical of how members of a society (men and women in this case) would resist change, should it seem threatening to the way of life they were used to. Consider the Luddites, for example.

To look at it objectively, one would see that pre-feminist traditions were based on the simple logical division of labor, severely limited though they were, not oppression. To actually have some RadFem coming up to tell me that I should feel guilty because a few centuries or even decades ago a man was politically and culturally superior to a woman in society is ludicrous. No doubt it was wrong, and there are still problems that women face today (not necessarily caused by men), but we have progressed since then and it's time we solved these problems (and men's problems) together, as partners and equals, just like the founding mothers and fathers of feminism wished.

But RadFems don't like that idea. RadFems insist that man's oppression of women is the governing principle of human societal life. Men are intrinsically bad, women are good. Men are oppressors and the cause of all evil; women are only their helpless victims. They see everything through this simple convoluted lens. This misandrous attitude pervades their thinking, their writings, their speeches and their demands. These notions are seen throughout RadFem 'scholarship.'

The following obviously misandrous quotes are from the leading icons of RadFems, from their mouths and their writings. And every RadFem believes these statements as if they were the gospel.

"One can know everything and still be unable to accept the fact that sex and murder are fused in the male consciousness, so that the one without the imminent possibility of the other is unthinkable and impossible,"

Andrea Dworkin, Letters from a War Zone, p. 21.

"The fact is that the process of killing - both rape and battery are steps in that process- is the prime sexual act for men in reality and/or in imagination,"

Andrea Dworkin, Letters from a War Zone, p. 22.

"The newest variations on this distressingly ancient theme center on hormones and DNA: men are biologically aggressive; their fetal brains were awash in androgen; their DNA, in order to perpetuate itself, hurls them into murder and rape,"

Andrea Dworkin, Letters from a War Zone, p. 114.

"All men benefit from rape, because all men benefit from the fact that women are not free in this society; that women cower; that women are afraid; that women cannot assert the rights that we have, limited as those rights are, because of the ubiquitous presence of rape,"

Andrea Dworkin, Letters from a War Zone, p. 142.

"One of the reasons that women are kept in a state of economic degradation- because that's what it is for most women- is because that is the best way to keep women sexually available,"

Andrea Dworkin, Letters from a War Zone, p. 145.

"In everything men make, they hollow out a central place for death, let its rancid smell contaminate every dimension of whatever still survives. Men especially love murder. In art they celebrate it, and in life they commit it. They embrace murder as if life without it would be devoid of passion meaning, and action, as if murder were solace, still their sobs as they mourn the emptiness and alienation of their lives,"

Andrea Dworkin, Letters from a War Zone, p. 214.

"Sex as desired by the class that dominates women is held by that class to be elemental, urgent, necessary, even if or even though it appears to require the repudiation of any claim women might have to full human standing. In the subordination of women, inequality itself is sexualized made into the experience of sexual pleasure, essential to sexual desire,"

Andrea Dworkin, Letters from a War Zone, p. 265.

In fucking, as in reproduction, sex and economics are inextricably joined. In male-supremacist cultures, women are believed to embody carnality; women are sex. A man wants what a woman has--sex. He can steal it [prostitution], lease it over the long term marriage [marriage in the United States], or own it outright [marriage in most societies]. A man can do some or all of the above, over and over again.

Andrea Dworkin, Letters from a War Zone

"Under patriarchy, no woman is safe to live her life, or to love, or to mother children. Under patriarchy, every woman is a victim, past, present, and future. Under patriarchy, every woman's daughter is a victim, past, present, and future. Under patriarchy, every woman's son is her potential betrayer and also the inevitable rapist or exploiter of another woman,"

Andrea Dworkin, Liberty, p. 58.

"Romance is rape embellished with meaningful looks,"

Andrea Dworkin in the Philadelphia Inquirer, May 21, 1995.

"Heterosexual intercourse is the pure, formalized expression of contempt for women's bodies."

"Rape is the primary heterosexual model for sexual relating. Rape is the primary emblem of romantic love. Rape is the means by which a woman is initiated into her womanhood as it is defined by men....Rape, then, is the logical consequence of a system of definitions of what is normative. Rape is no excess, no aberration, no accident, no mistake--it embodies sexuality as the culture defines it.

Andrea Dworkin - The Rape Atrocity and the Boy Next Door

Rape, then, is the logical consequence of a system of definitions of what is normative. Rape is no excess, no aberration, no accident, no mistake--it embodies sexuality as the culture defines it."

Andrea Dworkin - The Rape Atrocity and the Boy Next Door

"Rape is the primary heterosexual model for sexual relating. Rape is the primary emblem of romantic love. Rape is the means by which a woman is initiated into her womanhood as it is defined by men.

Andrea Dworkin

"Marriage as an institution developed from rape as a practice. Rape, originally defined as abduction, became marriage by capture. Marriage meant the taking was to extend in time, to be not only use of but possession of, or ownership."

Andrea Dworkin

"Man's discovery that his genitalia could serve as a weapon to generate fear must rank as one of the most important discoveries of prehistoric times, along with the use of fire, and the first crude stone axe,"

Susan Brownmiller, Against Our Will: Men, Women, and Rape, p. 5.

"[Rape] is nothing more or less than a conscious process of intimidation by which all men keep all women in a state of fear"

Susan Brownmiller, *Against Our Will: Men, Women, and Rape*, P.6

"Our culture is depicting sex as rape so that men and women will become interested in it,"

Naomi Wolf, *The Beauty Myth*, p. 138.

"Cosmetic surgery and the ideology of self-improvement may have made women's hope for legal recourse to justice obsolete,"

Naomi Wolf, *The Beauty Myth*, p. 55.

"AIDS education will not get very far until young men are taught how not to rape young women and how to eroticize trust and consent; and until young women are supported in the way they need to be redefining their desires,"

Naomi Wolf, *The Beauty Myth*, p. 168.

"The dating system is a mutually exploitative arrangement of sex-role expectations, which limit and direct behavior of both parties and determine the character of the relationship. Built into the concept of dating is the notion that the woman is an object which may be purchased,"

Kurt Weis and Sandra S. Borges, *Rape Victimology*, p. 112.

"Patriarchy requires violence or the subliminal threat of violence in order to maintain itself... The most dangerous situation for a woman is not an unknown man in the street, or even the enemy in wartime, but a husband or lover in the isolation of their home,"

Gloria Steinem in *Revolution from Within: A Book of Self-Esteem*, pp. 259-61.

"I call it the Noah Ark Syndrome. The perception lingers that human beings should go two by two. Someone who is not married-either by choice or by chance- is somehow regarded as abnormal,"

Patricia Ireland, president of the National Organization for Women (NOW) in Glamour, February 1997.

"All men are rapists and that's all they are,"

Marilyn French Author, "The Women's Room" in People, February 20, 1983.

"My feelings about men are the result of my experience. I have little sympathy for them. Like a Jew just released from Dachau, I watch the handsome young Nazi soldier fall writhing to the ground with a bullet in his stomach and I look briefly and walk on. I don't even need to shrug. I simply don't care. What he was, as a person, I mean, what his shames and yearnings were, simply don't matter."

Marilyn French, in "The Women's Room"

"All men are rapists and that's all they are" --

Marilyn French Author, "The Women's Room"

"My feelings about men are the result of my experience. I have little sympathy for them. Like a Jew just released from Dachau, I watch the handsome young Nazi soldier fall writhing to the ground with a bullet in his stomach and I look briefly and walk on. I don't even need to shrug. I simply don't care. What he was, as a person, I mean, what his shames and yearnings were, simply don't matter."

Marilyn French Author, "The Women's Room"

"Men who are unjustly accused of rape can sometime gain from the experience,"

Catherine Comins, Vassar College Assistant Dean of Student Life in Time, June 3, 1991, p. 52.

"We have long known that rape has been a way of terrorizing us and keeping us in subjection. Now we also know that we have participated, although unwittingly, in the rape of our minds,"

Gerda Lerner in Who Stole Feminism: How Women Have Betrayed Women, p. 55.

"If the classroom situation is very heteropatriarchal- a large beginning class of 50 to 60 students say, with few feminist students- I am likely to define my task as largely one of recruitment...of persuading students that women are oppressed,"

Professor Joyce Trebilcot of Washington University in Who Stole Feminism: How Women Have Betrayed Women, p. 92.

"I feel that 'man-hating' is an honorable and viable political act, that the oppressed have a right to class-hatred against the class that is oppressing them."

Robin Morgan, (current editor of MS magazine)

"I feel that 'man-hating' is an honorable and viable political act, that the oppressed have a right to class-hatred against the class that is oppressing them."

Robin Morgan, (current editor of MS magazine)

"Sexism is NOT the fault of women--kill your fathers, not your mothers."

Robin Morgan, (current editor of MS magazine)

The phallic malady is epidemic and systemic... each individual male in the patriarchy is aware of his relative power in the scheme of things.... He knows that his actions are supported by the twin pillars of the State of man - the brotherhood ritual of political exigency and the brotherhood ritual of a sexual thrill in dominance. As a devotee of Thanatos, he is one with the practitioner of sado-masochistic "play" between "consenting adults," as he is one with the rapist.

Robin Morgan (current editor of MS magazine) "The Demon Lover" p. 138-9

My white skin disgusts me. My passport disgusts me. They are the marks of an insufferable privilege bought at the price of others' agony.

Robin Morgan (current editor of MS magazine) "The Demon Lover" p. 224

Sex to this point in my life has been trivial, at best a gesture of tenderness, at worst a chore. I couldn't understand the furor about it.

Robin Morgan (current editor of MS magazine) "The Demon Lover" p. 229

Did she die of the disease called "family" or the disease called "rehabilitation", of poverty or drugs or pornography, of economics or sexual slavery or a broken body?

Robin Morgan (current editor of MS magazine) "The Demon Lover" p. 316

"I claim that rape exists any time sexual intercourse occurs when it has not been initiated by the woman, out of her own genuine affection and desire." --

Robin Morgan, in 1974

...rape is the perfected act of male sexuality in a patriarchal culture-- it is the ultimate metaphor for domination, violence, subjugation, and possession.

Robin Morgan

"I haven't the faintest notion what possible revolutionary role white hetero- sexual men could fulfill, since they are the very embodiment of reactionary- vested-interest-power. But then, I have great difficulty examining what men in general could possibly do about all this. In addition to doing the shitwork that women have been doing for generations, possibly not exist? No, I really don't mean that. Yes, I really do."

Robin Morgan

"And let's put one lie to rest for all time: the lie that men are oppressed, too, by sexism--the lie that there can be such a thing as 'men's liberation groups.' Oppression is something that one group of people commits against another group specifically because of a 'threatening' characteristic shared by the latter group--skin color or sex or age, etc. The oppressors are indeed FUCKED UP by being masters (racism hurts whites, sexual stereotypes are harmful to men) but those masters are not OPPRESSED. Any master has the alternative of divesting himself of

sexism or racism--the oppressed have no alternative--for they have no power--but to fight. In the long run, Women's Liberation will of course free men--but in the short run it's going to COST men a lot of privilege, which no one gives up willingly or easily. Sexism is NOT the fault of women--kill your fathers, not your mothers."

Robin Morgan

"I claim that rape exists any time sexual intercourse occurs when it has not been initiated by the woman, out of her own genuine affection and desire."

Robin Morgan, "Theory and Practice: Pornography and Rape" in "Going to Far," 1974.

"And in the spectrum of male behavior, rape, the perfect combination of sex and violence, is the penultimate (sic) act. Erotic pleasure cannot be separated from culture, and in our culture male eroticism is wedded to power."

Susan Griffin Rape: The Politics of Consciousness

"And if the professional rapist is to be separated from the average dominant heterosexual [male], it may be mainly a quantitative difference."

Susan Griffin "Rape: The All-American Crime"

When asked: "You [Greer] were once quoted as saying your idea of the ideal man is a woman with a dick. Are you still that way inclined?"

Dr Greer (denying that she said it): "I have a great deal of difficulty with the idea of the ideal man. As far as I'm concerned, men are the product of a damaged gene. They pretend to be normal but what they're doing sitting there with benign smiles on their faces is they're manufacturing sperm. They do it all the time. They never stop.

"I mean, we women are more reasonable. We pop one follicle every 28 days, whereas they are producing 400 million sperm for each ejaculation, most of which don't take place anywhere near an ovum. I don't know that the ecosphere can tolerate it."

Germaine Greer, at a Hilton Hotel literary lunch, promoting her book "The Change-- Women, Aging and the Menopause". From a newsreport dated 14/11/91.

"The institution of sexual intercourse is anti-feminist"

Ti-Grace Atkinson "Amazon Odyssey" (p. 86)

"When a woman reaches orgasm with a man she is only collaborating with the patriarchal system, eroticizing her own oppression..."

Sheila Jeffrys

"Number 10: Regularly beat him on the head with your shoe."

"The more famous and powerful I get the more power I have to hurt men."

Sharon Stone On David Letterman presenting a top ten list of ways to keep your man.

"Ninety-five percent of women's experiences are about being a victim. Or about being an underdog, or having to survive...women didn't go to Vietnam and blow up things up. They are not Rambo,"

Jodie Foster in The New York Times Magazine, January 6, 1991, p. 19.

"In a patriarchal society all heterosexual intercourse is rape because women, as a group, are not strong enough to give meaningful consent,"

Catherine MacKinnon in Professing Feminism: Cautionary Tales from the Strange World of Women's Studies, p. 129.

"Politically, I call it rape whenever a woman has sex and feels violated. You might think that's too broad. I'm not talking about sending all of you men to jail for that."

Catherine MacKinnon "A Rally Against Rape" Feminism Unmodified

"I believe that women have a capacity for understanding and compassion which a man structurally does not have, does not have it because he cannot have it. He's just incapable of it."

Former Congresswoman Barbara Jordan

MALE: ... represents a variant of or deviation from the category of female. 'The first males were mutants... the male sex represents a degeneration and deformity of the female.'

MAN: ... an obsolete life form... an ordinary creature who needs to be watched ... a contradictory baby-man ...

TESTOSTERONE POISONING: ... 'Until now it has been thought that the level of testosterone in men is normal simply because they have it. But if you consider how abnormal their behavior is, then you are led to the hypothesis that almost all men are suffering from "testosterone poisoning."'

from A Feminist Dictionary", ed. Kramarae and Treichler, Pandora Press, 1985

Letter to the Editor: "Women's Turn to Dominate"

"To Proud Feminist, (Herald-Sun, 7 February). Your last paragraph is shocking language from a feminist. You use the entrenched, revolting male stereotypes of women and rationalise your existence by saying you are neither "ugly" nor "manless", as though either of these male-oriented judgments matter.

"Clearly you are not yet a free-thinking feminist but rather one of those women who bounce off the male-dominated, male-controlled social structures.

"Who cares how men feel or what they do or whether they suffer? They have had over 2000 years to dominate and made a complete hash of it. Now it is our turn. My only comment to men is, if you don't like it, bad luck - and if you get in my way I'll run you down."

Signed: Liberated Women, Boronia - Herald-Sun, Melbourne, Australia - 9 February 1996

Some feminists object to the nuclear family. Some examples

Judith Stacey

The belief that married-couple families are superior is probably the most pervasive prejudice in the Western world.

Toni Morrison

The little nuclear family is a paradigm that just doesn't work. "Only with the occasional celebrity crime do we allow ourselves to think the nearly unthinkable: that the family may not be the ideal and perfect living arrangement after all -- that it can be a nest of pathology and a cradle of gruesome violence," she writes. "Even in the ostensibly 'functional,' nonviolent family, where no one is killed or maimed, feelings are routinely bruised and often twisted out of shape. There is the slap or the put-down that violates a child's shaky sense of self, the cold, distracted stare that drives a spouse to tears, the little digs and rivalries."

Barbara Ehrenreich, as quoted by Stephen Chapman, from Time

"long and honorable tradition of 'anti-family' thought," waxing nostalgic for those early feminists who regarded marriage as just another version of prostitution. This deeply defective institution "can hardly be the moral foundation of everything else," she argues, pining for the day when "someone invents a sustainable alternative."

Barbara Ehrenreich, as quoted by Stephen Chapman, from Time

"The nuclear family is a hotbed of violence and depravity."

Gordon Fitch

"How will the family unit be destroyed? ... the demand alone will throw the whole ideology of the family into question, so that women can begin establishing a community of work with each other and we can fight collectively. Women will feel freer to leave their husbands and become economically independent, either through a job or welfare."

From Female Liberation by Roxanne Dunbar.

"Feminists have long criticized marriage as a place of oppression, danger, and drudgery for women."

From article, "Is Marriage the Answer?" by Barbara Findlen, Ms magazine, May-June, 1995

"The Feminists -v- The Marriage License Bureau of the State of New York...All the discriminatory practices against women are patterned and rationalized by this slavery-like practice. We can't destroy the inequities between men and women until we destroy marriage."

From Sisterhood Is Powerful, Morgan (ed), 1970 p. 537.

"most mother-women give up whatever ghost of a unique and human self they may have when they 'marry' and raise children."

From Phyllis Chesler, Women and Madness, p. 294

"...I submit that any sexual intercourse between a free man and a human being he owns or controls is rape."

Alice Walker in "Embracing the Dark and the Light," Essence, July 1982. As cited in Andrea Dworkin's "Right-Wing Women"

The context of the quote in RWW makes it clear that marriage is such a form of control.

"Our research and most other studies show that wife-battering occurs in 50 percent of families throughout the nation."

Lenore Walker, speaking at a Laguna Beach conference, as reported in the SF Chronicle

The SF Chronicle comments, "Only the most crazed man-hater could believe that."

Lenore Walker, after visiting one of the early shelters for battered women, wrote "I was struck by what a beneficial alternative to the nuclear family this arrangement [communal housing and child raising] was for these women and children."

Lenore Walker. The Battered Woman , p.195

"The nuclear family must be destroyed, and people must find better ways of living together. ... Whatever its ultimate meaning, the break-up of families now is an objectively revolutionary process. ... "Families have supported oppression by separating people into small, isolated units, unable to join together to fight for common interests. ...

Functions of the Family, Linda Gordon, WOMEN: A Journal of Liberation, Fall, 1969.

"Families make possible the super-exploitation of women by training them to look upon their work outside the home as peripheral to their 'true' role. ... No woman should have to deny herself any opportunities because of her special responsibilities to her children. ... Families will be finally destroyed only when a revolutionary social and economic organization permits people's needs for love and security to be met in ways that do not impose divisions of labor, or any external roles, at all."

Functions of the Family, Linda Gordon, WOMEN: A Journal of Liberation, Fall, 1969.

"And in the spectrum of male behavior, rape, the perfect combination of sex and violence, is the penultimate (sic) act. Erotic pleasure cannot be separated from culture, and in our culture male eroticism is wedded to power."

Rape: The Politics of Consciousness

These and many other such like statements are what have given the term feminist its present reputation. RadFems would go to any length to protect these 'holy' doctrines, shunning any woman that refuses to toe their party line. And together with the current 'Politically Correct' movement with its emphasis on group rights and group offences which conveniently gives 'victims' adequate reasons to attack their 'oppressors' without letting the so called oppressors defend themselves, the RadFem's can spread their misandrous beliefs without the inconvenience of their claims being subjected to scrutiny, in spite of the fact that today's argument is may be inconsistent with tomorrow's. In fact, any man who objects is called a 'typical male' misogynist (for opposing misandry, no less) and any woman who does is either 'too oppressed to see' or a

'traitor.' A proper 'feminist' (RadFem definition) would never criticize or disagree with another sister 'feminist.' No, she would just listen to it and agree, no matter how wrong she knows her 'sister' is. Luckily, very few women accept this.

The anti-male venom inherent in all RadFem writings and speeches are supported by half truths and outright lies presented as evidence to prove that there is a 'war against women' being waged by men everyday of a woman's life. The men include your father, brother, husband, lover, son, friend or even just the man walking across the street. Not some men, ALL men. These are some of their 'facts' that support their beliefs that ALL men are in some conspiracy to subjugate and oppress women:

RadFem fact: 4,000 women are killed by their husbands and boyfriends each year.

Truth: The actual number of people killed by lovers is around 1,200-1,500 each year. These types of murders accounted for only 4.9% of all murders in 1992 while 53% of murder victims were killed by strangers. The number of people killed by strangers has reached a historical high.

RadFem fact: Men commit 90% of all spousal murders.

Truth: Women represent 41% of spousal murderers. Among black married couples, wives were 47% of the spousal murderers.

RadFem fact: Fathers are more likely to kill their children.

Truth: When a child is killed by a parent, 55% of the time the mother murdered the child. This does not include the 35 million abortions in the United States in the last 25 years.

RadFem fact: Female children are being killed at a rate more than male children, which proves that there is a war against women.

Truth: Males account for 54% of murder victims aged 12 and younger. Every year more baby boys are born than baby girls, by age 10-12 (racial differences exist) girls outnumber boys. They never look back. 67% of all citizens over the age of 65 are female. 85% of all citizens over age 85 are female.

RadFem fact: Fathers generally abuse their children.

Truth: According to the Child Protective Service's 1994 survey, physical abuse represented 21% of confirmed cases, sexual abuse 11%, neglect 49%, emotional maltreatment 3% and other forms of maltreatment 16%. Women/mothers account for substantially more than half of all the above categories except for sexual abuse. And here, only about 2% of molesters are the biological fathers. For girls, the greatest risks are live-in boyfriends, stepfathers, and the corresponding absence of the biological father. The biological father is 5 times less likely to sexually abuse their own progeny than ALL other males.

RadFem fact: Domestic violence against women is rising.

Truth: Wife abuse declined 21.8% from 1975 to 1985 and has been on the decrease since then.

RadFem fact: Nationally, 50% of all homeless women and children are on the streets because of violence in the home.

Truth: The source of this myth is Senator Biden, who has shown no study that proves this as fact. Further, 85% of the homeless are men and significant percentages are military veterans.

RadFem fact: Women who kill their batterers receive longer prison sentences than men who kill their partners.

Truth: According to the Bureau of Justice Statistics, Violence Between Intimates (November 1994), the average prison sentence for men who killed their wives is 17.5 years; the average sentence for women convicted of killing their husband was 6.2 years.

RadFem fact: Family violence has killed more women in the last five years than the total number of Americans who were killed in the Vietnam War.

Truth: This "fact" is often said by Dr. Robert McAfee, past president of the American Medical Association. There were about 58,000 American casualties in the Vietnam War. According to the FBI, Uniform Crime Statistics, about 1,500 women are killed by their husbands or boyfriends each year. The total number of women homicide victims each year is 5,000. Thus, in 5 years,

even if every woman who was killed was killed by a family member, the total would still be one-half the number of American casualties in Vietnam.

RadFem fact: Domestic violence is the leading cause of injury to women between the ages of 15-44 in the US- more than car accidents, muggings, and rapes combined.

Truth: The original source of this statement goes back to two papers by Evan Stark and Ann Flitcraft. First, the actual research the 'fact' is based on is a rather small survey of one emergency room. Second, in the original articles, they said that domestic violence may be a more common cause of emergency room visits than car accidents, muggings, and rape combined.

RadFem fact: 85% of women will be the victims of sexual harassment.

Truth: (This will be explained below.)

RadFem fact: Four million women are beaten and abused by their husbands and lovers each year.

Truth: The latest US National surveys put the number of abused women at around 1.8 to 2 million and abused men at 2.1 million.

RadFem fact: 25% i.e. 1 in 4 of all women will be the victims of rape, or attempted rape in their lifetimes.

Truth: This came from RadFem Mary Koss, who took it upon herself to decide for the 'victims' that they had been raped. Nationally, 72 out of 100,000 (0.00072%) women are raped every year. It is extremely sad even if it was only 1 in a million but exaggerating so as to defame men is criminal.

RadFem fact: Women receive lower wages than men for equal work; 59 or 72 (take your pick) cents for each male dollar.

Truth: Experience and average hours per week working also play a crucial role in explaining the gap. Over their lifetimes, women tend to work total fewer hours than men do. This is because

women are more likely to take time off for family matters and interrupt their careers than men are. Women who are single and without children tend to equal what their male counterparts make, but women who are married and/or have children tend to take more time off for family matters which hurts their experience and shows up in significantly lower earnings.

RadFem fact: Girls in junior high suffer a dramatic and unique loss in self-esteem due to the 'fact' that the school system is designed by the patriarchy to promote male success and discourage female children.

Truth: When 55% of all university graduates are women, how can this be true?

All of the above RadFem facts are either hugely exaggerated or just outright lies. However, any attempt to challenge these statements result in a severe reprisal from the politically correct movement and whoever it was that challenged the above 'facts' is branded a 'pro-rape' misogynist.

Why would a man get upset about RadFem propaganda statistics?

What's so very wrong with these lies, and their perpetuation?

If they incite people to action, so much the better, right?

Wrong!

Apart from the RadFem intent of demonizing men, the true horrors of domestic violence, rape, and all other such crimes stand, unfortunately, on their own merit, without the need for false statistics. Because the more the validity of something is found wanting, the less it is taken notice of. It is an insult to actual victims of these evils because it trivializes them.

So what are the RadFem's solutions to these problems?

These 'solutions', would of course have to be consistent with their agendas. Which show the true nature of the new face of Feminism. Take note of the very discriminatory 'Take Our Daughters

To Work' day. Why not 'Take Our CHILDREN To Work' day? Do boys need less encouragement than girls?

[This link leads to an essay is from an Australian woman, Babette Francis, who presents some of their 'solutions' in a critical light](#)

[Speaking of logic, the recent attempts by the RadFems to revamp the entire educational system and the knowledge taught therein itself, by defaming the 'male constructs of knowledge' which they define as based on logic, reason and rationality, \(which are 'male' biased\), would be laughable if they didn't actually seem to be attracting followers. According to RadFems, knowledge should be based on 'women's ways of knowing'; in one fell swoop eliminating everything so far known to man and womankind as 'patriarchal male knowledge'. The following essay is from the web e-zine, Upstream, by Steve Goldberg. It presents a criticism of the latest RadFem misadventure into the world of Academia.](#)

[Another Australian woman, Bettina Arndt protests this RadFem ideological fixation on defaming anything male and their effects on men in this classic essay:](#)

As the essay above states, men have found themselves under attack, on the personal and political level, and any protest would result in a massive backlash.

Most men simply shut up, some protest, but the truly scary thing is that there are others who actually feel guilty for things they are not even responsible for.

They call themselves 'male feminists' and echo everything the RadFems tell them. Whenever you read some of their literature, you get a feeling that these men have so much self-hatred, so deeply ingrained into them that they will actually one day cut their penises off.

"I feel so guilty every time I hear of a woman being raped...because I know that I exalt in it as a man, even though I didn't do it...but in a way, I did..." I once read.

A man, I think he's a professor, is on the net putting up refutations of the RadFem rape statistics on his website. A 'male feminist' sent this priceless gem protesting that discrediting RadFem

statistics is 'insensitive' and amounts to 'supporting rape' and 'blaming the victim'. He ended it with this...

"Why is it that we men consistently hurt ourselves, each other, women, and the environment so friggin much? What is at the core of all this anger and frustration we feel? Why do I compulsively reach for more and more power over other people, even my friends and "lovers?" Why is it that even after fucking my girlfriend I'm still so fucking alone? Go to the men's and women's studies section of your library or bookstore, and read about yourselves. Then go out and BE a just person."

The self-hatred here is so apparent it's alarming. I took particular note of his advice that men should go to the 'women studies' sections and read about themselves.

Whose writings are in these 'women's studies' sections?

- Andrea Dworkin,
- Robin Morgan,
- Marilyn French,
- Susan Brownmiller etc.

One of the most glaring things about all these writings is the fact that all of them strenuously repeat that men do not and cannot comprehend the true nature of women, but they, the 'enlightened' ones, of course, understand that 'all' men want to rape/hurt/kill/subjugate/dominate everything i.e. women, children, other men, animals, the environment etc. around them.

How do they know?

These attacks on men by the RadFems and the Politically Correct movement as the Bettina Arndt's essay states, have gone far in undermining men's most exclusive, important and beneficial roles in society, particularly as husband and father.

RadFem attacks on the family are based primarily on the fact that men have a traditional leadership role in it. Now tradition has changed, and women are considered co-heads of the family. But for RadFems, that's not enough, because the MAN is still in it. A husband is by

definition a rapist, and a father, according to RadFems is the man who wants to, or is, presently abusing his children.

Here is where I begin to understand why so many people assume that 'feminists' are militant lesbians/virulently anti-heterosexual and anti-family. Inserted into every one of their misandrous writings is their total disdain for the roles of men in the family and in the lives of women.

Indeed, N.O.W. once released a statement in a memorandum saying...

"Every woman must be willing to be identified as a lesbian to be fully feminist...."

For instance, in the RadFem acclaimed book 'The Courage To Heal' by Ellen Bass and Laura Davis, men in the family, particularly fathers, are portrayed as sadists and rapists. The concept of the book is about highly dubious recovered 'repressed memories' of sexual abuse.

The two authors claim that they were both abused by a man in their family when they were children. The whole book is filled with stories from other women who also claim to have been abused, sometimes for many years, by men in their families.

The strange thing about every one of the cases illustrated in the book is the fact that all the women 'forgot' or 'suppressed' these memories of abuse and suffered unexplained dilemmas in their lives until suddenly the memories were recovered, mostly with the aid of 'abuse' therapists.

The book sold in its thousands, and thousands of women and some few men, given new 'insight' by the book, 'recovered' memories of abuse suffered at the hands of their elder male relatives that they had suppressed.

Other women, who have not even been 'abused' have seen the 'light' and have seen the 'danger' of allowing men, particularly fathers, into their children's lives.

One woman was quoted on an LA newspaper as saying "I chose to be a single mother because I want to raise my son without the negative influence of a man in his life." The article was about single motherhood, which despite claims by RadFems to be 'liberating' is actually becoming a massive social problem.

Amazingly, the two authors who wrote the 'Courage to Heal' have not the credentials needed to write such an authoritative book on the subject. But since the book is under the banner of Women's Studies, such criticism would be dangerous to the reputation and/or career of the critic, as he or she would automatically be 'politically incorrect,' which is close to being a heretic in the middle ages.

Apart from the fact that the typical attitude toward fathers in the book is accurately represented by this quote

"I'd watch Perry Mason to get ideas about how to kill my father. It was really the best of times. Every day I would get a new method,"

Another scary aspect is the emphasis on distancing one's self from one's family, particularly if the family would challenge the 'victim's' recovered 'memory.' The victim, the woman, is encouraged to think of the all-female 'incest survivor's movement' as her new family. All cults use similar logic to remove the logic that keeps most people sane.

Now, it's been well documented that many of the women who go into these new 'families' come under a great deal of pressure to change their sexual orientation to homosexual, with the obvious reasoning that if a man you're supposed to trust above all else i.e. your father, can molest you, how can you trust or be in a relationship with any man?

This is further accentuated by the fact that on closer inspection almost all the women whose stories are told in the 'Courage To Heal,' including the authors, are lesbians.

Even more telling are the recommendations by Bass and Davis for the 'recovering' women, no matter their sexuality, to read 'Lesbian Sex' and its sequel 'Lesbian Passion: Loving Ourselves and Each Other,' which includes chapters for 'incest survivors and their partners,' to 'help' them in their 'healing.'

One lesbian therapist took this a step further by sleeping with her female patients, rationalizing this taking advantage of a patients trust as not unethical, because she's a woman. (And of course, she did it for their own good.)

Another avenue, other than the usual demonizing i.e. all men batter, rape etc., that RadFems normally use to convince women about the inadequacy of having men as intimate partners in their lives is the continuously repeated assertion that a man does not have the emotional, sexual or intellectual capacity to be a woman's soul mate that a woman has.

This of course overlooks the fact that lesbians have a break up rate far exceeding that of heterosexual couples.

Another study states that "lesbian couples are less 'sexual' as couples and as individuals than anyone else ...

47% of lesbians in long- term relationships "had sex" once a month or less, while among heterosexual married couples only 15% had sex once a month or less."

And even more disturbing: scientific studies of domestic violence in lesbian couples show violence in the range of 25% to 60% of all lesbian households. The most recent percentage is 33%, taking note of the fact that a lot of states in the US do not term same-sex violence as 'domestic,' even if the violence is between intimates. In fact, even the victims sometimes don't term their abuse as domestic violence. Take this woman's words

"I didn't know what it was. I thought it was a real bad relationship."

Her female partner had smashed her head against the dashboard of her car. And another woman, who had a tooth knocked out twice by a female intimate said,

"I have an inherent something in me that wants to make it work. There was always the promise that she would change. It was one of those things I thought would never happen to me."

They knew what they were doing

The politicians knew full well what they were doing. It worked in Russia, it worked in China, and it worked in Cambodia.

There were plenty of alarm bells, some of us were screaming our heads off, but you have just seen a kind of example of the kind of resistance we get from other men. There is a major reason for that. It comes from the big lie that feminists have been telling all the time while they also draw its power from how false it is. Most men used to like women and have an incredibly strong urge to please them. Some of this comes from being conditioned to respect our mothers, and some it from pure pussy power.

Taking the question of how it happened into a much larger context, even a cursory examination of history turns up enough examples of the same type of thing happening that I'm frankly surprised that anyone is surprised. After the holocaust, people could not understand how it happened. There have been a half dozen genocidal campaigns in the past 10 years alone.

I think most people have a very naive view of the realities of human nature. Looking back on slavery in the US, it is inconceivable to most people today to contemplate that many people believed it was ok to own other people, and the government of the day had no problem at all defining black men as 3/5ths of a person. It is exactly the same kind of blind spot which made it simply impossible for most Americans to even imagine that 19 young men would voluntarily commit suicide so that they could kill 3,000 people. Hatred is a much more powerful force, which lurks in the dark recesses of the human psyche, than most people realize.

I think what astonished most men and what we found it almost impossible to believe was that so many women hated us so intensely. For about 20 years I watched guys act like abused children trying to make mommy happy so she would stop hitting them. Males are conditioned to take responsibility from birth, so they were sitting ducks for all the blame that women projected onto us. Plus, men are born problem solvers so they set about to remedy any real problems in the naive belief that once remedied women would call off their attacks on men.

I went through wave after wave of false hope. When MacKinnon and Dworkin, in conspiracy with the religious right and the John Ashcroft types, pushed through the Minneapolis and Indianapolis porn ordinances, I thought that would be a wakeup call. When the famous "1 in 4" faked research came out, I thought that would be a wakeup call. When Fruity Faludi came out with her book, I thought that would be a wakeup call. When Lorena Bobbit mutilated her husband and was cheered by millions of women, I thought that would be a wakeup call. But, I also watched the Crips-in-suits (color=blue) use Anita Hill to ambush Clarence Thomas, then the Bloods-in-suits (color=red) use whatever her name was to try to ambush Clinton, and it finally all began to make sense.

Everything about feminism is a lie, most particularly the part where men look out for other men. In fact, men compete with each other for just about everything, particularly women and the wealth it takes to attract them. Men will gladly knife each other in the back for some pussy. So given the opportunity to play hero and lock in the female vote, the lawmakers and judges trampled each other in the stampede to hand power to women - they were not threatened because they already had a lot of power and what did they care about all those guys who were just 3/5ths of a person out there just trying to get by and find love?

My question was and is - why do women love so much to hate us? I've told the story many times of a woman I was dating who referred to her feminist consciousness raising group as a "perfectly satisfying man-hating session." That was about 1972 before it became so deeply entrenched in academia, and the pattern was already established and is still being played out today in almost 1,000 "wimmins's studdees" programs.

At first I was bewildered. Then, I spent a lot of years being hurt by the whole thing. Then I got mad as hell.

Read some Maureen Dowd. Then try to step back and see the forest instead of that criminally insane tree. Why? Why is she being provided a platform from which to spew insane irrational hatred on a daily basis? Why is everyone jumping on the anti-male bandwagon? Why is this shit

dished up all day every day?

Somewhere back about 40 years ago, people seemed to generally lose the ability to recognize people who were criminally insane - Betty Friedan, Gloria Steinem, child-molesting Germain Greer - and instead elevated them to folk-hero status.

Since I don't own a TV, I read a lot. The more I studied human behavior in the form of history, anthropology, and the mind sciences, the less able I was to hold on to the Humanistic philosophies of my idealist youth. If you would like to read something which really gives an eye-opening perspective, I would suggest "The Anatomy of Human Destructiveness" by Erich Fromm. Don't read it, however, if you really want to keep liking people in general. We are a far less noble species that we would like to believe ourselves to be.

Destructive Entitlement

I think this issue needs to be looked at in a larger context. If one looks around at today's culture and takes note of all the destructive effects of the female attitude of entitlement, then went on to devise social controls which would prevent such destructive effects in the future, I think you would end up with social values very much like the ones currently labeled "patriarchal."

Rather than viewing feminism as "conditioning" women to behave in completely self-centered ways, I see it more as a case of feminism regarding the socialization process which countered the natural tendency of all organisms toward selfishness - as "oppression."

Every parent who has had daily involvement in raising a child is familiar with the stage called "the terrible twos." This is the stage during which the naturally selfish infant is forced to come to terms with the fact that their desires will not always be met and their will not always prevail. I have no doubt that if the child were able to express what it knows in its "special infantile way of knowing," that it would consider the imposition of external values on it to be "oppression."

The vast majority of women I have met have seemed to be stuck emotionally at about age two. Any frustration of their desires would result in a tantrum. In many cases these were more subtle than throwing herself on the floor and thrashing around, but it was a tantrum nonetheless.

So, rather than saying that feminism "conditioned" women to behave in an immature, selfish, and totally self-centered fashion, I would describe it as feminism destroying the social value system and the process of conditioning women **out of** their infantile and narcissistic world view.

The Ultimate Hypocrisy: an alleged movement for "gender equality," with a gendered name

One of the most remarkable bits of idiocy and paradox contained in feminism is the bogus claim that it is about equality, particularly for a movement which made "gender bias in language" such an early flagship issue. Language got changed so that no reference to "man" or any masculine noun or pronoun was allowed. They even changed the spelling of "woman" and "women" to such absurdities as "womyn" or "wimmin." Yet, they still maintain that *FEMININE*-ism represents the interests of both genders.

Well, as P.T. Barnum is famous for saying, never give a sucker an even break.

The truly sad thing is that the world has so many suckers in it, and that even those who don't fall for it get sucked in if enough other people do. Implicit in the name "*FEMININE-ism*," and the way it has been spun into a Trojan Horse for a wrong idea, is the notion that women were "one-down" while men were "one-up." In order to make things "equal" we had to lift women up and tear men down. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Like many men, when this whole thing started I thought that women had the better half of the deal already. They were born with social influence that I had to work my ass off to achieve, and the achievement of it was my life's purpose: my *JOB* as a man.

The remarkable stupidity of human beings, for some reason, kept a lot of people from seeing how neatly *FEMININE-ism* tucked itself in behind social beliefs and values which it claimed to be fighting - mostly the moral superiority and fragility of women. Men's sex drive and desire for women used to be merely shameful, now it has become criminal. A man who slept with a woman that he didn't eventually marry used to be just a cad, now he is a "date-rapist."

The destruction of society which feminists set out to accomplish required the replacement of old social constraints on sociopathic behavior by men with new legal ones. And, based on the primary myth of *FEMININE-ism*, i.e. that men, as a group or class, had more power than women did, those constraints were not applied equally to women. Of course not! *FEMININE-ism* could not possibly advocate anything which was against the interests of **any** individual woman, because *FEMININE-ism* is the advocacy for the *FEMININE* point of view, desires, and interests - regardless of situation, results, or consequences.

In short *FEMININE-ism* is about it always being the way that the woman sees it or wants it, not about equality, not about fairness, not about anything it claims to be about.

Anyone who falls for it is dumber than dogshit.

Double standards for men

There is a lot of feminist brainwashing to overcome here.

First, "MEN" are not some amorphous homogenized group who march in lock step and all think and act the same way. This is the same feminized "logic" which says ""MEN" start wars, "MEN" are violent"

Some are, some aren't.

Convicting all men of the acts of only a portion of them has been the #1 way and reason that the quality of women in the US has degraded steadily for the past 40 years. Mothers used to teach daughters that if they dressed, acted, talked, and generally looked slutty (out to attract male attention purely for the purpose of attracting attention) that they were going to attract a lot of attention and some of it was going to be the kind they would not like.

If a woman goes around flaunting her sexuality, she IS going to attract a lot of male attention, at least until all men are neutered the way contemporary women want them to be.

My attitude is - fine, let her go trolling for fools and catch as many of them as she can. She is a sexual harassment lawsuit waiting to happen to one of them. She's that Katelyn creature who has nearly destroyed Kobe Bryant's life.

I do not accept what I call the "responsibility transfer" - that "MEN" have to change and women can go around doing, acting, and saying anything they want to and "MEN" still have to react the way women demand that they do.

This strumpet isn't just "asking for it" when it comes to sexual attention, she is DEMANDING it.

Double standards for men II

A particularly sore point for me is absolutely contradictory social expectations. A world in which women earn every bit as much money as men do cannot co-exist with a world where a significant percentage of men make enough money to allow their wives to stay at home. It is not possible to put pressure on every part of a system at once, in all directions, and not have it break.

Women cannot have it both ways. It is not up to men to resolve the paradoxes women create. If they want "wage parity" with men, and also want to be able to expect that men will pay for dates and support them if they "choose" to stay at home to raise their kids, one of those expectations will not be met.

Likewise if they want to continue the passive strategy of forcing men to be the initiators of relationships if they want relationships, and at the same time keep screaming "harassment" or "rape" if the guy doesn't do it to their liking, they are going to find themselves in world where men won't initiate - at least decent men won't.

Slogan for the men's movement -

"You can't have it **BOTH** ways, baybee!"

The Ignorance of Feminism

If you look at every aspect of feminism, from blaming the dreaded "patriarchy" to the idiotic concept of "glass ceilings," it all boils down an abysmal level of ignorance of the amount of work required to get something done. I just recently saw an article on how feminists were trying to suppress research that showed that females, both by the reports of their mates and by their own admissions engaged in more dating violence than the males did. The feminidiot commenting on it was afraid that people might draw the conclusion that women "asked for it" - it being having the man retaliate - by attacking the man first.

This is the level of criminal insanity we are dealing with. It is the key to understanding feminism at its very core - women want to be able to attack men any way they want (or wear seductive clothes flaunting their sexual power over men) and never have to pay any consequences of their out-of-control behavior.

The core of feminism is repudiation of the law of cause and effect, and all those other "androcentric patriarchal constructions" while forcing the world to conform to female fantasies of what they want the world to be like.

It is the most dangerous mentality ever unleashed on an unsuspecting world.

THE HATE MONGERS

The biggest and the richest of the propaganda-based movements in Canada is the women's movement. It actually started in 1963, when Betty Frieden published her book {The Feminine Mystique}, but it took a while to get rolling.

Frieden was a former magazine writer who watched the rise of the advertising agencies and the decline of the women's magazines she wrote for. In the 1930's and 40's the good women's magazines offered a high-quality mix of fiction, articles about career women and some home-oriented service articles. In the 1950's they began to concentrate on service articles and housewives.

Frieden blames the change on the move from mostly-women to mostly-men writers and editors, but she misses the point. She herself admits that women worked cheaper than men, so the magazines didn't save money with the change. In fact it was part of the take-over of American media by the advertisers.

The readers were seen only as consumers, and the magazines were changed to encourage them to consume more. Some women, like Frieden, reacted against the change but most didn't and it's a safe bet that even the women who reacted also consumed more.

Frieden's book reached relatively few women but it converted them to the cause and, slowly, they spread the word in face-to-face contact with others in what psychologists call a two-step or multi-step flow of communication.

The movement hit the big time when Australian writer Germaine Greer's book {The Female Eunuch} was published in the early 1970's. The book itself was not great but it came just when feminists who had been converted by Frieden were ready to apply the techniques of persuasion that were now coming into common use.

It may be natural that feminists developed an aggressive and man-hating attitude because the face-to-face part of a two-step process is enhanced when the attitudes to be transmitted are

conspicuously displayed for all to see. It was partly because the most radical of the feminists wore masculine clothing and displayed public hatred for all men that they stood out, and thus publicized the movement.

As the word spread feminists gained considerable support from business, possibly because of the promise of bigger profits. Whether it began with the feminists or with business one of the tenets of feminism was that women should work for a living, and the benefits to government and business are obvious.

One is that traditional women are producers, but most working women are consumers.

In the very early days of humanity our male ancestors hunted and our female ancestors gathered food, and the gathering was usually more productive than the hunting. Gatherers are vital to a hunter-gatherer society because hunting alone can't supply enough food and because men can't live well on just meat.

Even among Mongol herdsmen and Eskimos -- both of whom are generally considered to be meat eaters -- the diet includes berries and teas or soups made of bark, lichen, berries and grasses.

In most tribal societies women own the farms, until the farming turns to grain. At that point men may take over the farms and women stay home, partly because grain takes a lot of preparation before we can eat it. While men worked the fields women worked the grain, cleaning and grinding it at home, and baking bread. In most societies they also dress hides, collect fibers, weave cloth and make clothing.

Even in industrial times women made, washed and repaired clothes, baked bread and prepared other foods. Our modern society thinks a woman at home is a non-producer, but through most of human history the home has been the center of production.

Most important, of course, is women's role in raising children. That is beyond measure, and any society that thinks another job may be more important has obviously lost touch with reality.

But women working at home also produce tangible wealth. When my mother was a child, early this century, her family never bought women's clothes. Instead a professional seamstress came to the house for one month each year, and she helped my grandmother and her six daughters make all their clothes.

When I grew up in the 1940's my mother still made most of her own clothes, my father's shirts and most of the clothes for her younger kids -- including me. Her work did not show on the GNP but the clothes she made were much better quality than we could buy, and they were worth a considerable amount of money.

My mother also made most of the family meals from scratch and during the war she grew much of the family food in a "Victory Garden." We were not poor, but that was the way people lived in those days.

Today's working women are more likely to buy clothes than make them, and to buy prepared food and restaurant meals rather than cook their own. Further, working women need more clothes, cars and services than women who stay home, thus creating more consumption for the business community and more taxes for government.

As women were encouraged to either not marry or to break up existing marriages they even increased the need for living space, because men and women who need only one apartment as a couple need two if they live apart.

Lawyers, real estate agents, "therapists" and psychiatrists benefited from the break-up of families, there were more jobs for social and child care workers and other government employees, and the whole new industry of day-care for children was established. Partly because mothers who did not care for their own kids felt guilty and partly because kids who were not cared for by their mothers were more demanding, sales of toys soared.

Business also benefited in several ways from the "meat rack" bars that opened as meeting places for singles. One was the business of the bars, of course, and another from the liquor and food sold and consumed there.

More important was the need by both men and women for expensive and impressive cars to drive to the bars where they hoped to pick up dates, and for clothes to wear. The mating period, when both men and women do their best to look impressive, was extended indefinitely.

And the flood of working women put a cap on wages. Whether they were paid as much as men or not, the new workers increased the size of the work force, thus creating unemployment and a lever to keep wages down. That's one of the reasons the average Canadian has lost about 20% of real purchasing power since the mid-1970's.

But bringing women into the work force did not increase production. For all the talk about women being the same as men most women did not look for jobs in factories in mines or on construction. They wanted to be lawyers or media personalities or bureaucrats.

In a world that accepts Marshall's fallacy those are considered to be productive jobs and governments responded to the demand by creating some jobs and the need for others.

The Ontario government, for example, created 1,500 new jobs they called "bridging positions." These were frankly make-work jobs, and their sole purpose was to put women into "executive" positions. Given that the first job of a civil servant is to find something to be seen doing, most of these jobs soon appeared to be an integral part of the machine of government.

It's probably a safe bet that by now most of the original "bridging positions" are established jobs, and that the people who fill them have private offices, secretaries and assistants.

The first feminists may have been looking for equality but any movement that succeeds carries within it the seeds of perversion. Just as the peaceful doctrine of Christ was used to justify the horrors of the Crusades and the Spanish Inquisition, and Mahommet's respect for Jews has been perverted by the intolerance of fundamentalist mullahs, some parts of the women's movement have been taken over by professional hate-mongers.

Militant feminists may not hate men but it's much easier to control people if you give them an enemy to hate. World history and current news offer dozens of examples of hate campaigns that are used to control the people who are being driven to hate.

The hate side of the women's movement got its biggest boost with a 1980 report on {Wife Battering in Canada} prepared for the Canadian Advisory Council on the Status of Women, and a follow up report on {Violence in the Family} presented to the Commons Standing Committee on Health, Welfare and Social Affairs in May of 1982. The cover of the report to the House of Commons featured a drawing of a man beating a woman and the introduction to the report contains the statement "We have been given good reason to believe that every year in Canada one tenth of the women who live with men as a couple are battered."

The report admitted that the famous 10% figure was "an estimate," but in fact there were hard numbers available at the time. As part of the Solicitor General of Canada's {Canadian Urban Victimization Survey} more than 61,000 Canadians in seven cities were interviewed and the survey results -- published in 1983 but available earlier -- showed that only 70 women per 1,000 of population, or less than 7%, were involved any form of violence in the year before the survey.

Because of the fuss caused by the 10% estimate the Solicitor General's next survey, published in 1985, went into more detail. It found that 39 women per thousand, or less than 4%, were victims of assaults in the year, and that 35 of the 39 assaults were by persons other than spouses.

In the year of the survey four women per thousand, or 0.75% of the population, were assaulted by spousal partners.

The difference between the results of the scientific survey and the 10% estimated by the pressure groups is easier to understand if you recall that the women were lobbying for a \$20 million grant to open "shelter houses" for battered women. It's much easier to get a grant for a facility needed by 10% of all women than for one that might be needed by 0.75%.

The figures were fudged so the women who wrote the report could raise money. If it were just money we might laugh it off -- other groups have tapped the government for more than \$20 million on false pretenses -- but in this case the problem goes farther. Most Canadians laughed when the 10% figure was first quoted -- even in the Commons some members laughed out loud - - but the women's groups had learned Hitler's technique. Through the media they hammered the figure home until it was finally accepted.

And that created a problem, because of the phenomena some psychologists call a "self fulfilling prophesy." I call it "Barnum's law" in honor of Phineas Taylor Barnum, one-time showman and one of the great salesmen of history.

In the 1800's Barnum made a fortune with two commercial museums in New York and his own circus, which was the first to travel with its own train. Barnum's Circus was later merged with another to form the Barnum and Bailey Circus, and merged again to form Ringling Brothers, Barnum and Bailey which was billed as "the greatest show on earth."

Barnum was famous among reporters for the way he co-operated with the press. Most businessmen will co-operate on a story that reflects credit on them but Barnum would help reporters on any story. When people asked him why he stated his principle -- which I consider one of the great laws of salesmanship -- "There is no such thing as bad publicity."

Barnum knew that whatever the story, and whatever the public reaction to it, people would soon forget the story but they would remember the name.

A friend of mine saw Barnum's Law in action when she worked for a driving school in Hamilton, Ont. One of the school's instructors got drunk and drove one of the school's cars off Hamilton Mountain. The local press named the school in their stories and business dropped for a couple of weeks.

But then it came back, and it boomed for a couple of months.

When an instructor gets drunk and wrecks a car it's not good publicity for a driving school, and while people remembered the accident they stayed away from the school. But after they forgot the accident they still remembered the name, and when they looked for a driving school one name was more familiar than others.

Modern salesmen may not admit that they believe in Barnum's Law but we see it in action every day. Think of all the TV commercials that are famous because they are "dumb," and because people resent them. The people who run those commercials measure their results, and they know that most people will remember the name long after they forget the commercial.

The same effect applies in other fields. More Americans probably drank more hard liquor during prohibition than they do now that liquor is legal. During prohibition, news stories about rum running and gangsters were the best possible advertising.

The use of illegal drugs is increasing in North America partly because the US government advertises them with so-called "anti-drug" campaigns. Drug users believe the message about the danger of drugs about as much as any of us believe anything the government tells us, but the message that drugs are available and desirable gets through very clearly.

In the same way, media and government campaigns against imaginary cases of wife beating help create real cases. If it's unthinkable to hit my wife I won't do it, but if 10% of men beat their wives it can't be all that bad. Meanwhile the propaganda teaches women to expect to be beaten.

That's bad news for women but it's good news for the hate mongers. By the early 1990's the federal government was spending about \$70 million a year on shelter services, counseling, police and education programs in support of "abused women," and planning to increase the total to \$136 million a year.

As might be expected, home violence has increased to keep pace with the bigger grants and the hate-mongers still indulge in poetic license when they quote or interpret the numbers. When a Statistics Canada paper issued in the summer of 1997 reported a decline in wife-beating, women's groups said that meant women were no longer reporting assaults.

In 1992 then-Ontario Minister of Women's Rights Marion Boyd claimed that "research" showed that one man in five, or about 20%, admit to using violence against the women they live with. Presumably the rest of us deny it.

Actually the number Boyd should have quoted was 12%, as revealed by a study by University of Calgary sociologist Dr. Eugen Lupri in the Statistics Canada publication {Canadian Social Trends}.

Dr. Lupri found that 12% of men interviewed admitted that they had pushed, grabbed or shoved their partners at least once in the preceding year.

The study was based on questionnaires distributed to 471 men and 652 women but Stats Can chose to publish only the numbers on male violence. For the record, here are some of the numbers contained in the full report.

--- 9.1% of husbands had threatened to hit or to throw something at their mates in the previous year, and 15.9% of wives had done the same.

--- 11.9% of husbands and 13.1% of wives had pushed, grabbed or shoved their mates, 5% of husbands and 7.6% of wives had slapped, 5.4% of husbands and 7.6% of wives had hit or tried to hit, 6.4% of husbands and 6.3% of women had kicked, bit or hit with a fist, 2.5% of men and 6.2% of women had physically beaten up a partner

-- 2.1% of men and 3.6% of women had threatened their partner with a knife or a gun. One half of one per-cent of men and 0.8% of women had actually used a weapon.

All this makes it sound as though women are violent and they are, but there is a reason.

For years professional hate-mongers have been whipping up women's anger, and warning them that men will be violent. They will, if they are pushed far enough.

Hate bounces, and if I hate you the chances are that I will make you hate me.

Years ago there used to be a joke about how the office manager finds fault with his assistant, the assistant takes it out on his secretary, the secretary gets revenge on the office boy and the office boy kicks the cat.

In real life a professional hate-monger spreads her poison through the media. A career woman in an office hears the message and is rude to a messenger. The messenger deliberately cuts off the first woman driver he meets on the street and at some point a man punches a woman -- or perhaps hits back after she punches him.

And this is one area in which Canada can boast of world-class numbers. A study by Lupri and Elaine Grandin, also of the University of Calgary, (reported in the {Journal of Family Violence Vol 12 #4}), found that the incidence of most violent crimes is about five times as high in the

States as in Canada but that the incidence of family violence is much higher in Canada. Canadian men "kicked, bit or hit with a fist" their mates about ten times as often as American men, and Canadian women attacked their mates several times as often as American women. The only area of family violence in which Americans lead is in the use of guns.

The hate mongers who whip up the violence are financed by governments and by voluntary contributions to campaigns "dedicated to the fight against violence." People who contribute to the campaigns don't realize that their money will be used for programs that will in fact increase the incidence of violence against women.

Many of the people who run hate campaigns know enough about human nature that they should understand what they are doing but they may be blinded by hatred, self interest, and their own propaganda.

For most of the past ten years the growth sector of the hate industry has been the sexual harassment business, which got its start in 1987. That year the British Columbia Public Interest Research Group, a student organization at Simon Fraser University, published a {Report on Sexual Harassment and Sexual Assault at Simon Fraser University}.

The original plan was to survey all female students at the university and the first questionnaire was published in a student newspaper called {The Peak} but the newspaper survey produced, in the words of report author Anne Burger, "negligible" returns.

Less enthusiastic researches might have taken this as a comment on the women's perception of sexual harassment but Burger was not to be daunted. As an alternate strategy her researchers gave the questionnaire to a selected group of 350 undergraduate women, watched them complete it, and then took it back. Working this way they got 346 completed questionnaires for a response which the report interprets as 98%.

The report does not say how the participants in the group were selected, but it is reasonable to assume that they were not chosen for their opposition to radical feminism.

Burger also placed questionnaires and letters explaining the project in the mail boxes of 444 graduate students, and got back 98 of them for a response the report describes as 20%.

The total sample was 794 of a total of about 4,700 women students in the university. The report says the respondents were randomly selected but that's obviously not true. The sample included more graduate students than undergraduates, and almost all the undergraduates were freshmen who had enough interest in the project to fill out a questionnaire under supervision.

Undergraduate second, third and fourth year students, who between them make up the majority of all students in the university, were not represented.

Within the selected group a total of 237 respondents were judged to have been sexually harassed. The research group interprets this as 53%, because they counted only the questionnaires that were returned. If we interpret the 80% of questionnaires not returned by graduate students as a "no" answer, the percentage who have suffered harassment drops to about 30%.

But even that number may be open to question because when we look at the questions we find that a woman has been "harassed" if she has ever heard a discriminatory remark, including a joke, in a classroom. The way the question was worded the joke or the remark did not have to be directed at a woman. If a woman overheard one man tell another an off-color joke, or comment about some feminine characteristic, the woman was "harassed."

Several women were "harassed" because they were afraid to move around the campus at night and one was "harassed" because she felt she had to be "un-naturally unfriendly" to men. She did not say whether it was men or women who convinced her that she had to be unfriendly to men.

Most of the students who were "harassed" did not seem to consider the incidents serious. Of the 235 who said they had been harassed more than half -- 144 of 235 said "does not apply" when asked if they reported it. The report says it assumes the students did not consider the incidents to be important. Every incident had to be important to Burger, of course, because without them she would have had no report.

Other researchers appear to be willing to tolerate sexual harassment, provided it is men who are harassed. In 1987 -- the same year as the BCPirg report -- Ontario Institute for Studies in Education doctoral candidate Gina Fisher studied sexual harassment at the institute.

She mailed questionnaires to all the 527 women and 235 men students at OISE and got responses from 239 women, 83 men and 30 people who did not identify their sex. The ones who did not specify their sex were not considered in sex-difference analyses.

The returns indicated that 56% of male respondents thought they had been harassed, compared with only 51% of women. More men than women reported harassment in the sense of being pressured for dates, but Fisher chose to explain the figures away.

"It was speculated," she says in her report, "that the men in this study may have misinterpreted nonsexual behaviors by female students as sexual in nature. Hence males' tendency to oversexualize women's friendly overtures may have led male students to report high rates of sexual harassment."

After discounting the men's complaints, Fisher found "no sex difference in reported sexual harassment incidence rates," thus demonstrating one female researcher's tendency to make the facts fit her theory.

But Fisher did find that "a significantly greater number of women than men defined 15 of the 20 unsolicited sexually-oriented kinds of behavior presented to them as sexual harassment.

One difference was that men were likely to consider even an unwanted proposition as flattering, but most of the women considered it an insult. The report says that 38% of women rated personal invitations -- like a request for a date -- as offensive and interfering.

Fisher found that women were less tolerant of harassment by professors than were men, and she admitted that some women were offended by "even behaviors that may seem relatively benign."

Men are more tolerant than women, in other words, but even so they complain of more harassment. A researcher other than Gina Fisher might have concluded that men suffer more harassment.

The fact is that years of hate propaganda and mock science, like Burger's and Fisher's reports, have made a lot of women fear men, and for these women the existence of men is seen as harassment.

Despite the evidence of her own study Fisher's report, started with the premise that women need to be protected from harassment by men and ended with the conclusion that women need to be protected from harassment by men.

And women are now protected, as Professor Richard Hummel of the University of Toronto discovered. In the fall of 1988 a female part-time student complained that 60-year-old Hummel "stared at her" while they both swam in a pool at the University of Toronto.

The university's official policy on sexual harassment requires mediation of such complaints but this student demanded a formal hearing with no attempt at mediation, and Sexual Harassment officer Nancy Adamson complied. It has been suggested that the reason she skipped a few steps of the required procedure was that her first annual report was nearly due, and she had no other activity to report.

Whatever the reason for the hearing Hummel was convicted, barred from the university's recreation complex for five years, and ordered to counseling approved by the sexual harassment officer.

The case became a laughing stock because the student had charged that Hummel stared at her while they were both swimming, which is obviously impossible, but the effects were not funny.

Hummel's name had been smeared and he was the victim of a hate campaign which included vicious graffiti (one said "poke his eyes out") and someone stuck pins in the tires of his bicycle. He tried to take his case to a real court but when the court date approached Adamson took a six-month vacation in Tahiti and was not available to testify.

As Hummel fought to regain his reputation the University of Toronto administration fought back. After several years of bitter feuding, Hummel accepted early retirement. The case cost the

university hundreds of thousands of dollars -- perhaps millions -- and the services of a senior professor.

And the Hummel case is just one of many. The Ontario Human Rights Commission alone held 139 hearings in 1990, and Ontario is only about a third of Canada -- which in turn is about one tenth of North America. When you consider cases like Hummel's -- which was tried in secret by a panel at the university and which does not show in the official figures -- the total number of hearings and trials in North America may be in the thousands.

But the prohibition against harassment works only one way. At Ryerson University, where posters advise women to complain of any comments they don't like, the campus bookstore featured {The Dumb Men Joke Book} prominently displayed beside the cash registers. If the sex were changed, any one joke in that book would be cause for a major demonstration by women.

{Maclean's Magazine} reported the case of Carleton University first-year psychology student Lyle Burwell, who complained about offensive cartoons in the student newspaper. University associate vice president Marilyn Marshall, who handled the complaint, explained that the cartoons -- including one in which a smiling woman with a knife asks women whether their lives would be helped by the "total elimination of penises" just illustrate female fantasies, and they are "not the same as endorsing or promoting the fantasized action."

That could be interpreted as an invitation for men to draw cartoons of a naked Marilyn Marshall tied to a whipping post, but perhaps that kind of fantasy would not be so acceptable.

Sexual harassment is now a business, based on hate and propaganda. It provides hundreds of well-paid jobs for sexual harassment officers and staff at nearly every Canadian university and community college, millions of dollars worth of business a year for lawyers, and something for the media to report, but like many modern businesses it produces nothing of value to society. In fact it probably does serious harm.

It may well produce more sexual harassment; or sexual harassment where there would otherwise be none. Let's not forget that most students ignored Burger's first questionnaire, published in the

student newspaper, and the only way she got the results she wanted was to have selected students fill out questionnaires under supervision.

That does not mean there was no behavior in those days that would be considered sexual harassment today, but it implies that the problem was not serious. When comments were made, women were not sensitized to react. Perhaps they laughed them off, the way Carleton's assistant vice president expects men to laugh off cartoons that depict her fantasies of mutilating men.

But women don't laugh off insults now, because the hate propaganda sensitizes them; and they probably get more insults and other forms of harassment than ever before because, consciously or not, men resent the hate propaganda,

"After an experience of sexual harassment/assault with a particular man," Burger wrote in her report, "respondents invariably adopted negative feelings toward men in general." Burger and other militant feminists seem to ignore the possibility that after being nagged for years on end by professional man-haters, some men may be less than sympathetic to women's noble cause.

The hate business makes money for some, but it damages society as a whole. It damages the men who are victimized too, but neither the Canadian government nor the women's movement seems to care much about them.

They should though, because human males are the most dangerous animals on earth -- so dangerous that they have literally wiped out some other species of animals. Men are genetically programmed to tolerate a lot from women but they are not and will not be infinitely patient. The figures are spousal battering, some of which are now real, are one evidence.

And some may go beyond battering. On Dec. 6 of 1989 Marc Lepine took a semi-automatic rifle to the Ecole Polytechnique engineering school in Montreal, where he shot and killed 14 women. Lepine avoided shooting men, and he screamed his hatred of women as he shot them.

On Sept 26/97 23-year old Charlene Minkowski died after she was pushed off the platform in front of a Toronto subway train. Police said an unemployed man, who apparently hated women, had attacked Minkowski because she was available.

The next day the {Toronto Sun} listed seven people who had been attacked in Toronto subway stations since 1978. Four women and two men were pushed onto the tracks, and one woman was able to fight off a man who dragged her to the side of the platform and tried to push her onto the tracks.

In the summer of 1997 we had several cases in which men who were apparently depressed either killed or tried to kill their families, and then killed themselves. Nobody has any doubt that something drove these men over the edge of sanity, but it would not be good business for women's groups to consider whether their activities could be a contributing factor.

Part of the rage that is now building up throughout Canadian cities is men's reaction to the anti-male hate literature, some of it funded by federal, provincial and civic governments that some sectors of the women's movement spew out.

Consciously or not, men probably also resent the obligatory anti-male stereotypes found in many TV commercials and other advertisements.

You know the ones. The woman salesman in the Saturn car commercials, who likes to show men the vanity mirror. The patent medicine commercials that fake a class in medical school, with dumb men and bright women students. Apparently some advertisers think that anything that disparages men with the stereotypes that professional man-haters seem to like will sell to women.

Maybe they do, and maybe the advertisers don't want to sell to men, but the effect goes beyond sales. If men are nagged long enough they may react with resentment.

That's probably good for the man-haters, because they make their living off stress and tension in society, but it's not good for the society they prey on.

Beyond the few cases of violence the real cost of tension is buried in other figures. Because a driver tries to work his tension out on the road two cars collide, and perhaps someone is killed. Safety officials call that "road rage" and they estimate that it now kills about 200 Americans a

year -- an increase of 51% since 1990. An Australian study estimated that road rage causes about half of all traffic accidents.

Rage causes other problems too. Because someone is tense and consumed with hate a machine is not serviced properly, and it breaks down. Because someone is tense a marriage breaks up, and a child who might have been productive grows up to be a drain on society.

And because of the hate campaign we are now more likely to see fellow citizens as enemies than as friends. Most men now know better than to expect even common courtesy from a strange woman and, because they don't expect it, they don't offer it.

It's a brave new world we live in now, but it's not one that many people like. Even the hate-mongers who made it and who profit from it probably don't like it but, perhaps like some of the Nazis who helped Hitler destroy Germany, they may be among the victims of their own propaganda.

Some of the fury has died out of the women's movement now, but the furies still have power and men have their memories. For the past 20 years professional harridans have screamed their hatred of life and of men over the public media, and for 20 years they created what, in another context, they call a "poisoned environment."

Men's rage has been building for 20 years, and is now very close the surface. In some cases it is breaking through, and for at least the next 20 years some women will pay the price for 20 years of public hate. As we might expect, the women who did most to create the hatred are already well insulated from it with comfortable sinecures and fat bank accounts.

But hatred and rage are now major factors in our economy and our politics. They are good business for some, but they are a disaster for the economy as a whole. Hate mongers are hard to fight, partly because most of them are probably victims of their own propaganda, and they may actually believe that they are right.

Many of the people who run hate campaigns know enough about human nature that they should understand what they are doing but they may be blinded by hatred, self interest and their own propaganda.

A Somali proverb says "you cannot wake a man who is pretending to be asleep." One assumes that it would be even harder to wake a man who has found a way to be paid for sleeping.

Man Hating and Man Bashing

Robert Heinlein, in his 1982 novel "Friday" makes the following statement:

"Sick cultures show a complex of symptoms... (Such as when the people of a country stop identifying themselves with the country and start identifying with a group. A racial group. Or a religion. Or a language. Anything as long as it isn't the country as a whole. A very bad sign, Particularism. And, before a revolution can take place, the population must lose faith in both the police and the courts.)...but a *dying* culture invariably exhibits personal rudeness. Bad manners. Lack of consideration for others in minor matters. A general loss of politeness, of gentle manners, is more significant than a riot. This symptom is *especially serious in that an individual showing it never thinks of it as ill health but as proof of his/her strength.*" (He wrote this in 1982)

Another wise person with whom I share much of my value system wrote in 1998: "That there is a war between men and women is surely indicative of a society in its death throes."

I have reached the point where the banal clichés about men; how they never ask for directions, what slob they are; how they think with their "little" heads instead of their big one; are so annoying to me that I refuse to watch television or listen to the radio since they pour out of these public broadcast media in unrelenting streams.

Like the African-American fed up with "all black people got rhythm" jokes, I never let this sort of mindless hate-mongering go unchallenged. Most people who know me know better than to engage in this sort of infantile self-aggrandizement - elevating themselves by trying to show how far below them some other group is.

The saddest part of this is how little creativity or real thought it actually shows. A statement such as: "*What do you call a man with half a brain?.....Gifted*" is completely devoid of the satire, irony, or absurdity which marks most humor and any laughter it provokes comes from nothing more than a sense of loathing. The fact that men themselves will appear to laugh at such

jokes comes in part from self-loathing, but more from the fact that many men simply do not know how to fight them.

But the most insidious symptom of the cultural dry rot which allows this was illustrated by the comment of a woman with whom I have no more than a speaking acquaintance. I listened to this woman relate an incident regarding her male (platonic) roommate. He has many medical problems, including hepatitis 'C,' and has been very sick for the past couple of years. She had purchased one of those pieces of mass market furniture of veneer over particle board, which is incredibly dense and heavy. She and a couple of friends were attempting to wrestle this incredibly heavy object up a couple of flights of stairs. He got up off the couch to open the door and placed a hand on an unsupported corner to help steady it.

I was totally taken aback when she concluded her story with a disdainful sneer and said "Being a MA-YAN, he couldn't just lie there and watch someone else work. He HAD to get up and help." The contempt she showed was so thick you could have cut it with a knife. I have long battled this tendency among women to bash men, often habitually and without thinking as many friends of mine have done until I repeatedly confront them and tell them I will not tolerate it in my presence. What took me by surprise about this particular incident was that, while the bashing is usually about some quality of men which is stereotyped and overstated but still has some basis in the reality of some men's behavior; in this instance she was bashing him for a trait that I consider admirable.

It was then that I began to understand the true values conflict underlying the gender war, and realize how deep it runs. MEN have become contemptible for their generosity and willingness to help people out, even when it means getting off their asses and forgoing a bit of momentary comfort. John Gray was right; we are from 2 different planets. Like so many men are, I was too stunned to react immediately but later got a severe case of the "I shoulda saids."

I finally got hold of the elusive thing which I had seen at work for years but which had been too slippery to grasp. I understood that there is a certain subgroup of women who WANT to hate us and who LOVE hating us more than they love anything else. If they cannot find anything despicable about us to hate, if we manage to resist being categorized as homogeneous rapists,

seducers, abandoners, molesters, incompetents, and so on ad nauseum, then they will find a way to hate us for the very qualities we value most in ourselves and in others: such as generosity and self-sacrifice. And they eschew such values for themselves, without realizing that it is precisely those values on which society is built because they are necessary to allow people to exist in close proximity and high concentrations without going to war over whose needs get met at the expense of the other. Without those values, people turn on each other rather than to each other and the measure of strength becomes not how much one can build, but rather how much one can tear down.

The inevitable outcome of this trend in social values is that when enough people become "strong" enough they will manifest that strength by ripping the culture to shreds.

How the Women's Movement Taught Women to Hate Men

By Erin Pizzey

We were sitting around a coffee table in my house, in Goldhawk Road, Hammersmith in London listening to a bossy woman wearing National Health round glasses and a long Indian skirt. She smelled of incense and too few baths. We were all nursing large gin and tonics which were the staple drink in the Women's Lib. Goldhawk Road weekly meetings.

We were trying to follow her convoluted explanations about our 'role in society.' As far as I knew, I had a very simple role in society. I had always wanted to have lots of children, be happily married, and free to tend my house and garden and cook three course meals for my husband. 'What could possibly be wrong with that I asked?' 'Why,' she said angrily. 'Are so many married women deprived of the status of independent human beings?' The answer was; because marriage is based on the property concept, therefore it must be abolished. I looked at the other women in the group, Angela; a teacher had more idea of what was going on. She had trained as a teacher and was used to this confusing amount of jargon. 'What is wrong with owning a house?' I asked. I was obviously a hopeless brain drain. 'You,' she said turning on me. 'Live in a mink-lined trap,' her face was frozen with rage. I decided I'd better shut up and see what else I was getting wrong. 'Why are the mores of our society unfair to women?' was her next question. The answer to that was 'because men are natural oppressors.'

This was not the time to confess to the fact that I had not only a son but seven adopted sons. Certainly, my daughter Cleo and I waged war in a family where two women were pitted against nine males. The most oppressive thing the boys ever did was to leave hair in the wash-basin and they could all cook, iron, sew and clean.

The final question was even more confusing. 'Why is the love of a woman for a man, which involves her being the servant to his needs, lauded as 'her' greatest fulfillment?' The answer reduced the room to a puzzled silence. 'Er,' I asked are we talking about lesbians?' We were.

'We,' they always use the royal we.....' Don't like men nor do we like heterosexual women. If there is every to be any equality, marriage and the family must be abolished.' We sat there gawking like fish and she smiled a very satisfied smile and glared at me.

I had followed the career of a journalist called Nancy Spain. She worked on 'SHE' magazine. Her radical lesbian ideas interested me and she was writing for the Guardian long before the Guardian Mafia of feminist journalists got going. She died in an airplane crash but left behind many of her acolyte's. These were the faces I saw in those early days of the feminist collectives. I went to work in the Women's Liberation Work Shop in Newport Street, off Shaftesbury Avenue. I also attended the first women's conferences and I was struck by the hundreds and hundreds of women claiming to be radical militant lesbians. The first women's conferences were destroyed by violent fisticuffs between these women and most of us were very afraid of them. As far as I was concerned these women did not speak for my gay friends anymore than the radical feminists spoke for all women in our country who were very happy at home with their husbands and their children.

In reality, this was a very minor group of women who were only able to hurl abuse at heterosexual women and their families because they were white, middle class, and had media jobs. Before very long they were employing each other and 'marginalizing' the men who tried to work alongside them. Men, intimidated by their brutal, violent behavior, moved on and out of many jobs. According to these women all women were victims of men's violent behavior, any attempt for men to fight back met with behind scenes maneuvering and men LET IT HAPPEN.

Fed up with the war, I decided to stay away from the in-fighting that dominated the women's liberation movement and turn my attention to helping in my own local community. I got a letter from the women's liberation office, throwing me out and banning me from attending any of the collectives. The so called women's liberation' movement spread like a cancer across the English chattering classes. I visited the houses of feminist women with my son who carried his action man toys. In their houses there was no vestige of anything 'boyish' at all. No Tonka trucks, no boy's toys - nothing that could encourage a boy to think of himself as masculine. The whole idea of men and masculinity in those houses was considered disgusting. We, the mothers, sat around the kitchen tables rearranging the world according to Marx. I, who had enjoyed men's company

enormously, felt that these women underneath all the political chatter, really disliked men. There was nothing sensual about their houses. They disliked cooking and if they had to cook for guests, it was not producing good food and wine that delighted their guests, but a rather rapid need to compete with each other. Was it, I wondered, an English middle class phenomenon? This dislike and need to sneer at men? Certainly their boys were confused and crying. There was no way I could interest my sons in dolls, not that I would want to try. It was useless to tell these women that Marx never did anything to women. Was unkind to his family and refused to have women in the Politburo. The feminist gurus had done their job well and most of the women I knew complained about their awful lives. I couldn't see what was awful about having the freedom to do exactly what I pleased and when I pleased. Not for me, the daily office rush. I pushed my pram around Shepherd's Bush Market loaded with other people's children and my own. I dreamed of finding a house where I could build a useful community centre in our midst.

The dream materialized but with it, the awful certainty that if I attracted funds and publicity. I would hear the tramp of the man-hating feminists trying to oust me and take over. That is what happened, and the first little get together I ran to encourage other groups to open refuges was dominated by the lesbians and feminists who crowded into our little church hall and voted themselves into a national movement. We, horrified and unused to political maneuvering, abstained. 'There isn't a working class women among you,' one of the mothers yelled. This has always been the truth of this disastrous movement. Born in ivory tower academia, it had no relevance to women on the street. 'If only you were all lesbians, you would have no problems of violence,' we were told. We often had women beaten up by their female partners in our refuge. The worst beating I ever saw was between a vicar's daughter and her lover.

All through my career, as a journalist, a writer and a social reformer, I have been hounded and bullied by feminist women and their coat trailing 'new men.' Any of us who have gone to all girl schools, particularly boarding schools, will verify the awful bullying and violence that goes on amongst the girls. For so many years women were tyrants behind their front doors. They were able to sexually abuse, batter and intimidate their children and their husbands now, with the advent of the women's movement, they moved out into the world. They took their aggressive, bullying and intimidating behavior with them. Talking with the men who were accused of abusing their women, I was aware of this movement with its wild and extravagant claims against

men had fueled the flames of insecurity and anger in men. I watched horror stricken, as in home after home; I saw boys denied not only their access to their fathers, but also access to all that was normal and masculine in their lives.

Our universities rushed into grasping funding for 'Women's Studies,' 'Gender politics,' became the new way to brain wash women with very little education. By now the Politically Correct movement was beginning to hatch and a new form of 'mind control' was devised. Feminists became the new 'thought police.'

The sudden promiscuity of women came as a shock to me. The atmosphere of intense dislike for men and anything male lay like a miasma in so many English middle class houses. Overnight in the late sixties in England, confusion reigned. If feminists hated men so much why were so many of them sleeping with the enemy? I am the daughter of a diplomat born in China and it was my Amah who was the one to insist that I and my twin sister be put out on the hill side. Failing to achieve, that she wanted our feet bound. It was women in Africa who practiced ritual circumcisions on their daughters. I knew that because I worked with missionaries in Africa. I was fighting a lost cause and what bothered me then and bothered me now, is that men made no attempt to defend themselves.

By now the 'new man' was beginning to emerge and he was not a pretty sight. Parroting everything in the woman in his life was teaching; he could usually be found in woman's conferences running the crèches and trying to looking 'caring.' Mostly he was stoned, confused and angry. Maybe it was because, for as far as I could see, the new feminists made no effort to share an equal relationship with their male partners. They saw themselves as 'superior beings.' The new men were expected to take their places a few steps behind their women and to do as they were told. Mostly, they had to accept the dictates of the dictators and quietly get on with the household chores and take care of the children. But whatever a new man did, he could never atone for the sins of other men. Any man who disobeyed his partner was subjected to expulsion from the matrimonial home and in many cases, from a relationship with his children. Now, there were a legion of feminist lawyers and therapists to make their 'sisters' were fully supported in the battle to destroy men.

Why did the relationship between men and women go so badly wrong? I think it goes back to my point about the choices men and women made in the sixties. Men were tired of their roles as 'macho men.' They were strangled in their uniforms of ties and suits. They had no choices in the late fifties but to take on a wife and children and the cost of a mortgage dangled around their necks. In the sixties they rebelled and wanted to take a less violent and domineering role in their lives. They turned to this romantic image of women as soft and gentle. They saw this image as an emotional life style denied to men. Women, however, rebelled against this image of themselves, indeed in so many cases it was a false image, and doomed the masculine concepts of authoritarian rule and aggression and even to wearing the hated suits and ties that men had discarded. Men, for so long, subjected themselves emotionally to women and hated women for their dependence. Women adopted male bullying and aggressive roles and still hate the fact that they need and want men in their lives.

What needs to happen? First of all there has to be a carefully worked out and civilized dialogue that cannot be invaded by the extremes of the right or the left. Both men and women have been guilty of politicizing human relationships. Human relationships are not a matter of political solutions. Any country that has tried to create a political solution to human problems has ended up with concentration camps and gulags. The deep wounds between men and women will take time to heal. It is imperative that women, who do not hate men and wish to live in peace with them, should be given space in newspapers and magazines to have their say. Films should be made about women who have made a success of their homes and their families. Bringing up a family requires a large degree of maturity, and an ability to sublimate the personal needs and wishes until such time as the children are grown and have left the home. Later, those years of sacrifice will bring the parents such joy. Of course, there will be women who want to work and not have a family. As long as the woman has clearly thought out her priorities there is no harm. Just lately my life is too full of nearly forty something women that have had fulfilling careers but the biological clock is ticking and they are afraid. Now they decide they do want children and a father for their children - for many it is too late and the future, for them is not bright. Some women will be able to balance a home and a career. These women tend to be wealthy and can afford the help needed to bring up the children. Many women will be forced to go out to work

against their will. This is because we live in a Western world where caring for children has become devalued and only work outside the house carries with it monetary compensation.

I believe that love between a man and a woman is the strongest relationship on this earth. For now, we have to fight to protect family life. Hopefully, as we move, into a new century, men and women can meet each other not only as equals, partners and friends but also as lovers.

The 90s were make or break

Looking back, I regarded the 90s as the "make or break" decade - the time when men and women either successfully negotiated a changing and rebalancing of male and female roles, or didn't. I don't think we made it.

But, I think we would have except for the efforts of two women - who I would dearly love to see publicly hanged for crimes against humanity: Susan Faludi and Naomi Wolf.

Coming out of the 80s, the Reagan years, people were beginning to adjust to a lot of the changes in roles. Most men had good naturedly made room for women to take their places next to men with their noses to the grindstone and shoulders to the wheel trying to climb up the career success ladder - except those men at the top whose purpose in life had always been to make it as difficult as they possibly could for those below them to advance, so they could retain their positions at the top.

I'm sure that if real social research could have been done, it would be found that women who really did work hard and well really did advance as quickly as their male counterparts. There were just proportionally fewer of them and they started later, so naturally there were fewer of them at the highest rungs of the income ladder. This was the way that business worked then.

We stupid men assumed that women would realize what it took to be really successful, and that we would benefit from their appreciation of the fact that "careers" were not as much fun as they looked from the outside and that men who were successful were actually sacrificing a huge amount for the sake of their families. What fools we were.

Faludi single-handedly turned this natural process into "The Backlash" and ignited the fire of victimhood in women's minds. Even at the time the public was aware that feminism was dying. There weren't any real causes any more, men and women were getting on with their lives as men and women always have, and even the rape hysteria being cooked up by Mary Koss and the witches as MS was getting a "ho-hum" reception from most women.

But, Faludi re-ignited the fires of righteous indignation and female rage by replacing her stupid victim-centered view of the world for the evolutionary "achieve and earn" one. Then Wolf added her part of the 1-2 punch, by blaming men for the fact that women want to and try to attract them, with her "Beauty Myth."

From then on, "feminism" became about "women are weak, women are helpless, women are stupid, women need to be rescued from men, all men are rapists and abusers, all men are jerks, and all the evils of the world are due to men."

Oprah, Jerry Springer, Jenny Jones, and all their clones, Anita Hill, Lorena Bobbit, and the Duluth Model dumped millions of gallons of gasoline on the blaze, and the entire culture erupted in flames.

The Personal is Political

It is impossible to overstate the power and brilliance of "the personal is political and the political is personal" strategy of the feminists. First, they hoodwinked the majority of western womanhood into becoming guerillas for their cause, by playing on the frustrations inherent in every relationship. Thus, each and every individual man became both responsible for and a symbol of "female oppression throughout the history of the world." No matter how good any individual man was to the individual woman in his life, still somewhere either hundreds of years ago or thousands of miles away some man was not so nice so **his** individual behavior and quality meant nothing.

Next, that army of stupid femdroids got aggregated back to the political level, and the men with power in social institutions got manipulated by their basic chivalry to rescue the entire female sex with political changes and solutions.

Feminism really is political Borderline Personality Disorder. Men collectively are in an abusive relationship with women collectively.

Working with Violent Women

by Erin Pizzey

Copyright © 1997 by Erin Pizzey

Those of us working in the field of domestic violence are confronted daily by the difficult task of working with women in problematical families. In my work with family violence, I have come to recognize that there are women involved in emotionally and/or physically violent relationships that express and enact disturbance beyond the expected (and acceptable) scope of distress. Such individuals, spurred on by deep feelings of vengefulness, vindictiveness, and animosity, behave in a manner that is singularly destructive; destructive to themselves as well as to some or all of the other family members, making an already bad family situation worse. These women I have found it useful to describe as "family terrorists."

In my experience, men also are capable of behaving as family terrorists but male violence tends to be more physical and explosive. We have had thousands of international studies about male violence but there is very little about why or how women are violent. There seems to be a blanket of silence over the huge figures of violence expressed by women. Because family terrorism is a tactic largely used by women and my work in the domestic violence field is largely with women, I address this problem discussing only my work with women.

Whose moods set the tone?

The potential for terrorism may rest dormant for many years, emerging in its full might only under certain circumstances. I found that in many cases it is the dissolution, or threatened dissolution, of the family that calls to the fore the terrorist's destructiveness. It is essential to understand that prior to dissolution; the potential terrorist plays a role in the family that is by no means passive. The terrorist is the family member whose moods reign supreme in the family, whose whims and actions determine the emotional climate of the household. In this setting, the terrorist could be described as the family tyrant, for within the family, this individual maintains the control and power over the other members' emotions.

The family well may be characterized as violent, incestuous, dysfunctional, and unhappy, but it is the terrorist or tyrant who is primarily responsible for initiating conflict, imposing histrionic outbursts upon otherwise calm situations, or (more subtly and invisibly) quietly manipulating other family members into uproar through guilt, cunning taunts, and barely perceptible provocations. (The quiet manipulative terrorist usually is the most undetected terrorist. Through the subtle creation of perpetual turmoil, this terrorist may virtually drive other family members to alcoholism, to drug-addiction, to explosive behavior, to suicide. The other family members, therefore, are often misperceived as the "family problem" and the hidden terrorist as the saintly woman who "puts up with it all.")

While the family remains together, however miserable that "togetherness" might be, the terrorist maintains her power. However, it is often the separation of the family that promises to rend the terrorist's domain and consequently to lessen the power. Family dissolution, therefore, often is the time when the terrorist feels most threatened and most alone, and dangerous.

Household Hitler?

In this position of fear, the family terrorist sets out to achieve a specific goal. There are many possible goals for the terrorist, including: reuniting the family once again, or ensuring that the children (if there are children in the relationship) remain under the terrorist's control, or actively destroying the terrorist's spouse (or ex-spouse) emotionally, physically, and financially. When it was evident to Adolph Hitler that winning the War was an absolute impossibility, he ordered his remaining troops to destroy Berlin. If he no longer could rule, then he felt it best for his empire to share in his own personal destruction. Similarly, the family terrorist, losing or having lost supremacy, may endeavor to bring about the ruin (and, in some extreme cases, the death) of other family members.

The family terrorist, like the political terrorist, is motivated by the pursuit of a goal. In attempting to "disarm" the family terrorist, it is vital that the practitioner begin intervention by trying to recognize and understand the terrorist's goal.

The source of the terrorist's goal as in the case of the political terrorist usually can be understood to spring from some "legitimate" grievance. The grievance's legitimacy may be regarded in terms

of justified feeling of outrage in response to an actual injustice or injury, or the legitimacy may exist solely in the mind of the terrorist. Whether this legitimacy is real or imagined, the grievance starts as the impetus for the terrorist's motivation. One hallmark of an emotional terrorist is that this motivation tends to be obsessional by nature.

Whence this obsession? Why this overwhelmingly powerful drive? In many cases, that which the terrorist believes to be the grievance against the spouse actually has very little to do with the spouse. Although the terrorist may be consciously aware only of the spouse's alleged offense, the pain of this offense (real or imagined) is invariably an echo of the past, a mirrored recreation of some painful situation in the terrorist's childhood.

I will not describe here in any detail the types of childhood that tend to create the subsequent terrorist. I will say, however, that invariably the terrorist's childhood, once understood, can be seen as violent (emotionally and/or physically). Also invariably, the terrorist can be regarded as a "violence prone" individual. I define a violence prone woman as a woman who, while complaining that she is the innocent victim of the malice and aggression of all other relationships in her life, is in fact, a victim of her own violence and aggression.

Violent addiction

A violent and painful childhood tends to create in the child an addiction to violence and to pain (an addiction on all levels: emotional, physical, intellectual, neurochemical), an addiction that then compels the individual to recreate situations and relationships characterized by further violence, further danger, further suffering, further pain. Thus, it is primarily the residual pain from childhood - and only secondarily the pain of the terrorist's current familial situation - that serves as the terrorist's motivating impetus. There is something pathological about the terrorist's motivation, for it is based not so much on reality as on a twisting, a distortion, a reshaping of reality.

Because the emotional terrorist is a violence-prone individual and addicted to violence, the terrorist's actions must be understood as the actions of an addict. When the family was together, the terrorist found fulfillment for any number of unhealthy appetites and addictions. When that

family then dissolves, the terrorist behaves with all the desperation, all the obsession, all the single-minded determination of any addict facing or suffering withdrawal.

The single-mindedness, the one-sidedness of feeling, is perhaps the most important shibboleth of the emotional terrorist. Furthermore, the extent of this one-sidedness is, for the practitioner, perhaps the greatest measure and indicator of how extreme the terrorist's actions are capable of becoming.

Any person suffering an unhappy family situation, or the dissolution of a marriage or relationship, will feel some pain and desperation. A relatively well-balanced person, however, will be not only aware of their own distress but also sensitive, in some degree, to the suffering of the other family members. (For example, reasonably well-balanced parents, when facing divorce, will be most concerned with their children's emotional well-being, even beyond their own grief.) Not so the emotional terrorist.

To the family terrorist, there is only one wronged, one sufferer, only one person in pain, and this person is the terrorist herself. The terrorist has no empathy and feels only her own pain. In this manner the terrorist's capacity for feeling is narcissistic, solipsistic, and in fact pathological.

Lacking conscience

Again, I will not attempt here to detail the factors in childhood that lead to the creation of an emotional terrorist. What is, however, evident, in the terrorist's limited or non-existent ability to recognize other people's feelings, is that the terrorist's emotions and awareness, at crucial stages of childhood development, were stunted from reaching beyond the boundaries of self, due to a multiplicity of reasons. Later, the adult terrorist went on to make a relationship that was, on some level, no true relationship, but a re-enactment of childhood pains, scenarios, situations, and "scripts."

Throughout the relationship, the solipsistic terrorist did not behave genuinely in response to the emotions of other family members but self-servingly used them as props for the recreation of the terrorist's program. And when that relationship finally faces dissolution, the terrorist is aware only of her own pain and outrage and, feeling no empathy for other family members, will

proceed single-mindedly in pursuit of her goal, whether that goal is reunion, ruin, or revenge. The terrorist's perspective is tempered by little or objectivity. Instead the terrorist lives in a self-contained world of purely subjective pain and anger.

Because conscience consists so largely of the awareness of other people's feelings as well as of one's own, the emotional terrorist's behavior often can be described virtually without conscience. In this lack of conscience lies the dangerous potential of the true terrorist, and again the degree of conscience in evidence is a useful measure in my work to anticipate the terrorist's destructiveness.

An additional factor, making the terrorist so dangerous, is the fact that the terrorist, while in positively monomaniacal pursuit of her goal, feels fueled by a sense of omnipotence. Perhaps it is true that one imagines oneself omnipotent when, in truth, one is in a position of impotence (as in the case of losing one's familial control through dissolution). Whatever the source of the sensation of omnipotence, the terrorist believes herself to be unstoppable, and unbound by the constraints or conscience or empathy, believes that no cost (cost, either to the terrorist or to other family members) is too great to pay toward the achievement of the goal.

The terrorist, and the terrorist's actions, know no bounds. (The estimation of the extent of the terrorist's "boundlessness" presents the greatest challenge to my work). Intent only to achieve the goal (perhaps "hell-bent" is the most accurate descriptive phrase) the terrorist will take such measures as: stalking a spouse or ex-spouse, physically assaulting the spouse or the spouse's new partners, telephoning all mutual friends and business associates of the spouse in an effort to ruin the spouse's reputation, pressing fabricated criminal charges against the spouse (including alleged battery and child molestation), staging intentionally unsuccessful suicide attempts for the purpose of manipulation, snatching children from the spouse's care and custody, vandalizing the spouse's property, murdering the spouse and/or the children as an act of revenge.

In my experience both men and women are equally guilty of the above behavior but on the whole, because it is men's dysfunctional behavior that is studied and reported upon, people do not realize that to the same extent women are equally guilty of this type of violent behavior.

Lapsing into lucidity

My working definition, then, of a family terrorist or an emotional terrorist is: a woman or a man (but for the purposes of this work, I refer only to women) who, pathologically motivated (by unresolved tendencies from a problematical childhood), and pathologically insensitive to the feelings of other family members, obsessively seeks through unbounded action to achieve a destructive (and, therefore, pathological) goal with regard to other family members.

Of course, this defining profile pertains to individuals in differing degrees. Many people, unhappy within a relationship or made unhappy by the dissolution of a relationship, may lapse into periods of "irrational" behavior. What characterizes the terrorist, however, is that the vindictive and destructive behaviors are consistent; the moments of calm and periods of lucidity are the lapses, temporary lulls in the storm.

Also, there are women who, suffering chagrin and misery during or after the lifespan of a relationship, appear far more self-destructive than destructive to anyone else. For the other partner, contemplating leaving this kind of individual, the very thought of leaving such a person is made difficult and untenable by such frequently uttered protestations as "I cannot live without you," and "Without you, I might as well be dead."

To be sure, many women exist who are extremely dependent within their relationships, and who, probably having suffered severe emotional betrayal during their childhood, genuinely feel that their life outside a relationship would be so lonely as to be unbearable. It is difficult to leave such a woman, and the man attempting to leave may well feel that, by leaving, he would be responsible for delivering a mortal blow to an already pathetic wretch. Men also, are often kept in their relationships which can only be likened to personal concentration camps, by the fact that they feel a genuine feeling of chivalry toward their partner. Women tend to put so much more of themselves into their relationships and therefore suffer when these relationships fall apart.

There is a valid question as to whether or not this sort of suicidally-inclined individual may be deemed a terrorist. (To many minds, this kind of individual, no doubt, would seem to fall more within the category of "emotional black-mailer.") I believe that sadly, there are people, who are deeply damaged by their childhoods and genuinely cannot face life by themselves. When dealing with such potential cases, however, I try to make the leaving partner understand that the

suicidally inclined inclinations predate the relationship by many years, and that, however tragic the situation, one person simply cannot be held responsible for keeping another person alive.

Longing for death

In some individuals, the authentic (though unhealthy) longing for death is a longing planted within them since early childhood, and there is very little a partner can do to alter the apparently inevitable course of that longing.

Among true terrorists, however, threats of suicide can be seen to serve a largely manipulative role. In short, the terrorist says, "If you can't do as I tell you, I will kill myself." Whether suicide remains only a threat or is realized, the true terrorist uses suicide not so much as an expression of desperate grief but as a weapon to be wielded against others.

In working with clients struggling either in relationships or with the dissolution of a relationship, I am faced with many questions. All are relevant to gauging the woman's terrorist potential: Will the woman persevere in her efforts to financially ruin her partner? Is she sincere when she promises to kill her partner, or have him killed, should he ever become involved in a new relationship? Are the threats of suicide genuine or manipulative? Will she carry out the promises of using the law to kidnap the children in order to hurt the ex-partner? Will she brain-wash the children to such an extent that her ex-partner dare not form a new relationship?

Other contexts

Emotional terrorism is by no means confined to the family context. I know an extremely successful woman in the world of fine arts. This woman has been haunted by a former assistant who, vicariously imagining herself to be the writer herself, dresses like her, stalks her, and issues public statements that it was she, not the writer, who created the works of art for which the writer is internationally famous. If the writer is to ensure her own safety, then very definite steps must be taken.

In situations of emotional and family terrorism, there are two areas of work to be done: practical measures of protection (strategies for survival) on the part of family members, and therapeutic

work with the terrorist himself or herself. I must reiterate at this stage, that both men and women are capable of terrorist tactics but men tend to behave in a more physically violent manner within the family. Women, as I have shown, use far more subtle tactics; i.e., that of the terrorist as opposed to outright war.

The first step, on the part of other family members toward limiting the terrorist's destructive potential, is to understand the terrorist to be a terrorist.

In a recent case, a Mr. Roberts described to me how, during his marriage, he and his children faced a daily onslaught of verbal abuse from his wife. Mrs. Roberts was also physically violent to the children. Now that he has asked for a divorce, she is making use of every weapon in her arsenal. In the children's presence, she has used drugs and drunken alcohol to the point of extreme intoxication. She has staged several unsuccessful suicide attempts in front of the children, threatened over the telephone to "do something stupid," promised to kill Mr. Roberts' new partner, and assured Mr. Roberts that when she has finished with him he will not have a penny to his name.

To Mr. Roberts, all of this behavior seemed perfectly usual. After all, he had witnessed this sort of commotion for thirteen years of their marriage. I suggested to him, "What you endured is emotional terrorism," he suddenly and for the first time was able to see his situation clearly. Now, he realized, his wife's behavior was neither appropriate nor acceptable. No, this was not the treatment that every man should expect from his wife, either in or out of marriage. No, he does not want his children to be subjected to such extreme behavior any longer. The fact of recognizing a terrorist is the essential first step.

Then, because a terrorist is fueled by a feeling of omnipotence and is prepared to behave without bounds, (usually encouraged by feminist therapists who insist that their clients suffer from "low self esteem"), pragmatic measures must be taken to define clearly the boundaries of behavior.

Disarm the terrorists

It is unfortunate that the legal situation which many divorce agreements mandate is open-ended. Certainly, when both parties to a divorce are reasonably well-balanced, it is entirely fitting for

the settlement to be flexible enough to incorporate changing financial circumstances, child-care capabilities, and visitation rights. When, however, one party to the divorce is an emotional terrorist, then both the confrontational divorce procedure and the resultant open-ended divorce settlement provide infinite opportunity for the courts, lawyers, and the entire battery of psychologists called in for evaluations, to be used as the terrorist's weapons. In these cases, the court and the divorce procedure provide no boundaries for the terrorist; instead they allow the terrorist to continue to behave boundlessly.

For this reason, when dealing with a terrorist, it is best for the divorce procedure and final decree to be as swift, as final and absolute as unequivocal as possible. Every practitioner or attorney handling divorces is familiar with clients described as "litigious." Only when "litigiousness" is seen as a manifestation of terrorism can the course to swift and precise legal settlement be steered.

To limit the terrorist's feelings of omnipotence, there are many effective measures. The guiding principle, as in the handling of political terrorists, must be: "There is no negotiating with terrorists." Endless telephone calls, conversations, confrontation, trial "get-back-togethers," correspondence, visitations, gestures of appeasement, and efforts to placate the terrorist's demands, all serve to reinforce the terrorist's belief that she is accomplishing something. Only determined resolution in the face of terrorism shows the terrorist that her power is limited.

Furthermore, for anyone dealing directly with the terrorist, reassurances, "ego boosts," "positive strokes," and consolations are lamentably counter-productive. Mrs. Roberts soon found for herself a feminist therapist staunchly supporting the erroneous belief "All feelings (and therefore behaviors) are valid." Mrs. Roberts is told by this therapist that she has a right to feel and to behave in any manner she chooses, in callous disregard for the devastation inflicted upon the children. Such reassurances serve only to fortify the terrorist's already pathological, solipsistic, and eternally self-justifying perspective.

If wishing to undertake the second sphere of disarming a terrorist - personal intervention with the terrorist herself - the therapist must be prepared to be straight, honest and very direct. In my own dealings with women as terrorists, I have found on occasion that one quite simply can point out

to the terrorist, "You are behaving like a terrorist. This is what you are doing. This is how you are being destructive. This is the destruction you are heading toward," and the terrorist, seeing themselves clearly for the first time, might be encouraged to reconsider their behavior.

More commonly, however, extremely deep therapy is required. For the terrorist's behavior to change there must first be a solid and fundamental change within the terrorist's physiological constitution. Usually it is only by an in-depth excavation and resolution of early childhood pain that the terrorist can begin to gain a real, true, and level-headed perception of her own current situation.

Direct intervention with a terrorist - like all forms of therapeutic intervention - can hope to achieve change only if the individual concerned wishes to change and possesses that vital yet ineffable quality: the will to health. When the will to health is lacking, there can be no change. If the terrorist cannot or will not change, one can only help the other family members to be resolute, strong, and, whenever possible, distant.

Erin Pizzey was the founder of a women's shelter in Chiswick, England, the first modern battered women's shelter in the world. She found that of the first 100 women who came to her shelter, 62 were as or more violent than the partners they tried to escape from -- only to return to their partners time and again because of their addiction to pain and violence, violence that they persistently did their best to bring about. Over a period of ten years, Erin Pizzey became involved with about 5,000 women and their children who came through her shelter. She has written a number of books on domestic violence, including "Prone to Violence," which addresses the issue of women's abuse and violence. Many of her books are difficult to obtain due to suppression by feminist groups and organizations, but "Prone to Violence" is published in its entirety at [Richard Bennett's homepage](#). "Kisses", which Erin describes as "the most political and anti feminist of all my books," is available [here](#).

Feminism led to masculine rage

By JEAN SONMOR

Toronto Sun

I'm walking around steaming and I don't know who I'm mad at -- except maybe myself.

The reason for my irritation is simple enough on one level: Those nasty engineers at Queen's University in Kingston, the ones who like to dye themselves purple for frosh week, are at it again. Apparently -- trying to outdo each other insulting and degrading women. "Go Down or Go Home" is their pathetic rallying cry.

Ho hum. Old story. Sexual bravura at its least alluring. A decade ago their predecessors were more violent. Queen's achieved international notoriety for their posters responding to the No Means No campaign-- "No Means Kick Her in the Teeth," "No Means on Your Knees, Bitch."

This year, though, my son is there. First year, living in the thick of it all, in residence. So now I have a personal interest in how brutal and misogynistic the prevailing attitudes are at the place where my husband and I are spending \$13,000 or \$14,000 over the next seven months to have our son "educated." (The total cost is more but he's contributing his summer savings.)

In the summer there was a minor skirmish when signs went up identifying the AMS (the Alma Mater Society, the student government) as the "All Male Society." The matter was handled internally -- after all, seven of the top 10 jobs are held by women and the editor of the school paper is a woman. "All Male Society" had its ironic twist.

It would be naive to think there aren't rambunctious anti-feminists everywhere. But at Queen's they seem to feel a little freer -- or maybe a little angrier. But the steam that's rising from me, although provoked by the hyper-aggressive poster-makers, has more to do with the ugly impasse between the sexes that we're living through. And for that I blame my generation of women. How

come we didn't see this coming? How come we were so caught up in our own stuff that we turned men into the enemy, and now must suffer the consequences?

These students are kids, for heaven's sake, not bitter, wounded 50-year-olds who've been through the marital and professional wars and lost on both counts. Their attitude is societal rather than personal. These guys have absorbed their hostility from the air around them. And who's providing that air? Their feminist mothers and fathers? The media? The women they date?

More and more worrying goes on about what has happened to this generation of boys. Skyrocketing suicide rates. Plummeting grades. Little ambition or focus. (A recent American survey of Grade 8 kids found the girls twice as likely as the boys to aspire to a career in management.) And if you have teenagers you don't have to read books such as Harvard psychologist William Pollack's *Real Boys: Rescuing Our Sons from the Myths of Boyhood* to see how much surer girls are than boys about where they're going and what they want. "It's as if our sons are unwittingly mirroring...our own adult ambivalence about masculinity," Pollack writes.

At least some of the hostility toward women must be laid at the feet of feminism. That dreary, doctrinaire me-firstism that many women find embarrassing is still around in spades. In commenting on a recent story that fewer men are now teaching high school, the women educators were indifferent. High school boys don't need teacher-role models, they said. No research shows that. But we've spent nearly two decades on affirmative action trying to balance the gender equation at the universities. Why? Presumably because role models are important to young women. Go figure.

Anyhow, I digress. What I wanted to say was about how carelessly a certain kind of woman embraced feminism in the 1970s. (I'm not discounting myself but I tempered my views as I watched my sons grow up -- living proof that the personal is the political.) We tried to seize power. We saw an opening. We saw unfairness. We never bothered our heads about the consequences. But, looking back, it's pretty clear to me that many -- though not all -- of us already had all kinds of power. It was subtle but very real. Almost without reflection, en masse,

we threw over that highly nuanced balance between the sexes and decided to redraw the map -- unilaterally.

What did we expect? Capitulation? That all we had to do was say we wanted to take our place at the boardroom table, show we were smart and strategic enough, and the men, those who prized that kind of accomplishment above all other, would simply bow and retreat? And retreat to what? The housework and family nurturing that we had suddenly decided wasn't enough for us? Now, if you can believe the trend watchers, many women are burned out on superwoman and want to head back.

Trouble is, with all the carnage -- and attitude -- around, that's not possible.

Social Decay

This is what I see as the core issue - the fact that behavior which is hugely destructive is celebrated, and behavior which is normal or even admirable is vilified. Of course the result is going to be a rise in socially destructive behavior and extinction of socially **constructive** behavior.

The capacity for good and evil is equally distributed through both sexes. Not just song lyrics, but mythology going back to the beginning of time illustrates a human understanding of female evil - the harpies, the gorgons, the wicked stepmother archetype, etc. What happened in western culture is that women like this were allowed to gain political power and then to turn everything upside down - evil is good and good is evil.

I also do not believe the culture can be saved. The decay is too ingrained, and the severity of treatment required to reverse the disease is hundreds of times greater than the simple actions to prevent it, which were not done. Like a physician confronting a leg stinking of gangrene, there is no choice other than to cut it off if the body is to survive.

*Why I, as An Ardent Anti-Feminist,
Feel Sorry For Women*

by

Erin Pizzey

I feel sorry for women of my generation who were tricked into believing that the so called women's movement had anything to offer women except tears. Professor Ruth Wisse from Harvard, has this to say about the women's movement: "By defining relationships between men and women in terms of power and competition instead of reciprocity and cooperation, the movement tore apart the most basic and fragile contract in human society, the unit from which all other social institutions draw their strength."

I believe that the women's movement internationally has been the most extreme and the most influential cause of the destruction of family life in this century. The history of this movement goes back to the early sixties in America when the women's liberation movement was born out of the rage and frustration of American women working alongside men in the left wing movements that were sweeping across the western world. Like many women of my age, I was transfixed by the writings of feminist gurus. I passionately believed in the message that was being touted through the pages of newspapers. The seductive message was that women were going to cease to fight and to compete with each other. We were going to come together to improve our role in society and to take advantages of choices that would enable us to compete in the work place if we so wished. We would be given control over our bodies and be able to make our own decisions over abortion. To this end we were invited to attend conferences where 'a new future for women' would be revealed.

What was all too quickly revealed was an agenda that made my blood run cold. Hundreds of women, all white, mostly middle class and largely from academia assured us that they had the

solutions to all our problems. My problem, as I saw it, was that I had recently moved into Hammersmith and was suffering from a great deal of isolation. I supposed that the women's movement was geared towards helping women, like myself, at home with small children, to learn to reach out to others in our communities. I was very wrong. It soon became obvious that the women's movement was bent on infiltrating and destroying family life. The enemy I needed to identify was behind my own front door. Useless to protest that my husband paid our mortgage and enabled me to stay at home full time to be with my two small children. I was howled down and ridiculed. Within a matter of months after that first conference the subject of women's liberation had become so fashionable that very few women would dare even suggest that they were happy to be at home and even less likely to admit that they were happily married.

Some newspapers through their women's pages and virtually all magazines carried their new 'deal' for women. Marriage and family life were little more than gulags where women languished, forced to service the bestial needs of men. Women, in this brave new world, were now fueled with the information that women's sexual needs, denied them for so many generations by selfish and controlling men, were now paramount. Overnight the roles changed and men no longer were the pursuer but became the pursued. The pill took care of any consequences and old fashioned morality was thrown on the scrap heap. Chivalry towards women by men was met with sullen rudeness and men began to feel the chill wind of universal female dislike. Maleness became radically unfashionable. Little boys were to be brainwashed into abandoning their traditional games and toys and encouraged to adopt 'femaleness.' Men were to be redesigned and repackaged into 'new men.' Many men, at first, responded with cries of delight. Blinded by lust and the lure of relationships without any responsibility, many men fully concurred with the women's movement. Slowly as women moved into positions of power, men began to feel the iron fist of the women's movement in their backs.

Today, millions of men look back at the devastation this movement created in their lives. Publicly derided as useless, feckless idle wasters, men have retreated into their holes to lick their wounds. A generation of young men in their early twenties is now adrift in a sea of misandry. They are regularly exposed as less able than their sisters and pilloried as academic failures by the press. No wonder they turn to mental illness, suicide and drugs. Their feminist mothers, in many cases, with multiple sexual partners, have abandoned their role as care givers. Children come

home to empty rooms, empty fridges and no warmth. These are the children of the 'nobody home' generation. The feminist movement decreed that all women must enter the work force and hand their young children over to the care of the 'mother' state. As the divorce rates soared men refuse to make any commitment that ties them to women who, when they are bored with the relationship, will boot the men out and keep the money and the children.

The gross injustice to men deserves our concern but save your tears for innocent women. Our daughters did not deserve the inheritance of malice and spite that my generation of women heaped upon the shoulders of men. The feminisation of the schools where all male efforts were seen as malignant. The natural attraction between boys and girls described as 'sexual harassment,' and the terrible loss of tenderness and romance that has been leached out of the lives of women.

What we have left, thanks to this evil movement, is a vast number of lone women trying to keep what is left of family life going. They never asked to be foot soldiers in what has become a feminazi army. They were not blessed with skills and college degrees that gave them economic power to make decisions when they were abandoned by their men. They believed that the feminist movement was going to offer them choices. What they did not understand was that there were never any choices. Men, realizing that they had been cast in the role of sexual monsters, retaliated. Those that didn't pitch into the war of the sexes with relish, simply faded away. Women facing the new millennium have few choices. One of them must be to take back our homes and our families from the clutch of the feminist movement. Fight back against the ridicule heaped upon men. Those men are our sons and hopefully, our future son-in-laws. Where are the men and women who want to preserve family life in this country? Are they willing to stand up and be counted?

Feminism's destruction of inherent nature

Foremost among the foundations of feminism is the need to deny nature. The separation of the sex act from the bearing of the children that it produces has produced a culture which devalues all human life: male, female, and child.

The old "mating dance" between men and women has taken an ugly turn. Our bodies are natural creations and our desires do not much listen to "shoulds."

Whether human beings can totally be redefined socially, as the grand socialist experiment has been trying since the late 1800s, or whether their natural origins will continue to assert themselves is still up for questioning.

* * *

The death of the golden goose

I think if the women who became feminists had possessed the ability to be content with what they had, feminism would have never happened in the first place. After achieving the pinnacle of indolent luxury which thousands of generations had only dreamed of while they worked toward it, that achievement was instead cast as "oppression."

It is a human characteristic as old as time. The fable of Killing the Goose which laid the golden eggs did not arise from a vacuum. Feminism itself was born from greed and impatience, and the results it has gotten are an inevitable result of its most fundamental nature.

Helpless Americans

Hardly a day goes by without more evidence that Americans have devolved into the most helpless, useless, litigious group of people who have ever lived.

This is one of those "no way but for everyone to lose" scenarios. Schools are close enough today to prison camps, without interpersonal department police overseeing every interaction. Just what in the hell do these parents think a school administrator **could** do about this situation?

"No one **should** ever have to cope with or find a way to deal with anything which might be unpleasant to them." There is the legacy of feminism - a nation of helpless, infantilized pseudo-adults who resort to court-bullies because it might be too unpleasant for them or Johnnie-the-bully's parents to have to have a face to face confrontation about it and act like the adults which they have no idea how to be.

The War against Men

by David Shackleton

We are approaching once again the grim anniversary of Marc Lepine's murder of 14 female engineering students at Montreal's École Polytechnique. Last year, here in Ottawa, women held a candlelight vigil (men were not welcome) at the city's monument to women killed by men, at which words and tears of grief and rage at men were expressed. It is a strange ritual, an annual re-opening of a wound and an almost exultant display of anger, like Jews visiting Auschwitz to rekindle their outrage (which, to their credit, I have never heard of them doing). Such passionate public rituals are deep windows into our culture, but what they reveal does not always match what the participants believe.

In 1993 I read a library book in which were transcribed all the conversations between a popular radio talk show host (I can't remember which one) and his listeners, in the few weeks after the 'Montreal Massacre.' For me, an eager student and detective of gender culture, it made fascinating reading. Many of the callers took the feminist position that Lepine's murders were representative of general male misogyny; some (mainly men) disagreed strongly with that position and insisted that he was a lone madman, representative of no one but himself. It was only after I finished the book that I realized; in all the hundreds of exchanges, some basic points had been overlooked and a fundamental question had never been asked. In fact, I have never heard it asked to this day. In this article I propose to ask and to answer this question.

First, something usually overlooked. Marc Lepine wasn't trying to kill women. He was trying to kill feminists. Before he opened fire, he said to the female engineering students, "You're all feminists. I hate feminists!" And in his suicide note, Lepine wrote, "Feminists have wrecked my life." In all of the vast discussion and analysis of his motives and his circumstances, isn't it curious that no one, to my knowledge, has yet taken him seriously and looked at his life to discover why he believed it had been wrecked by feminists.

The reason, of course, is that we assume we already know. Feminists, we believe, are pursuing the equal rights of women, and insecure, patriarchal men like Lepine resent having to share their

male privileges with women, hence their anger and hate. But this explanation is built on an assumption and a stereotype: let's check them out. In particular, let's now ask the basic question that was never asked in all the Montreal Massacre debate: Are there ways in which feminism is genuinely damaging even wrecking the lives of men?

But before I continue, I need to confess to you that I hate doing this. I, like most men of my generation, was conditioned to protect women, to see them as more delicate and fragile, more pure and valuable. I learned to see them as morally superior, above the dirty, grubbing impulses of sexual and materialistic need that I knew were part of my makeup. I didn't like that, but I could live with it because I also had areas of superiority: I was stronger and more competent in the work world, more mechanical and more rational. I couldn't have articulated these things then as I have here, but at some level I knew them, and they felt right. I knew that a good man, in an emergency, would sacrifice his life to save that of a woman, as so many men have, and that also seemed right to me. And, I confess to you, I have not yet removed this brainwashing from my soul. Despite years of awareness of my conditioning and active personal work to dismantle it, there is still a part of me that wants things to be this way, that knows no way to find redemption from my personal unworthiness except in the approving, affirming eyes of a loving woman. When I think with this part of me, I know that honor comes from having the power to abuse her, but choosing not to, and instead protecting and cherishing her.

This historical, archetypal, unhealed part of me is clear that men's and women's roles are different, and that it does not fall to me, a man, to correct women on moral issues. That is their purview, their jurisdiction. But it is bigger than that. It is not just their jurisdiction, but their right, and I am unworthy to do it, lacking their purity. And so when necessity drives me, finally, to speak out and say, "But that's not true, not right," I feel, at a deep level, ashamed. I feel I have abused women, I feel I have lost my route to redemption, and I feel fundamentally unworthy. Is this why men who in desperation murder women, perhaps their wife (or ex wife) and children, frequently then turn their gun, as Marc Lepine did, on themselves? I think so.

And so I wish, as I begin my analysis of Feminism, to apologize to women for my presumption in stepping onto their turf. And yet, it is necessary, for things have gone very badly wrong. And I

can deal with what it brings up for me, for that old, conditioned, patriarchal part of me is no longer all, or even most, of who I am today, and for that Feminism deserves some of the credit.

All of modern feminist analysis is built on one conceptual foundation: that men as a gender have more power than women. Not just different power, but greater power. Liberal, socialist, radical, eco - all brands of feminism share this one foundation. All the theories and policies, the institutions and accomplishments of feminism (e.g. legislation on date rape, sexual harassment, employment equity, domestic violence; women's shelters and crisis lines, programs for abused women and abusive men as well as the biases in family court), all are founded on and justified by this one belief. If this belief is false, then all these activities are not correcting an existing imbalance, but rather creating or worsening one. I will argue that this foundation of feminism is false, that power between men and women is balanced and has been throughout history.

My argument hinges on violence. Consider that in prehistoric society there was a need, on occasion, for either aggressive or defensive fighting. Such needs arise naturally from the competition between tribes for resources, or for any number of more complex reasons. (The modern notion of primitive societies being peaceful and harmonious is a nostalgic fantasy: most, like the Native Americans, were warlike long before they encountered Europeans.) Given the biological differences between men and women which lead naturally to the women being engaged in child rearing and the men in hunting (and which division of labor is also common in the animal kingdom); this task of war would tend to fall to men. And that would result in a problem. For once men, as a gender, organize themselves as a fighting force, what is to prevent them from taking over the society, enslaving women and taking what they wish from them? As, indeed, happens to this day in military coups. But why doesn't it happen everywhere, all the time?

The answer is that nature always finds a balance. The balance in this case was provided by an honor code. In elegantly simple fashion, men held the physical power and women the moral power. Each had a power over the other, and each had something the other needed. Men had the physical power but needed the moral affirmation of women in order to achieve social status, not to mention a wife and children. Women had the moral power but needed the physical protection and perhaps also the provision of food and shelter of men. Of course, at first I imagine there were

many tribes where the men enslaved the women. What must have happened is that such tribes were less effective, less efficient than those where the balance of power was invented and men and women were able to work cooperatively, and so over time evolution favored those with an honor code restraining the force of the warrior men. And we are their descendents.

This honor code has taken many forms over time, from the ritual chivalry of the middle ages to the exaggerated Puritanism of the Victorians, but it has always been (usually covertly - or at least, unknown to men) focused on and controlled by women. Its deepest root is, of course, the power that women have to grant or withhold sexual favors, and so to cut off a 'dishonorable' man from the right to progeny or a normal life. (And incidentally, this is the reason why the sexual revolution of the fifties failed to deliver us to sexual equality, but instead resulted in the rise of Feminism, which restored sexual control by women under the guise of equality...but that's another article.) This honor code is deeply and fundamentally alive in men today, and it is still society's greatest defense against both individual and collective male violence. And this is where the urgency of our present situation is apparent, for Feminism has, for the first time in history, turned women from shaming individual men who are judged dishonorable, to shaming men in general and masculinity as an institution. And the very real danger in this is that if men come to perceive that there is no way for them to achieve honor, to be recognized publicly and privately as 'good' men, then they may sense that they have little to lose by taking what they want, since they have little to gain by restraining themselves. I very much fear that if we do not turn aside from our still-growing, wholesale shaming of men and the Patriarchy and all things male, that our future may contain civil violence of a degree we have never seen before.

I will not attempt to prove my thesis to you in this article. That is the task of a future book, and anyway, all the evidence needed is available to those who look for it. And, reassuringly, more and more books are now being published, written by women, which point penetratingly and powerfully to the fallacies in the Feminist position. But let us not underestimate the power that Feminism holds. The deepest, most deadly power given to women by tribal evolution is the power to shame. It had to be powerful, because it balanced the most deadly power given to men; the power to kill. That power to shame the deep souls of men is the power that Feminism is using today to silence the men who would otherwise shout its errors and lies aloud. As I confessed early in this article, it is not easy for a man to grow out of his dependence on women for his

essential honor. This is deep masculine stuff: "death before dishonor" is not a trivial male cry. Men have run from trenches directly into machine gun fire rather than face their terror of shame and dishonor. But our recovery as men begins with telling the truth about ourselves and naming our oppressions. I hope that I and Everyman can help lead men forward toward real emancipation.

And I ask for the help of women in this. As you cease to identify with Feminism for the power and control it seems to give you, and begin instead to welcome and affirm the men in your lives who choose to stand their own ground and describe honestly how feminist analysis does not tell the truth about their lives, so you will create the environment in which men can more easily tell their truths. And in this way you will create greater honesty in your life between men and women. That is the direction we must go, and as swiftly as we can, if we are to lessen the tensions that are still growing between men and women, and avoid the possibility of vast civil violence that could erupt if men are shamed beyond their limits, before they have the moral strength from their own resources to restrain their tendencies towards violence. This, to my mind, is the most important message that Marc Lepine has for us. Is he, perhaps, representative of a possible future, one in which men, shamed beyond endurance by a male-hating Feminist establishment, strike out in desperation at those they judge responsible? I most earnestly hope not.

Screaming THE BIG TRUTH

While are a lot of the guys planning on getting out of Dodge and abandoning the US, there are some of us who for various reasons have chosen to make our stand here and slug it out with the feminidiots to the bitter end.

The baffling lack of unity and cohesiveness among men which has kept us from mustering a coherent response to feminidiocy has been sad and frustrating, but at this point must simply be considered a condition of the environment in which we have to fight this war. What I see emerging is a relatively spontaneous, not at all organized, generalized change in the behavior and choices of men - the marriage boycott being one example, the boycott of institutions of higher Indoctrination being another.

It is too bad that the whole Hitler/Nazi analogy has been so overused, because next to Machiavelli, Hitler probably understood the mechanisms of power better than anyone else in history.

The fundamental strategy was "telling the BIG LIE" - something outrageously untrue, but repeated enough times that people either begin to believe it, or at least become afraid to let anyone know that they don't.

Feminists have told millions of "BIG LIES" about men - about Domestic Violence, Rape, "Glass Ceilings," "the Patriarchy," etc, etc, etc, yadda, yadda, yadda, ad nauseum.

"Political Correctness" has made it a near crime to even challenge the BIG LIES™.

Men have lost as much ground as they have in this war because they were intimidated into silence by the millions of fembots and their near-male sycophants screaming the BIG LIE in unison.

The fundamental weakness of the BIG LIE strategy is that it only works when it IS a lie. If men

had ever hated women as much as the feminidiots claim men have, the femdroids would have never gotten to first base. It has been men's desire to maintain some social honor that led to them being silenced by accusations that any criticism of feminism equated to "hating women."

There is a principle of ceremonial magic that one only has to speak a spell 3 times to make it binding and make it become true. Women have spoken the "you hate women" spell many more times than that, and it is beginning to come true.

The feminidiots have thrown away their most powerful weapon by overuse - when they try to silence a man by saying "well, you must hate women" and he responds "you are right, I do" - they have no "plan B."

So, now freed from the fear of being called "woman haters" which silenced them for so long, men must now begin to speak the BIG TRUTH!

The illusion that women are "the kinder, more caring, fairer sex" has allowed them to get away with murder, literally. But, it is now being swept away by images of Lynndie England, cigarette hanging out of her skankish mouth, grinning at her power to humiliate men. It is being swept away by news stories of gangs of girls stomping other girls into comas or even to death. It is being swept away by story after story of mothers killing and horribly abusing their children.

It is now time for millions of men's voices to start being heard, screaming the BIG TRUTH at the top of their lungs.

Screw the assholes who want to copyright it and put their names on it so they can sell their books and fill their seminars and make a buck off the pain and confusion of other men.

I get a real chuckle out of men mining what I say. They are using my writing exactly as I wanted men to use it - to spread the BIG TRUTH without regard to what clever asshole first wrote it down, to say it and spread it and speak it any and every time the opportunity arises (editor's note, this is the entire reason this "book" was made ☺).

My words are yours to use to OUR benefit, guys. I am an above-average word monger, but I put my words out in the public domain for men to pick up and use as their own swords in the battle against the BIG LIE.

If what I write resonates with any man, he has blanket permission to use anything I have ever written as his own words that he would have come up with if he had had the time.

I believe that most men know the truth - in their guts. They feel it in their guts, and it is only when people fuck with their heads that they lose that knowing.

We need millions of men screaming the BIG TRUTH from the rooftops.

Leaders in the Gender War

This is a war that can have no leaders. There is no field of a gender Falkirk where a gender William Wallace can lead a group of rag-tag men to victory over a cruel and brutal tyrant. This war is fought every day in bedrooms and board rooms and restaurants and dance clubs and online dating sites. It is millions of individual wars of one man against a cultural zeitgeist that hates and devalues him simply because he is male.

The biggest mistake men have made is in being gentlemen toward women who were most decidedly **NOT** "ladies."

The majority of western women today are emotionally abusive. They have fallen in love with "**THE BITCH**" as their only model of female strength. Western men are collectively in an abusive relationship with western women collectively. Few women will pass up the chance to manufacture an opportunity to belittle an individual man and all men.

It is the bewildered and confused young men attacked and brainwashed since birth with undeserved guilt and shame for their crime of having made the mistake to be born male, who need to hear what men who have been through it have to say.

Most men really are gentlemen - **gentle men** - nice guys. What women have forgotten is that there is a vast difference between gentleness, or kindness, and weakness.

Gentleness is the force which controls the hand which can break your neck, but instead caresses it. Gentleness is not male or female, but human. I am a gentleman; you are a gentlewoman - a lady.

What young men have to realize is that women in general have lost **ALL** gentleness. They see it as weakness, both in themselves and in men. Female violence is skyrocketing as the moral character of women heads for the ground in a power dive.

Emboldened by men's passive acceptance of being attacked verbally and emotionally, women are now escalating those attacks to physical. They now see force as a viable means to get their way, and count on men's hands being tied by chivalry and the legal system to keep men from fighting back. They are killing men by the thousands, and so far have managed to keep that from being realized by a combination of outright lies and major mind games.

No one is going to help men. There is no one to help us. Men rescue women. They rescue children. They do not rescue other men.

The karate kid was challenged to a blood match. He asked his sensei, Miyagi, "Who is going to referee?" Miyagi laughs and says "No one." "Well, how do you know who won?" the KK asks.

"The one who isn't dead when it is over," Miyagi replies.

Hardly a week goes by that I don't hear about some book or study that it is all over for "men." "The future, if there is one, is female" "The decline of males" "The death of the Y chromosome" The culture is very clearly and very literally trying to stamp out maleness - to completely destroy it.

Men today are fighting not just for their own personal survival, but for the very right to survive of the male spirit itself.

In order to "win," we must not be dead when it is over.

Instead of the term "leader," I prefer the term "teacher," sensei. I can teach younger men how to value themselves and, perhaps more importantly, **why** to value themselves, but when the match starts I cannot be in the ring with them - that is where they must prevail on their own.

Yeah, war sucks all the way around. But, I have to ask the men here, if your own lives and honor are not worth **you** fighting for, what could make them worth anyone else fighting for?

The Difference between the Start of the Men's and Women's Movement

The Women's lib movement started off like ours, with some legitimate grievances and a desire to right them. - Quote

That is one of the most dangerous and destructive myths of our time. Virtually all the early names of "Women's Lib" - Friedan, Steinem, DeBeauvoir - were dedicated radical Marxists, or virulent man-hating lesbians like Kate Millet and Valerie Solanis.

I have a copy of "The Feminine Mystique" that I purchased and read. This is what is says on the cover:

"Today American women are waking up to the fact that they have been sold into virtual slavery by a lie invented and marketed **by men.**"

Another interesting tidbit from the cover -

"For years American women have been assured that they had all they needed to be perfectly happy and fulfilled - hard working husbands, lovely houses, and wonderful babies, babies, babies."

Fast forward the 41 years since TFM came out and what do we have? Women who want (high-earning) husbands, lovely houses, and babies enough to have them as single mothers or go to court and fight their husbands tooth and nail for those babies, babies, babies. Gee, the brainwashing they have endured to make them want these things must have been subtle indeed in a country swimming in feminist propaganda.

Feminism has always been about women blaming men for the choices they made and how things worked out as a result of those choices. Frieden goes into a huge long diatribe about the contents of women's magazines without ever once seeming to grasp the notion that women were buying

the things **voluntarily**.

DeBeauvoir, in a now very famous quote, even went so far as to state that she believed no woman should be given the **choice** to stay at home and raise her children, because too many women would make that choice. Thus, feminism has actually been the opposite of what its PR has said - it is about giving women fewer choices rather than more choices.

Ok. I just think we need to be very careful in identifying the social movements that are being discussed. The movement for suffrage accomplished its goal, and then had no further reason to exist. When you called it "Women's Lib" I assumed you were referring to the movement which sprang up in the 60s based on victimhood. AFAIK, that term was never used to describe the push for voting rights.

I think it also clouds the issue terribly to over-simplify the issues which went into voting rights. The current notion of popular democracy was considered and specifically rejected by the architects of the US government. It was intended as a Republic and federation of States, and was never intended to be as powerful as it has become. One of the framers of the constitution even went on record as saying that a pure democracy will always degenerate to mob rule. Institutions such as the Electoral College were designed specifically to moderate the effects of large population centers being able to impose their collective preferences on less populous states.

Just as today we are told that driving is a privilege not a right, the franchise was never intended to be handed out to anyone and everyone simply because they happened to be born here. At the very beginning, only landowners were given the vote, because they not only had a vested stake in the community, but they were also instrumental in building it. Interestingly, the "Poll Tax" which was later used to deny people the ability to vote was originally conceived as a way to expand voting rights beyond land and business owners. It was a measure of fiscal responsibility and success very similar to the requirement today in many states that one cannot license a car without proof of insurance or other demonstrable means of fiscal responsibility.

What women had to do was to convince those in control of the system that they (women) would

use the franchise wisely and responsibly, and not frivolously by doing things like voting for a candidate because they liked his hair or the way he kissed his wife. In short, there was a sort of voting test much today's driving tests which serve the purpose of testing certain basic minimal qualifications and competencies required for a complex process.

Such principles were not directed toward women specifically, because the franchise was also denied to most convicted felons, transients, and people who could not read well enough to know what the ballot said. The concept of women as flighty, irrational, and irresponsible certainly has more than enough proof today to make the point that concerns over whether they would use the franchise responsibly were probably quite justified in the 19th century. The overall risks and fragility of the country were certainly much greater then than they are today.

I know it is a sound-bite world, but I think we do need to be very careful in how we state our points. The "Women's Lib" movement of the last part of the 20th century relies heavily on the suffrage movement for its legitimacy, but I believe there is no continuity at all between them aside from the fact that they are both about women.

Most women today wear ideological blinders - they refuse to see what is right in front of them. They have lost all vestiges of social competence and not only demand the right to dress like prostitutes, but also the right to tell men how they can and can't react to that. If a woman likes the attention she has solicited, then all is well and good. If she doesn't, the man is a criminal and in many cases will go to jail and have his life ruined.

This is modern American womanhood - arrogant, ignorant, and none-too-bright. The saddest part is the lack of women who advocate sense over ideology and do not fall for the lure of the easy power which has come to women as a result of their endless bashing of men.

Women of my generation and a bit older have completely betrayed their daughters and granddaughters and their futures by pouring such hatred on men that the essential attraction between the sexes has been all but destroyed. Certainly there are still plenty of men who will

seek out women to have sex with them, but more out of contempt than the awe and fondness I remember experiencing toward women as a young man.

Paradoxically, instead of less guilt about sex and better sexual relationships as a result of women's "liberation," the criminal sex of the 90s and the oughts make me long for the good old 50s when sex was merely shameful instead of criminal as it is today. On several websites I have seen men cheering over a 14 y/o girl being forced to register as a sex offender. The exploitation, manipulation, contempt, and hostility women have been pouring on men for decades is like emotional DDT - it does not break down and go away but rather keeps building up until it reaches toxic levels.

What life is going to be like for American women over the next few decades is very sad. And, sadder still is the way they have so used up men that few men will have any compassion left for them at all.

MRAs

I have been active in fighting this since the fall of 1970. I either had to learn patience, or kill myself.

You will find that it is at least 1,000 times harder to get men to do anything than you currently imagine.

If you want to strike at media and politicians, you have to go after their lifeblood - money for media, and money and votes for politicians. You have to convince men to turn their backs on media, and vote against politicians who pander to women. I believe that you will find both of those extremely small changes in behavior to take a monumental amount of effort to accomplish.

In the recent US elections, John Kerry, one sponsor of the most anti-male legislation ever written - VAWA (the Violence Against Women Act) - had on his website - "John Kerry will put the law back on the side of women." Now, given the awareness of the MRAs wouldn't you expect that voting for the "other guy" would have been a slam dunk?

It wasn't.

One of the things I have lost patience for over the years is hearing guys say "Let's climb Mt. Everest" before they have even gotten off the couch and walked to the front door.

Men will disappoint you terribly. You can have 100 guys all fired up and ready to storm the Bastille "right behind you." And the moment you start the charge, 90 of them will suddenly remember urgent things they have to do elsewhere. A year from now, there will be 5 left, all of them with other things in their lives keeping them bogged down.

The #1 self-defeating pattern I have seen in men is -

1) set completely grandiose and impossible goals

- 2) fail
- 3) become discouraged
- 4) quit

Nelson Mandela spent 28 years in prison before he got out and saw his cause begin to bear fruit.

It has already been a long war. I don't think it is going to be over quickly. If men in general were not so passive and docile, things would have never gotten this bad. Many men spend years becoming financially successful. If they had been impatient, they would have never made it.

MRAs who are not ready to spend years and years working at it, aren't successful either.

That is why you have the mess on your hands that you do.

Masculism, not me-too-ism

I have noticed a distressing tendency in writings by men circulating in the border clashes of the gender war to engage in arguments over who has it worse: men, or women. I have resisted for years the notion of a men's movement which is mostly reactive to, and in imitation of, the feminist movement. The movements must necessarily reflect the nature of the participants and as feminism reflects the whiny and victim focused nature of women, masculism needs to reflect the action orientation of men.

Men will never be able to be better women than women can be. They will always be able to out-whine us. It is indicative of the permeation of feminine values that as the men's movement seeks a voice; it first speaks in the plaintive tones of the victim.

I thought that it was the 60s again, or that I had stumbled on my long-lost stash of Purple Haze, when I read the argument about whether men or women suffered worse from the Holocaust. How dead can dead be? How high is up? How painful can death be, and is there a yardstick that can have any meaning at all? Of course death is more painful for women than for men: after all women feeee-yul more than men. They are more in touch with those precious feeeee-lings.

The argument over who lives longer is meant as an argument over power, with lifespan being a measure, but it misses one important point. Everyone actually lives exactly the same amount of time: one life. If you understand Einstein's theory of relativity, you can see that men actually live **longer** than women because the fewer years really **seems** longer because men have to listen to women running their yaps the entire time. If you only had 6 months to live; you should divorce your wife, marry your mother-in-law, and move to Wichita KS. Those six months would seem like 100 years.

If we think things are bad being a man today, we would do well to reflect on an old account of a battle about 3000 years ago. All the losers had their penises cut off, the accounting of foot soldiers, officers, etc. who suffered the unkindest cut numbered about 14,000. And we sit around and cringe when women make Lorena Bobbit jokes. It is offensive, crude, and stupid yes, but

instead of sitting there with panicked grins on our faces we should be telling them so and walking the hell out.

Life has never come with a guarantee to be easy, unless one was born female. All men's power has come from the fact that they didn't expect it to be, and didn't wait around for someone else to make it so. If we sit around whining waiting for someone to make it better for us, who is going to? ...Women?

The dialogue of power has made many men embarrassed to have power, and they have tried to escape the blame by abdicating their own power. What we have today is a result. We have become a nation of victims. And men are losing that competition because we are rank amateurs at it.

Time to get back to what we do best: something, anything. But arguments over who has the worse deal, or who suffers more will just lead us into the ground. Ok, women told us we had to get in touch with our feelings and learn to express them. We have.

Do they like us any better for it? No.

Do **we** like us any better for it? ***HELL* no!**

The Chain of Violence

4/22/99 -

In the wake of the Littleton CO shootings, once again the issue of violence in the culture comes up for debate. Everyone has leapt on this tragic event as evidence for their pet theory of utopianism. Most pathetic and ridiculous are the gun-control fanatics who ignore the fact that there are already pipe bomb and other explosive device control laws which did nothing to prevent such a pre-meditated act of mayhem.

Overt violence is like the volcanic eruption which is the result of the buildup of stresses over a long period of time. Isolating the violent act itself from the events and forces which created it, make it impossible to understand.

Our culture's relationship with violence is schizophrenic. As long as we don't have to confront it directly in reality, it is fine. But when it happens in our faces we act shocked. US culture, and any culture which imports US entertainment, is saturated with a steady diet of violence. Movies are violent, television commercials are violent, comedy and cartoons are violent. Yet, when real violence instead of fantasy violence erupts in our culture, some people act shocked. "Where could this have come from? HOW could this have happened?"

Those people will never find the answers to those questions until they confront the issue that violence is a chain. Any overt act of violence will have been preceded by a long slow buildup of pressures which finally erupt in the same way that a volcano erupts to let off the immense tectonic pressures which have built up. The understanding of violence will be limited to assessing the carnage after the fact if the only attempt is dealing with the eruptions alone while ignoring the forces which preceded them. These people will become very good at assessing carnage, and will be quick to offer solutions which "could" have prevented this particular eruption, but they will offer nothing to prevent any other eruption in the future.

Violence does not just suddenly come from nowhere. Violence is passed along from person to person in many forms until it reaches such a concentration in one person that it erupts. Two

people prone to violence can dance each other into it in no time. Culturally we live in a sea of violent images and still seem surprised when those same images are turned into reality in front of us. We seem to deny violence until it escalates past any ability of denial, then to get angry at those who forced us to recognize it.

One characteristic of the Littleton shootings distinguishes it from the other school shootings: it was obviously suicidal in intent. The primary focus of the violence turned out to be themselves: they just decided to take a few of those who had acted violently toward them along with them.

Until the cultural denial is broken regarding just how much violence had been poured onto and into these two boys, they will just be another in a series of pressure relief valves which allow the pressure cooker to keep simmering without blowing up. As the picture of these boys emerges, the word "marginalized" continuously comes to mind. These boys are inheritors of the legacy of marginalizing men which has been going on since the late 1960s. More than a society of haves and have-nots as many have been predicting, there is also a division brewing between what might be termed "ins" and "outs." The boys in CO were definitely "outs."

What will compound this tragedy is if no one points out that these boys were acting like lenses and focused the violence in this culture to the point of ignition, like a magnifying glass can focus the sun to start a fire. Why should people be surprised when these boys take all the "You have no place in this world" messages and believe them? The term "War on boys" is constantly being used for the wholesale medicating and berating of boys which happens in the public education system. Maybe these boys didn't have all that happen directly to them, but they saw it all the time everywhere. They lived and grew up in an environment which was hostile to them because they were boys. That is certainly Sexual Harassment. It seems remarkable to have to point out to someone who has talked about the "War on boys," the simple fact that this is what it looks like when boys fight back.

The answer is so simple that I'm not surprised that it has escaped the bureaucrats: decrease the violence against boys and men, if you want to decrease the violence BY boys and men. Men have been saying for years that hate bounces. Yet, men today get man-hatred shoved in their

faces no matter where they look. All popular entertainment, and particularly the commercials that support it, reek of man-hatred.

Breaking the chain of violence will involve stopping the expectation that anyone can absorb constant and focused hostility for a long period of time without returning in kind. It involves seeing the assassination of men's characters as a form of violence and understanding that violence can be hidden and covert just as well as it can be overt. Until all involved take the responsibility for their own participation/contribution to violence, each violent act will contribute to eventual retaliatory violence.

In order to break the chain, ALL parties must stop.

The issues of men's anger and men's violence have become central to the angry rhetoric of the gender war. Men face an absolute seemingly unbreakable wall of denial regarding female violence and participation in feeding events of violence.

The answer to everything seems to be for men to suppress their anger even more. All that will do is assure that the next time an eruption occurs to let off pressure that it will be even more explosive.

On one of the discussion lists, the one maintained by backlash.com, there is a great deal of discussion of male anger and violence. How and why men are suppressed in their expressions of anger, and how and why this makes the problems worse, are frequent topics - as is what form the "backlash" will take if there ever is one.

One man stated the situation particularly eloquently. I have his permission to quote it here.

"And now there's Littleton, Colorado to add to the list of American towns where the end result of this has brought death and violence. Janet Reno and the gun control lobbyists are already preaching tighter restrictions, etc. Why don't we ask if Eric Harris and Dylan Klebold gave a FUCK about gun control laws? I'm not much one way or the other on the issue of gun control,

but I do know that people have been killing each other for a lot longer than guns have been around.

"The current body count is 15 total - 11 males, including 1 adult and the two shooters, and 4 females. One of the victims was black. I wonder how long it will take the VAWA promoters and the Hate Crime people to draw on this tragedy to promote their agendas? Will we just bury the other 11 victims and call them "Collateral Damage" in the war on women and minorities?

"You all are probably sick of hearing me rant about the Socially Forced Suppression of male anger, and how we are taught from day one to "Be a MAN, and EAT it." Then when it explodes, ALL men become violent murdering wife beating rapists. These young men were pushed over the edge, and no less victims of the same urge to kill that drove them to commit this atrocity.

"Goddammit, we need to face this issue of anger ourselves. As Fathers and male role models, our children NEED US to teach them how to deal with it by example. That's why I put my web page back online after it disappeared two years ago, although sometimes even I think it's a pathetic cry in the wilderness. If we who know and feel the pain don't start to deal with it, NOBODY WILL!

"The "authorities" were alerted a full year before these two kids decided to self-destruct, and take 15 innocent souls with them, now they're wondering how they missed it. I see it every day in every person I meet, and it scares the shit out of me."

Another man tossed in:

"The state says my kids only need their mother. They don't need me for anything but money."

To which the first man responded:

"I understand how you feel, and God knows that there are thousands of other men just like you who are just as angry and have every right to be. I think it's time we made an issue of this, a BIG issue. It may be too late for us, but maybe we can shake some sense into the future leaders of our children's world. I've already decided that anyone who even mentions this story to me is going to get my "WELCOME TO THE BACKLASH!" speech. 'The Fun has just begun...'

"Welcome to the Backlash. This is the direct result of the legacy of socially suppressed anger that men in America have been sitting on for the past three generations. I call it the "Big Boys Don't Cry" syndrome. If greater effort is not put forth to encourage men to deal with their inner hostilities, and to allow them to become the Fathers and positive role models that our children need, it's going to get a lot worse."

Radical Notions

The following is a brief, rapid fire, summary of a variety of biological and social perspectives on the gender war. The social structures related to mating are undergoing a profound and radical shift. We need to set aside the issues of value judgments for a moment to see exactly what the trends are and speculate where they might lead if they continue in the present direction. Then we need to reapply the notion of values and decide whether that is truly the way we want things to go. We can shape the future by our choices.

Consider the following a "work in progress." It is an attempt to introduce certain radical notions in a way that will show how they all fit together. I will probably show disrespect to at least one of everyone's sacred cows. I mean these ideas to be provocative, and hope that they can help spark a new dialogue in which more of the basic assumptions regarding human behavior, and certainly the stereotypes, will come under deeply skeptical scrutiny.

One - If you are a dedicated creationist, read no further. Determinism and external causation are so central to feminidiocy that if you accept those basic premises then any battle with feminist theory will boil down to nothing more than Catholics fighting Protestants. Most of what I say is based on Darwin and Malthus and if you reject the work of those two then you will not see that my formulations have any power at all. However, if you can step back a bit you will see that the entire notion of "Patriarchy" is nothing more than a variation on Jehovah or Allah. The claims that wimminists make for the power THEIR male god, Patriarchy, even exceed the claims made by Judeo-Christians and Muslims. J & A at least give their followers enough free will to screw up and fail the entrance requirement to heaven. "Patriarchy" moves everyone like puppets.

Two - there will never be a mass men's movement in the same way that there has been a mass women's movement. Men simply are not joiners in the same way. Men "join" something for the status or other benefit it gives them - all the men's movements so far have been so silly that joining a men's movement is a step below seeking psychological counseling on men's list of things to do.

Three - Whether by genetics or socialization, and I really suspect combinations of both in which natural tendencies are maximized, men are more likely to deny their pain and tough things out. Back in the 1930s, Alfred Adler (an influential writer on the education of children) wrote about the drive to excel or be "superior" which was innate to children, boys in particular. Competition and "winning" are important enough that minor issues of pain are secondary for men.

Four - Feminism is a strawman, a red herring, distracting people's attention from a much larger philosophical war. A woman back in 1957 wrote a book in which all the words, arguments, and claims which the wimminists spout came out of the mouths of both men and women. Marxism is only part of it, but it is a central part - "from each according to ability, to each according to need." If you haven't already, you need to dig into some of the foundations of contemporary feminist theory, particularly the so-called "post- structuralist" notions of Michael (I believe) Foucault. What these nutcases have done is to take socialism from an essentially economic theory and made it into a theory of cognition. He literally claims that reality is whatever we decide to perceive it to be. His work is what has given feminidiocy the "woman so oppressed that she doesn't know she is oppressed" notion. His discussion of "internalized social controls" puts the oppression and victim spin on what someone else would call conscience or a sense of ethics. Too bad Freud has taken such a beating by the feminidiots, because Foucault's "internalized controls" map perfectly onto Freud's "superego." Thus sociopathology, the ability to act any damn way they please any damn time they please, and have no concern for the consequences to other people, is the heart and soul of feminist theory.

Five - Thus certain aspects of feminist theory ARE true. Women have been restricted because their selfish nature unconstrained by social controls will be inevitably destructive. The entire foundation of civilization depends on containing individual behaviors within certain boundaries so that the rights of others are not violated. Feminism demands the right for any woman to be free to violate the rights of anyone at any time and suffer no consequences for it. The extreme of this is the right to murder unborn children, born children, and men and get away with consequences less severe than a man suffers for insulting a woman.

Six - Western Civilization is in decline. This gets real tricky because the points I make inevitably trigger knee-jerk reactions in both liberals and conservatives. I make and remark on observations

without adding the baggage of judgment. The only way to understand a lot of this is to take an objectivist viewpoint. Western civilization is based on Imperialism, Judeo-Christianity, and urbanization. The American Empire was the successor to the British Empire, which learned everything from the Roman Empire. It is inherently expansionistic which brings us to the Malthus limit. Since Malthus was writing in essentially pre-technological times, he only talked about food supply. Since population increases geometrically while food supply can only increase arithmetically, there will inevitably come a point where the two curves intersect and population will over-run the food supply and mass starvation will set in. War and competition for territory have always been time-tested historic methods for disposing of excess population. About 110 years ago we (European Imperialists) ran out of continents that we could steal from the original inhabitants using our superior weapons technology. While military domination has remained an important tool of "foreign policy" right up to Kosovo today, there has been a switch to economic and industrial domination. The "bad news" side of this is that as other countries industrialize and the "standard of living" rises to match "the American Dream," the consumption of resources, both raw materials and energy, begins to follow the same geometric expansion as the pressure on the food supply. Thus, we must either continue to confiscate the resources and food of other countries at the point of our Armed Forces' guns, or find a way to live within the limits of our resources. That is most certainly NOT the "American" way, so what we have is increased competition for resources which is expressed as aggression. While this aggression is temporarily hidden behind the smokescreen of the courts, and the thugs and hiwaymen of today are called "lawyers" and "international bankers," the function is the same: theft from the owners and producers (ability) to serve the self-defined "needs" of the non-producers and non-owners.

Seven - The most destructive notion in Western Civilization today is that of "entitlement." As a naturalist, I point out that no rabbit in the wild is "entitled" to live 10 more minutes. He earns that "privilege" each time he escapes the coyote and forfeits it the moment he fails.

Eight - About 40 years ago the US made a major transition in its economic structure which has gone largely unnoticed and its significance seldom understood and even more seldom remarked upon. In the late 1950s, at the peak of the US industrial success, domination of the world, and consumption of the world's industrial output, the percentage of the population which managed or sold something exceeded the percentage of the population PRODUCING ANYTHING. We

made the transition from being a nation mostly of producers to being a nation of "handlers." I can't remember the name of the guy who postulated that a "service economy" (and by implication an "information" economy) was possible, but I contend that history will prove him completely, perversely, wrong. There's a guy in Canada who could be my clone who has done a GREAT job of laying this out, so I'll just refer you to his page and save myself the effort.

(<http://webhome.idirect.com/~andyt/>) Trying to sum up my thesis as succinctly as possible - we have moved from an economy of value-ADDITION to an economy of value-DIVISION. We see this manifested everywhere, but most of all in the feminist demands for "wage-parity" and prating about "glass-ceilings" which absolutely deny and try to refute the principle of value-addition. Women (and minorities as well) are to be compensated NOT on how much value they add to a product or company, but on what they are ENTITLED to because the group to which they belong has never added enough value to have been worth compensating for it. It is no accident that one of the favored professions for these newly "liberated" women has been lawyer. The law gives them the structure to rob people at the point of a gavel rather than a gun.

Nine - At some point in time we will run out of pie to keep cutting up into smaller and smaller pieces while the legal system loots out the biggest pieces for itself. The notion of "capital" is dead in an information economy. We had this lesson presented to us once back in 1929, when capital still really existed, but we weren't paying attention. Keynes's method of counting the \$\$\$ which a lawyer loots out of a productive company as part of the GNP, in effect counting it twice, is the worst case of cooking the books which has ever been perpetrated. A velocity economy MUST accelerate in response to an increasing population. Most of the acceleration since 1967 has been achieved by inflation and the creation of debt. I believe that there is a terminal velocity which will result in a dramatic restructuring of the economy, most likely nearly complete collapse.

Ten - The "glass cellar" will be the safe refuge for the majority of men. The less they earn and expect to earn, and the more directly their work adds real value, the better they will weather the collapse. I discourage every young man I can from going to college and joining "the professions." Attorneys are so common that they are being used instead of lab rats in medical experiments. People don't get nearly so attached to them. HMOs have turned the practice of

medicine into piece-work, or worse into a turn-of-the-century sweatshop. MDs are now forming "Doctors UNIONS!" (Now how is THAT for surreal?)

Eleven - The education system is not "failing boys," it is failing itself and the culture which supports it. It destroys motivation, rewards conformity and passivity, punishes merit, and totally inverts the contribution/reward system which made this country so phenomenally successful for nearly 3 centuries. The legal looters have turned achievement into a target and accomplishment into a crime to be punished. Boys are bright, they have caught on.

Twelve - The rise of feminism concurrent with the decline of compensation for value-addition is no accident. Feminidiots can NOT add value, so they will always perish in a free market based on value. Only in a government driven oligarchy can they demand high salaries and tenured positions for teaching that there is no reason, no mind, and that there should be no constraints on the behavior of women - including their right to commit murder.

Thirteen - (appropriately) Any bad idea is self-limiting. Even the Soviet Union collapsed under the weight of its stupid economic ideology. The US will do the same. It is inevitable. There are too many idiots in charge and giving the looters free license to loot.

Fourteen - (and this one you may find one of the most controversial) If you have been able to swallow what I said about Malthus, resource and energy consumption, and the notion of hitting a wall that cannot be moved or gone around, this next statement may not seem so hallucinatory: feminism, AIDS, Ebola, and a host of other "new" diseases are related. Human beings as they are today have been around for about 60,000 years, if you don't hold to the notion that some male all-powerful supernatural entity built the world in his garage with power tools about 6,000 years ago, and accept the archeological record. Population estimates at the end of the last ice age, about 25,000-30,000 years ago, put the human population of the world at about 250 million. In 1850, the population was about 1.5 billion. It took roughly 30,000 years for the population to increase 6x. In the next 150 years, it increased 4x to approx 6 billion. There were a whole lot of factors which went into this, but Pasteur's germ theory and what I call "death control" is what I consider to be the primary factor. Population levels are the result of two vector forces. The fertility force pushes population levels upward. The mortality force pushes them down.

Significantly reduce the mortality force and population levels will surge upward, geometrically, as they did after 1850. The world is one hell of a lot bigger and more complex than most people realize, and the "scientists" understand one hell of a lot less than they claim to. Ever heard of lemmings? When their population reaches excessive levels they commit mass suicide. When other animal populations reach excessive levels and the gene pool begins to be compromised, suddenly live births will switch from a 50/50 ratio of male to female and will begin to produce a preponderance of one sex over the other. There are control mechanisms in nature that we haven't even begin to understand yet which reduce excess populations by either increasing mortality or decreasing fertility or both. Since humans are the most successful predator ever, and have killed into extinction all the larger predators that preyed on us about 11,000 years ago, the "new" predators on the human species are now the smallest: the microbes. And to end run the effect of antibiotics, they are the borg of the microbe world: viruses instead of bacteria. "Your T-cells WILL be assimilated. Resistance is futile." The rise of feminism and gay rights and the destruction of the traditional family are social adaptations requiring and causing a FUNDAMENTAL shift in the fertility-maximizing social structures which have been so successful that humans have bred themselves to the brink of starvation.

Sixteen - So what does all this have to do with men, men's rights, and a men's movement? It has to do with a couple of significant things. First, we have to look at the criminalization of fatherhood (divorce, child support, and false DV claims), sexual intercourse with women (expanded definitions of rape and statutory rape), and even finding women attractive (sexual harassment) as evidence that this culture has criminalized the male contribution and role in fertility. What women want be damned, what the culture wants is made clear by what it criminalizes: the male contribution to fertility. C4m, or "non-fathers" rights will need to be an essential part of any coherent men's movement. An effective means of male birth control would go a long way but, for the time being, celibacy (remaining unmarried) and chastity (sexual abstinence) will have to do. By law, the government can confiscate any or all of a man's wages to support A) any children born by a woman married to him, or B) any child conceived by an unmarried woman using his sperm. To show you how radical I am, as a dedicatedly heterosexual male, I consider gay rights to be the only coherent "men's movement" to surface so far. They

have found an end run for the wage-slave, specialized beast of burden to haul around a financially and emotionally dependent wife and family, role.

The social roles have been flipped. Where women used to be the gatekeepers (restrainers) of sexual activity, they are now the most ardent pursuers under the dishonest guise of seeking "love." (Not to go into here just how little real "love" there is to a High Maintenance woman who uses marriage to legally loot half or more of her husband's lifetime earnings.) Once large numbers of men figure out how well sexual withholding works, as it has for women for millennia, I expect lots more men to adopt it. This is where time is particularly on the side of boomer males. Just at the time that our hormonal drives are cooling off and the sexual attentions of women becoming almost more of an annoyance than a pleasure, is when we encounter the largest number of single women who have their precious fucking careers, no husband, and aren't attractive enough to deal with unless they COURT US. Revenge is a dish which tastes best eaten cold.

Second, since the "internal controls" of essential civility have been discredited by feminism, we don't even have to be civil to these women. In fact, I learned that when I stopped doing so that my life became many times more manageable.

One of the grand old men of Macho, Norman Mailer, said one of my favorite quotes back in the 60s: "There is nothing in the world more over-rated than a good lay, and nothing more under-rated than a good shit." Thoreau said "At my age my time is too valuable to waste listening to some empty headed twit run her mouth simply because she has regular features."

What none of these idiots have figured out yet is that the men involved in today's "mommy and daddy wars" were socialized and developed their value system pre-feminism. Divorce has broken the transmission of viable culture by preventing these men from socializing their sons in the same value system which was based in fertility maximizing social structures. No matter how much the conservatives try to hold on to the old ways, they are dead - gone the way of the dodo bird.

I hope I'm still around to laugh my ass off when these idiots figure out that feminism actually freed men from their wage slavery and protector/provider roles while women pushed them out of

the cages they were in because women wanted to take their place in those cages. And I will really split a gut when the post-feminist boys and girls default on the massive debt which the boomers piled up by borrowing their kids future.

Men built civilization for women, now women have tried to push men out and taken the civility out of it. It's gonna be fun to watch them shit razor blades while it crumbles around them. So-called "normal" women deserve what they are going to get because they have sat by in their smug moral superiority and watched the whole thing happen and enjoyed watching men squirm. Our time is coming soon.

I believe that the most important role for middle-aged men is to assassinate women's characters and destroy the mythology of innocence and female moral superiority in the minds of young men. Plus provide a counter voice to the relentless marketing of sex which is designed to make young men slaves and addicts to their sexual appetites. What we need most is a male Shere Hite who blows the lid off this whole best-kept secret of what bum fucks most women are and how obnoxious sex can be when it is nothing but a treat handed out by women in reward for jumping through hoops.

There has been a "men's movement" going on for years that no one has recognized because it looks like millions of wildcat strikes of one. Men are abandoning the culture which is out to kill them. But, in typical male way, they are coming to the decision individually and implementing it in their own unique way. Almost 1/3 of the men of marriage age in this country have never been married. This is despite the two decades of whining about "men can't make a commitment." Men are abandoning mass media and giving up the yuppie lifestyle. This is why advertising panders so much to women. Boys are jumping off the achievement track and the work-earn-spend treadmill because they know that even if they develop the skills that they will never be able to compete on merit alone and will always have to swim upstream against unfair advantages of women. It IS still "every man for himself" and I don't think it will ever change until this artificially created period of plenty is over.

THE FRONTLINES



Equal Time: Tales of Offensive and Obnoxious Women

Today, meaning at the end of the 20th century and the beginning of the 21st, western culture is saturated by awful tales of destructive men and by the notion of universal female victimhood. The pervasive fiction of the moral superiority of women, perfectly illustrated by the term "the FAIRer sex", has led to a cultural view of men that is unrealistically and destructively negative. The flip side is that the view of women is unrealistically and destructively positive.

In order to give men "equal time," this section will be dedicated to the stories of men who have had to contend with, and survive, dealing with horribly dark and destructive women at the same time they are trying to deal with a culture in absolute denial that women can be that way. The stories will be anonymous because it is the very fact that it could be ANY woman or ANY man around you that render the results so tragic.

Female Combat Tactics

Men gain a lot of power by wising up to female tricks- they do everything they can to invalidate your emotions, and instruct you in how you "should" feel. For those biblically inclined among us, I contend this is the true meaning of the part of the Genesis myth which warns about women who think they have "eaten of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil." Their attitude of moral superiority combined with their sexual power does have a lot of "Adams" swallowing their \$\$%, and men are certainly dying from it.

I once was involved with a woman whose idea of "foreplay" was to hump the side of my leg while running her yap 90 miles/hr talking about all the "*&&*^&%\$" at work and how she got even with them. During one of our many arguments about why I did not find her the least bit interesting sexually, with her adamant refusal to understand anything I was saying, she actually told me "WELL! When two people are in love, then they "should" feel passion toward each other."

Yet one more example of the magical mode of thinking - "passion" is this vague mystical force floating around out there lighting on people at random. The concept that I might need some environmental and emotional factors in order to feel sexual arousal was just as impossible to beat into her head.

Arguing

"Beauty is only skin deep, but ugly goes clear to the bone." - mynameiskelly

Yes, attitude is the only difference. And it is truly tragic that women have been so brainwashed that you can only see the juxtaposition as "submissive vs. belittling," how about "respectfully cooperative vs. belittling?"

This is the most poisonous legacy of feminism. I once saw a guy's sig line "If a man speaks in the forest, and there is no woman to correct him, is he still wrong?"

For years I have watched a pathology growing among women manifested in the belief that if they are not fighting a man over every tiny little detail of everything, no matter how insignificant, that they are being "submissive" and a "Stepford Wife." Rather than coming across as being a "strong woman," most men regard this as being an "arrogant bitch."

Another big problem is that by the time the argument gets around to you finally understanding what the guy was saying, and after all the argument finally admit he was right, a guy is pissed as hell at you and wants little more to do with you. Why the fuck did you have to be so stubbornly stupid that you couldn't see that without all the argument?

Argument destroys energy, Kelly. It wears a lot of us out. By the time the argument is over, often we have used up all the energy we had to put into something in the first place.

Not all women are like that

There is a vast distance between "hating" women, and simply acknowledging that some women really are capable of being evil enough to bash in the heads of their own sons with rocks. Yet, the #1 weapon of the femBORG has been to deny that there is any difference between the two - thus rendering it impossible to see female evil or females as capable of even being evil. In those cases where it cannot continue to be hidden, there is always the rush to transfer the "blame" somewhere else.

Saying that SOME snakes are poisonous would seldom get a response "BUT NOT ALL OF THEM ARE!" The second statement has no meaning because it is a response not to what was said, but to a strawman. Neither statement affects the other in any way, but it is a nice trick of parlor magic to divert the attention from female evil and allow it to slink back into the shadows.

* * *

2 of the most destructive characteristics common to women

- 1) Their complete and absolute passivity, which translates into complete and absolute refusal to take any responsibility whatsoever for the quality of their own lives. They blame everything on the man, which translates into believing that if they are unhappy it is his fault and his job to fix it.
- 2) Their inability to distinguish fantasy from reality.

A woman's aggression

Ever hear the old saying "Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned?" A guy might get disgruntled and a bit pissed off when a woman he wants to sleep with turns him down, but turn down a woman who wants to have sex with you (for whatever convoluted reasons) and she will absolutely hate your guts.

During my freshman year in college, my Residence Hall Assistant (upperclassman with light admin duties for the floor and the general purpose of helping kids adjust to college life) was a guy who was 6'8." For part of that year he "dated" or hung out with a woman who was 4'10." One day I heard terrible crashing sounds coming from the hallway and poked my head out to see her kicking the \$#% out of his door. "He's not there" I said. "YES HE IS" she shouted back at me. She kicked the door a few more times and I said "If he was in there, he would surely come out to see who was trying to kick down his door and why."

I invited her into my room to sit down and calm down. She was babbling on about how she knew he was in there and was just afraid to come out and face her. Now there is a fascinating concept which shows the lie in all the feminist drivel about Domestic Violence. At 6'8," the guy weighed about 250 lbs even though he was skinny as hell. This "little woman" weighed maybe 90 lbs, if that. Yet, she was totally convinced that he was afraid of her. Why? For the same reason that a badger or wolverine can drive a bear many times its size off a kill - pure, raw, unbridled aggression unrestrained by any decency or civil/interpersonal values.

Now, the really interesting part is just why she was so pissed off. "Do you want to hear the lame-assed excuse he gave me for not sleeping with me?" she asked. "No," I responded. "First of all, I am not the least bit interested in his sex life. Second, he has a right to his privacy."

Men apologize to women because if they don't women will continue to attack them viciously, relentlessly, in any way they can until the guy does apologize. The guy could have batted her away like an annoying pup if he had chosen, but he was restrained by a value system which limited his aggression and the level of his attacks, while she suffered from no such limitations of

civility and decency. Women throughout this culture are given social permission to go as psychotic as they feel like and they know it will be excused by the cultural perception of women's uncontrollable emotionality. Look at all the people who jumped to the defense of Andrea Yates for killing her kids or Clara Harris for killing her husband while his own daughter watched.

Over the years, the most vicious attacks I have endured from women have come as a result of refusing to sleep with them. Flying into a screaming hysterical rage is one of the favorite tactics of women to take men off guard and manipulate their reflexes to throw them into the fight or flight arousal complex. Because men are so socially conditioned that they should "never hit a woman" under any circumstances, the option of fighting is unavailable to them so they flee the emotional battleground by admitting guilt and apologizing. It is the equivalent of waving the white flag of surrender.

Most of the women I have observed over the years are emotional terrorists. It is so acceptable in this culture that women can proudly wear "Bitch!" t-shirts etc, and also love the saying "if mom isn't happy, then NOBODY is happy." Men apologize because women wear them down with these tactics and most men are worn out enough from trying to make a living that they will give away just about anything for a little peace and quiet when they get home. I just saw a website with a post to the effect of, "A guy gets up at 7:00 so he can make it to the work battlefield by 8:00, why the hell would he rush home so he can get to that battlefield by 5:30?"

This is just one of many areas in which women quite successfully play both ends against the middle. They have the cultural fiction behind them that women want relationships more than they want sex, and more than men want relationships. But, they count on the fact that the man actually wants emotional intimacy and closeness more than they do so they can use that as a weapon against men and hold the relationship hostage to their whims - "you'd better do what I want, or I will 'break' the positive feelings between us!"

Men are always going to lose this game of emotional brinkmanship unless and until they learn how to play it and become willing to play it. When a woman says "I want you to leave" or sets

your stuff by the door, say "OK" and be outta there. It won't be 24 hours before she is calling you begging for you to come back and playing all sorts of sweetness and seductive games to try to lure you back within her range.

Being Critical of Women

Thank you for the compliment-just one thing-if I said anything like this to my female friends they would get offended, and wouldn't want to BE my friends anymore. It's been my experience that women don't mind if you speak unfavorably about men in general-but you can't do the same thing if the topic is women-they're very touchy. I think though that it's pretty clear that the men here that are severely disappointed with women aren't just sexually frustrated, though, because that's something that's easily remedied by other means-that part in the Bible that calls woman man's "helpmeet" is accurate, I think-man is the main actor, and woman is the assistant-the best name for it is "consort." Being the consort of someone I consider a very fine man gives me great satisfaction. - Dietra

Dietra,

You remind me a bit of my sister, whom I idealize because she has so much sense.

Yes, women certainly don't mind blasting men all to hell, but let a man (and perhaps even a woman, as you indicate) say one tiny critical thing about any woman, and every woman within earshot will pulverize him in defense of womanhood in general.

You are also one of the first women I've ever heard "get it" when it comes to what men really want and need from men. I absolutely hate the stereotype of men as unrestrainedly horny beasts in a perpetual state of rut. It bites us both ways. First, any sexual accusation toward us is automatically believed. And, second, a whole lot of women have totally lost track of the connection between their part of the mating dance and men's response. Thus we get women playing turn-on games with no intention whatsoever of following through - so that they can play the victim - at the same time we have women who really do deal with us as though we were flesh and blood vibrators who should "turn on" just because they show up and want us turned on.

I still have a lot of the egalitarian idealism in me, and I have no particular desire to be "head" and would be perfectly happy with a fair and equal relationship - if such a thing were possible. One difficulty is that someone does to have the tie-breaking vote in cases of sincere disagreement.

However the larger and more poisonous issue is wonderfully illustrated by the joke: "If a man speaks in the forest, and there is no woman there to correct him, is he still wrong?"

What I have noticed among women since my college days is that they are so paranoid about being "dominated" that they react with an obsessive-compulsive need to argue with every word which comes out of a man's mouth. It is totally tiresome and completely destructive because it destroys any real communication or cooperation, and turns dealing with women into an exhausting ordeal.

The result of this is that all the emotional needs that men used to get met through sex - the intimacy and connection - no longer get met in any way. Sex has become very mechanical and impersonal, and sex toys and vibrators have really urged that along. Sex a lot of the time turns out to feel mostly like masturbation with an accomplice, who turns out to be someone you really don't like all that much.

The convergence of the problems you pointed out - the fact that women don't seem to start to get things figured out until about age 35, coincides quite tragically with the time that male ardor begins to significantly cool. Under the old structure of marriage, a couple would have had about 15 years by then to become friends and partners, and that would begin to pay dividends as they matured.

Under the new timetable of "career first, then children, husband optional" by the time a man has had 15-20 years of complete female self absorption, he has grown some very thick calluses over those emotional parts of himself where bonding takes place.

Women don't seem to have a clue about the way that all the clobbering they do of men fundamentally changes men's ability to feel about them in certain ways. Those changes are not

reversible - as I've said many times, you cannot change a pickle back into a cucumber. The innocent crushes which young men have on women which can mature into deep long-term caring love make men terribly vulnerable to women's ability to use men's feelings to manipulate them. Men have to protect themselves, so they become jaded and cynical and lose the ability to experience those feelings. Often, by the mid-30s which has become the target age for marriage, men have simply been jerked around enough by women that living alone looks like the better option.

Feminism really has left a horrible legacy for young women. Sadly, most of them are so brainwashed that when you try to tell them to lose the attitude, all it does is cause them to intensify it.

Souring From Women

Forget about women and LIVE! - dylanfish

How to forget? Do you have some links on that, keywords for memorable posts? I read a lot of JadedGuy, but somehow it didn't click, maybe we're on different wavelengths (we're obviously in different phases of life).

Your advice reminds me of the initiation to "the inklings," where they'd make someone sit in the corner for an hour and NOT think of a white polar bear. Damn near impossible.

Again, how? - Sampson

*Well, a divorce when I was 26 and betrayal by every girlfriend I ever had (-1) helped quite a bit. I lowered my standards for my last girlfriend (physically.) She is very bright, has a master's degree, and is interesting to talk to (and enthusiastic in bed) but she wanted to be even more of a player than really hot girls. Once she had me she had to see someone else at the same time and take me for granted to prove to herself that she could be just like super hot skanks. She did it for me. If I never date another woman I am ok with that. **I realized that the emotional terrorism that women put me through was too high a price to pay for poontang and female companionship.***

That and I bought a motorcycle 😊 - dylanfish

I am a strong believer in **natural** processes. I have contended since the 1960s that women's claims of "oppression" were completely bogus and that cultural values were a natural result of a negotiated balance between the sexes. Or, in other words, women had every bit as much a role in the creating the old social values that the feminidiots wanted to destroy as men had in creating them - more, in fact, due to their role in socializing and educating children.

I think a man burning out on women and just getting so sick of dealing with them that they start to avoid doing so is another natural process. Like dylanfish, men put all the benefits of dealing with women on one side of the scale, and all the costs and unpleasantness on the other, and one day it just reaches the tipping point and his gut starts telling him that the costs far outweigh the benefits.

B.F. Skinner would call what is going on today "aversive conditioning." It's a lot like the alcoholic who takes Antabuse which will make him sick if he drinks. The power of his addiction to make him want another drink is offset by the powerful sickness he will experience if he does. Eventually, the nauseating behavior of modern women makes a man so sick that his nausea overpowers his pussy addiction and makes avoidance the less painful option.

It becomes like those old word association tests. When younger men hear the word "woman," the words that come to mind are "sex, attractive, love, and enjoyment." However, unless a man lucks out in the split-tail lottery, his own experiences begin to shape his automatic reactions to "bitching, drama, bullshit, manipulation, hostility, mindfuck, disgusting, demanding, selfish, unpleasant, fuggit."

No one besides Maureen Dowd had to do **anything** to get most men to regard her as worthy of nothing more than a quick fuck, if that. Likewise, I seriously doubt that there is any answer that any man here could give to your question, Sampson - except "keep right on doing what you are doing now, until you get so sick of the results that it turns your stomach to think about continuing to do it." Given enough time, dealing with women will produce the result you are asking about. Until then, there is no magic spell any of us can give you to make it happen.

But, once it does happen, the change is not reversible. Once you burn out on women, you are **burned out** and will remain so for the rest of your life. As you begin to choose more pleasant ways to spend your time, your attention will naturally begin to turn toward those pleasant pursuits and away from the people whose sole purpose in life is to jerk you around and make you miserable just to entertain themselves.

Women are **not** going to change as long as they keep getting everything they want from men despite their obnoxious unpleasant behavior. I hear a lot of younger guys saying, in effect - "Hey, I have this fantasy of what women are, and I am so in love with it that I will **not** give it up, so how do we get women to change so that they are more like I wish they were."

The answer, of course, is that you can't and won't - not ever. Women are what they are, the choice men have basically boils down to take them or leave them. What you see is what you got to pick from.

As one of the posters here recently quipped - this is the red pill, it is not Zion. The situation men are in today sucks, but if any of us knew how to make it better we would have done so long ago and we would not be here talking about it.

Those of us who have survived the gauntlet can pass along tips for how we did it, but that is about all we can do. Life is still pretty much a do-it-yourself deal for men, and each man seems to build his own individual strategy from all the pieces and parts other men give him.

So, the short answer to your question, Sampson, is that you are going to keep on getting what you have been getting as long as you keep on doing what you have been doing. By all means, continue to think about women like you do until your own experiences sour you on them so much that thinking about them begins to trigger the reflex to hurl. Then, it will be very easy to start avoiding things that make you feel like puking.

Checking Assumptions

After spending years in some sort of "what the fuck is going on?" state, I began to apply the principle Ayn Rand states over and over again in "Atlas Shrugged" - if things you see just don't seem to make any sense, check your assumptions. You will find that one or more of them are wrong.

The situation as I see it for a lot of guys is like a mosaic - specifically, like one of those composite pictures which are made up of thousands of little pictures. If you stand with the thing right in front of your face, all you see is a few of the little pictures and they seem random and chaotic and don't add up to anything. But, if you start stepping back and work to detach yourself and separate your observations from what you want, at some point the larger picture appears and snaps into focus.

If you take the simple phenomenon of physical obesity, I think people are following exactly the same behavioral patterns when it comes to relationships that they are following when it comes to food - short term gratification of sensual indulgences without regard to the longer term consequences.

NiceGuys are being pushed out of the reproductive pool in two ways -

1- Genetically, because the EvilGuys™ are out there snapping up all the breeding opportunities with the stupid cows.

2 - Value wise, because a lot of your potential mates have already gotten themselves pregnant with demon spawn. You would have to take on a woman with a few of these bastard kids and try to teach them your values, along with any kids you might have. One paradox there is that in order to do that you would already be violating part of that value system you are trying to pass on.

Even if you were able to find a woman who hadn't shucked out a bastard or two and had kids of

your own with her, there are absolutely no protections for your ability to stay in their lives and pass on your values. Fathers have been completely marginalized out of the family and dads today are fighting like hell for just the ability to see their kids on a regular basis. Once cupcake has dropped the nuke of "abuse" on you, you could end up like those poor bastards who have to pay \$85-\$300 per hour for "supervised visitation." You get to shell out a few hundred bucks to spend 2 hours in the equivalent of an interrogation room interacting with your kid while a lesbian wimmins's-studies/socialwork major breathes down your neck and watches your every move under a microscope.

How do you play the game if you are after a reward which is no longer a part of the structure of the game? Answer: you can't. It's like Global Thermonuclear War - the only "winning" move is not to play.

Where does a NiceGuy fit in? He doesn't. The feminidiots declared open season on NiceGuys and they are being hunted into extinction.

Those are hard answers, and I know they aren't the ones that NiceGuys™ are looking for, but those are the answers I see.

Being an old-style male and having fierce pride in men and maleness, I have great faith that men will be able to adapt and find a way to beat the game. I don't have the answer, because my choice was to refuse to play - or more accurately to choose to play only limited parts of the game.

What I'm trying to do is pass on what I have learned so that younger guys can build on it and come up with some innovations - exactly like science and technology have progressed on the work of each generation and added new ideas and knowledge to it which led to new techniques.

If I were going to make some suggestions for approaches which might be more useful than others, I would say start with looking at older style courtship processes. When I was a kid, the first question parents would ask their child who had a new love interest was "Do they come from a good family?" That one simple question contained a huge amount of wisdom. Look at the value

system they were raised in and thus are likely to hold to. Try to meet a woman's family. If her mother or sisters are skanks, or her dad is an asshole, or gone because he either got pushed out of the family or was a deadbeat, look somewhere else.

There is another factor in that as well. There really is something which might be called "social capital." A good family reputation benefits all the members of a family and a bad one harms all of them. If your brother fucked someone over, you automatically became less trustworthy, so families exerted a great deal of internal pressure on their members to behave ethically.

Does the tradition of "honor killings" start to make sense?

Another suggestion would be to take a real hard look at yourself and get real honest with yourself regarding any degree to which you behave like a skank behaves. As irritating as she can be at times, MNIK points out that a lot of guys are just as picky about women and have just as shallow criteria when it comes to looks as NiceGuys™ complain about skanks being.

If a flat-chested 2 otherwise met all your criteria, would you consider her? Any NiceGuy™ who cannot answer an immediate and unconflicted "yes" to that question is carrying around some internal hypocrisy which is going to keep tripping him up in his quest for a NiceGal™.

As the old saying goes, you cannot con a man who is honest with himself.

Guys often talk about wanting intimacy and closeness, and I can tell them that I have personally experienced the old "Ugly Duckling" fairy tale and watched a 2 turn into a solid 7 right before my very eyes when snuggled up against her. I have also gone to bed with 9s who morphed overnight into -1s.

Even for the guys who want to be "playas," if we put strictly in cash terms, if you had one 10, and I had four 5s, would you trade me even up? If not, the guy would be a fool, and if so, I would be the fool.

Like I keep saying, I am not without sympathy for the situation of younger men. But I have been through enough of the territory to know that what many of them think it looks like out there, is not what it actually looks like. I'm a hard-assed old codger throwing buckets of cold water on some guys who have illusions and fantasies which I don't see as being any different than the illusions and fantasies young women hold these days.

Female infanticide and selective neglect of female infants resulting in their deaths have been very real things in the past. A few hundred years ago, the average ratio of men of breeding age to women of breeding age was about 130:100. Female sexuality (breeding capacity) really was a commodity for which there was far more demand than supply, which explains the high cultural value which was placed on it. Not only does our biology drive us men to compete for desirable females, cultural circumstances and values amplified this even further.

I was raised to be a NiceGuy™, but women of my generation were also raised to be NiceGals™. Then feminidiocy came along and convinced them that being a NiceGal™ was proof that they were "oppressed" by the dreaded evil "Patriarchy," and that in order to combat that they had to become skanks - so, many of them did.

A lot of NiceGuys™ think that the way to cope with the situation is to become EvilGuys™. The problem is that they can't - most of them just don't have it in them. Let just one woman scratch them where they itch, and they instantly revert back to being the NiceGuys™ that they really are, which gives the skank the chance to revert to her real type.

A lot of people think I'm an EvilGuy™. (MNIK thinks I shave with a blowtorch.) But, I'm really just a HardGuy™. The world wants us to be hard and will either beat us into being hard, or beat us to death trying. Contrary to all the crap women have put out, they really want us to be HardGuys™ too, which is why they beat the shit out of us.

The reason that women seem to go for EvilGuys™ is because they are the only HardGuys™ left. All the NiceGuys™ are really SoftGuys™ and they are about as appealing as oatmeal when the Rottweilers that women have become really want to sink their teeth into a flavorful but tough

steak.

The course that I think is right is to harden yourself, become successful, demand fair compensation for what you have to give a woman or don't give it.

You may still end up without a woman, because women really have become ruined by feminidiocy, but you will get to keep your soul. Every man has to make the decision for himself which is more important to him.

Being Violated

One problem is that everyone brings their past experience to how they interpret a new situation. You thought about minding your own business and being groped on a subway, but men often feel every bit as "violated" by the kind of baiting women think they can get away with doing to us while we are restrained by social convention.

There is as much difference between being groped on the subway and being raped as there is being panhandling and armed robbery. And, it is the erasing of that distinction which has men up in arms. Just because an individual woman has had an experience in which she really didn't do anything to become the target of aggression, does not mean that every woman who does become a target is equally innocent.

And, just as you bring your past experience forward, some of those guys who groped you may have just had their chains yanked by some other woman.

I am at the stage of my life where if women find it offensive to have men pay attention to them, I say "fine." Single women my age have had the attention I might have had to give them stolen by exploitive bitches who were soliciting that attention in a fraudulent manner. Throughout history people have known that women did that, and up until about 35 years ago girls were trained not to do that - for 2 reasons: first, because it was dangerous, and second because it was a vile thing to do to another person. Now, women are encouraged to act without any restraint, forethought, or any kind of sense at all about what kind of situation they are in and what kind of risks they are taking, and all men are demanded to show restraint.

And, just as there are still people who commit the crimes of robbery, or burglary, there are ones who commit the crime of rape - and none of them reflect on the majority of men in any way.

Asking for it

If a bunch of guys saw a man walking down the street waving a handful of \$100 bills, and he later got mugged, virtually to a man we would say "he asked for it." Translated out of PC-prohibited-speak, that means he engaged in stupid, high risk behavior.

If I go out and buy a few thousand \$\$\$ worth of electronic equipment, and leave it in the back seat of an unlocked car, that is entirely different from leaving it in a locked trunk. While stealing it from either location is a crime, there is a significant difference in applying some common sense and awareness of one's surroundings to a situation, and stupidly blundering through it blaming every bad thing that happens on someone else.

Someone with good deadbolt locks on their doors, an alarm system, and bars on the windows is going to get their house burglarized much less frequently than someone who leaves the blinds up with stereo gear etc. clearly visible through a window, and the door unlocked.

I've argued with women over the simple statement, "if a woman goes into a bar wearing sexy clothes and no panties, and later gets raped, did she 'ask for it'?"

If a store put a sign out front that said "free merchandise" and then when people walked in expecting to get "free merchandise" they were refused, the store could be sued for false advertising or possibly fraud. If they advertise a product they do not have at a low price, and people come in and ask for it, unless they have specifically stated in their ad that "supplies were limited," they have to issue rain checks.

Male "attention" is not "free" and women are not "entitled" to be the center of male attention the way many of them seem to think they are. They are playing a high risk game which will sometimes get them hurt, and very often will incur the hostility and animosity of men. A woman who attracts male attention by wearing low-cut tops forfeits the right to bitch about men paying attention to her tits, because all of her actions are designed purely for the purpose of attracting attention.

Men are not warm-blooded vibrators who exist for women to flip on and off like light switches purely for women's entertainment. There is a joke going around about a guy who takes his wife on a big shopping spree, then says he never intended to pay for any of the stuff.

That is interpersonal fraud at the most fundamental level. It is essentially the same as a man who lies through his teeth and says "I love you" frequently just to get women to sleep with him. People who play that sort of vicious exploitive game have already violated the social contract of mutual civility, and thus do not deserve to have the benefit of it keeping them safe.

Yes, some innocent women get hurt, but the reality of rape statistics is that few middle-aged and older women get raped compared the vast majority who are in the 18-35 age range.

But, none of this has anything to do with Kobe Bryant. The girl went up to his room and by her own admission engaged in what most people recognize as "foreplay." IF she "changed her mind" and clearly said "No, I don't want to do this," unless Kobe was so far gone in the throes of "passion" (which women supposedly love) it would be hard for me to imagine that he stupidly pushed the issue.

Like most men, I believe she went up to the room of this famous sports star, acted like a typical groupie and had sex willingly with him, and now is ducking behind the feminine mystique to pretend that a virtuous girl like her was abused by this nasty brute.

Most men aren't falling for it, but that still may not be enough to keep him out of prison.

If the only value women put on sex is the power that it gives them to jerk us men around, I can testify that eventually a man will lose all interest in women entirely. Supporting women like this will turn out to be very destructive toward women because as they age men will no longer do the shit work of initiating sexual relationships and taking all the risk. Women get to go along for a free ride letting the man do all the work and take all the risk, and still get half the goodies.

I had no sympathy at all for the stupid bitches that whine about their husbands not wanting them anymore, while they stood up so firmly for women's right to use sex to jerk men around.

And, I have very little sympathy for a woman who engages in a high-risk and very vicious exploitive game, and then gets burned by the fire she played with because it was so exciting.

The real question boils down to:

- if a woman goes into a bar wearing sexy clothes and no panties, and later gets raped -- who gives a shit?

I don't.

Passive women are just as bad

I guess what I'm trying to say is that, if men and woman no longer believe that here is a companion or that one person out there for them, then that is bad news indeed.

Because our country is in trouble now, and the family unit, a man and a woman, is the best way to keep it. If you guys give up on finding someone, then the feminists and the left have already won.

So, are you guys going down without a fight? Are you going to let the feminists win, looking to take over... a world without men?

That would make an awful lot of Muslims happy. - Joyanna

No, we are going to let the **women** win the “battle of the sexes.” You can thank Susan Faludi for single-handedly turning the battle into an all-out war. You can thank Susan Brownmiller, Andrea Dworkin, Catherine MacKinnon, Mary Koss, Naomi Wolf, Joe Biden, et al, for forging the nuclear weapons which created the situation of Mutually Assured Destruction. You can thank the Bradley Amendment for creating legal peonage again and re-establishing the debtor’s prisons which were abolished a couple of hundred years ago.

And, you can thank the millions of these so-called “normal good women” who sat passively and silently by and reveled in the fact that the tide of the battle was swinging in their direction **in the short term**. You can thank Oprah for peddling her message of female victimhood and male perfidy to millions of women who lapped it up - loving the hating of men. You can thank all the dozens of trailer-trash panderers - Sally Jesse, Maury, Phil, Gerendo, Jerry, and all the rest - for serving up their multiple daily servings of emotional road-kill which millions of women lapped up like flocks of emotional buzzards.

And, you can thank the millions of these so-called “nice, average, normal women” who just loved to bash men, complain endlessly about petty crap like toilet seats, cheered on Lorena Bobbit when she castrated her husband and played the “abuse excuse” card.

You can thank the lesbians who have dominated “wimmins’s studdees” programs turning out thousands of what Christina Hoff-Sommers calls “hate-intoxicated little zealots” and creating a climate that Daphne Patai calls “Heterophobia.” You can thank the millions of female teachers who have led the “War on Boys” and when they couldn’t stamp out the masculinity in boys, decided to dope them with dangerous drugs in order to turn them into compliant zombies.

You can thank the millions of these so-called “nice normal women” who circulate their endless man-bashing emails which are so creative that they contain “jokes” like - “What do you call a man with half a brain? Answer: gifted.”

You can thank all these “strong, independent, women” who **don’t need NO mah-yaan,**” and who delight in telling men that a woman without a man is like a fish without a bicycle. And, then when men take them at their word and decide maybe it isn’t all that bad to not have their clean seats slimed up, then start bitching about how men are “afraid of commitment, afraid of strong women, don’t know how to handle a strong woman, and besides they are just angry losers who can’t get laid and probably have small penises anyway.”

Do I care if the Muslims take over? Not even a little bit. At least in Muslim countries a woman like Mary Winkler would not be able to murder her husband by shooting him in the back with a 12 gauge shotgun and get all kinds of sympathy, including a woman blogger who says “thinks of her as a hero.” You would not have women like Mary McDonald lying in wait for her husband for an hour and half, emptying 5 high-power rifle slugs into him, **then reloading and shooting him again, and still walking free.**

Interesting how in this post-feminist world where “women can do anything a man can do” (as long as they get as many tries as they want, are held to lower standards, and get head starts) that you still see it as **men’s job** to defend and make safe the culture and the sex who have declared

war on them, criminalized their deepest desires and longings, bashes them constantly, and is constantly dreaming up new ways to extort money from them and put them in prison.

This is women's battle to fight from here on out. I, personally, have been fighting it for over 35 years and have lost everything I started out fighting for.

It isn't my job any longer to do the shit work of seeking women out, put up with their bashing, hostility, arrogance, contempt, and exploitation just so they can have the relationships which they will still endlessly complain about not being anywhere good enough.

Women have spent the last 4 decades alienating men from themselves, and all that emotional DDT they have been poisoning the social environment with has built up to toxic levels which are poisoning all relationships.

And what is so funny, is that women still expect men to do the shit work that they have criminalized and endlessly spat on men for doing.

Sorry, Joyanna, certainly there are bad men out there - but the difference is that up until recently "normal good men" did not cheer them on with shouts of "you go, guy!!"

Remember what women have been telling us for years - there simply are no good men. Actually there are, but "the men have left the building."

You gals made your bed, we hope you like it. If you ever decide to get off your passive butts and come looking for us good men, court us, treat us decently, and stop playing victim, and give up your attitude of entitlement, we are here.

But now, you have to come looking for us. A whole lot of us don't really want you any more - you have made yourselves unwanted.

Part 2

Gee...I must thank all the guys who put forth their efforts to tell me just how idiotic, foolish, stupid, ridiculous, I am...and how all woman seem to be...whores, selfish, bitches and just how much happier men are without them...

These are the "feelings" I get from reading your responses.

some of your comments hurt me to the core...

You have taken away hope....

Because I have no hope to ever write what I feel again on this site without being torn apart.

- Joyanna

Right here we all have fallen into the gender gap which keeps fueling this stupid war.

Nowhere, in any of the responses by men, did I see any personal attacks on you. No one called you "*idiotic, foolish, stupid, and ridiculous.*" Nowhere in any of the posts **except your own** were the words "*bitches and whores*" used.

In short, you are accusing men of what they **did not do!** What did I just say in one of my earlier replies? "Women will not hear what men do say."

No one attacked you personally, they just responded to your exhortation to "get back out there and find one of the good ones" with - "No. And here is why."

How are you the victim here? How did men expressing **their own pain** and their own frustration hurt **you?**

No one "tore you apart." They just expressed their own side of the story.

Yet, here we go - you have been “wounded,” you have been hurt and forced to “learn a painful lesson.” We have “taken away your hope.” Somehow, in being honest, the men who have responded to you have turned you into a victim. Your post is full of victim language.

So, yes, this is how and why the vast majority of American women are complicit in this monstrous tragedy. You do not want to hear what men have to say. You want to express **yourselves**, but when men express **themselves** in response, they wound the poor little sensitive person on the other side.

So, guys are backpedaling and apologizing for hurting your feelings. I’m sorry that your feelings were hurt, but I am not going to apologize because **I never attacked you!** I will not take on either guilt or blame **for something I did not do.**

I warned you not to try to blow sunshine up our butts. When you have walked a mile in our shoes, then we will listen to comments you make about the experience. Until then, you are speaking from ignorance. Sure, you try to spread the blame around and say everyone is guilty, but by doing so you gloss over the specific complaints men bring up again, and again, and again.

One major revelation I heard from a woman -

In listening to these men as they talked to each other and to me, I learned something that has literally changed my life.

It was this: men have feelings. Seriously.

Wow. What a concept! **Men have feelings too!** Men are not anvils that can be pounded on 7×24x365 and remain unaffected by it.

See, Joyanna, **there are women doing what you aren’t, and what most women won’t – they are actually listening to men, to what we really say.** They aren’t putting words in our mouths that we **did not say** - like *“idiotic, foolish, stupid, ridiculous, whores, and bitches.”*

Those are **your** words, not ours, just as **your** feelings are your feelings and we won't take responsibility for causing them by simply being honest about our real life experiences.

If women really want to stop this stupid perpetual war, then they need to start really listening to men, as those women have. Women need to stop trying to keep men silenced by playing "oh, you big mean brutes, you have hurt me."

If you have been "hurt" by men's honest expressions of their own lives and experiences, it is harm which you have constructed out of thin air. **The ugly words are yours, not ours.**

We just speak of our lives. If you do not want to hear it, and only want **us** to listen to **you** then I think that is the real lesson you should be taking from all this.

Violence

I think the story is bogus, just a revenge fantasy. – pbw

Whether or not the story is bogus, it brings out inner conflicted dilemmas many guys feel. On the one hand it is disturbing, yet on the other hand American women have gone so extreme that them receiving such medicine may not be out of line.

There is one feminazi that I know and it would not bother me at all if she received the revenge treatment in the story. Yet there are other more tame decent women that it would bother me immensely if such a thing happened to them.

These inner conflicted feelings many guys feel nowadays need to be sorted out so the MRA movement does not throw bread at stone --and stone at bread.

Putting aside my serious questions about the story's authenticity, I'm not sure what good it does to post it here. Certainly everyone has the right to review it and draw their own conclusions, but I think that publishing it on this forum casts its members and our goals in a negative light.

– NYC Man

You're right about that. Richbansha has already posted that we're all a bunch of bloodthirsty savages. So I think he's testing that thesis by gauging our reactions to an inflammatory story.

– Egghead

We sometime forget we are in a war. Feminists have taken off the gloves a long time ago. By men not taking off the gloves when needed only give feminists countless hours of laughs. Still

it seems many members of this forum are in the illusion that feminists can be rectified and changed --fact is we are slowly but surely moving towards violence and an arm struggle. - pbw

Violence? ...Perhaps, but not an armed "struggle." I speculate that social breakdown and civil disorder is more likely.

I'm kind of leaning toward Egghead's interpretation - that this is a little Rorschach ink blot thrown out to see what people see in it.

The theme of "righteous vengeance" has been a popular one in American media for as long as I can remember. From films like "Rolling Thunder," the "Dirty Harry" series (Clint Eastwood), the "Death Wish" series (Charles Bronson), and dozens of other lesser known films with the same theme, it is only a small step to "The Burning Bed" and "Kill Bill." The impulse for revenge seems to be as deeply embedded in the human psyche as the need to eat and to mate.

One aspect of the story which stands out for me, but about which I haven't seen many comments, is that the guy is a dope dealer. This guy is a lowlife among lowlives. His lifestyle is defined by doing something few guys here would approve of - selling drugs - so it shouldn't be surprising that he does other things which are outside the bounds of civil society.

What one lowlife does to another is mostly beyond my control, thus excessive concern about it is likely to be wasted. Such people have existed in every culture in the history of the world and I expect that they will continue to exist in every culture for the rest of history.

Here's one for your "how it used to be" file, treefingers - both the guy and the skank in this story are a type of people who were completely outside my realm of experience until I was in my late 20s. People like that existed in subcultures which were shunned by and isolated from normal civil society. When one thief or drug dealer shot another thief or drug dealer, the police did their best to solve the case, but in most cases it was a coin toss which lowlife shot the other - simply existing within civil society was some degree of insurance that such things would not happen to

you or people you knew.

With the breakdown of social values, that insulation is going away. There were no Nathalie Holloways when I was growing up, because girls living within the protection of civil society were bound by the rules of civility which defined that group, and dictated that young women of age 18 did **not** go out at 1:00 am with anyone they did not know well, and in most cases were related to.

The point I am making here is that as the social values which define civilization break down, we will see more and more of this. Preventing occurrences of this nature were the entire reason for those values. Just as the physical body gets sick when the individual practices very bad health habits, so does society become sick when it ceases to practice good health habits.

"Sarah" was a monster, not a human being. Someone as cold and callous as to wish that someone killed themselves sooner is barbaric at the level of Genghis Khan. By her attitudes and beliefs she put herself outside the bounds of civil society and among the company of lowlives. She puts herself beyond the protections which the social contract provides to those to abide by it. Actions and choices have consequences.

It's all well and good for guys here to try to take the moral high road and practice Christ like forgiveness and forbearance, but what we ourselves do will have absolutely no effect on whether things like this story happen, or how often they happen.

I am sure that few, if any, members here would actually do what this guy did, but the more significant and ominous implication is that I also would guess that few if any would care in the least what happened to this girl. I know that I personally would not.

I think that the real danger to women comes from their destruction of chivalry and the protective instinct of men. If this girl had had a father, he would have warned her very sternly against getting involved with this kind of guy, against the party lifestyle, and would have done whatever he could to keep her from becoming such a slut. If she had brothers or uncles, they would have

done the same.

It is indicative and symptomatic of the cultural decay we see all around us that this girl was surrounded by men who did not give a shit about her. And, it is perfectly understandable from her own attitudes.

Whatever our opinion of this guy's story, regardless of what we do, I believe that more and more things like this will happen. Men who would have cared about her have been forced out of her life, and she herself alienated those future men who were forming their opinions of her and could have just as easily seen her as "what a great gal" instead of "what a horrible bitch."

I don't think that most women have a clue about what deep and bitter hatred for themselves which they are creating among men - young and old. I don't have a link to the story titled "The Screams of Women" about a boat sinking and things turning out **very** differently than the sinking of the Titanic - with men pushing women out of the lifeboats - but I'm sure someone here does. I think it was Darren Blacksmith on his [cooltools4men](#) blog who linked to an article about how men will no longer stop to help a female motorist with problems.

Whether the men here react to the viciousness, exploitation, and arrogance of women with hatred or indifference does not matter. Some men **will** react with hatred, and those men will be enough to make life very brutal and ugly for some women, while the indifferent men look the other way and go about their business.

Yes, I do see an unbelievable deep and bitter hatred toward women growing among a lot of men. And, the generation of marginalized and narcotized boys getting ready to be launched into the population as whole frankly scares the shit out of me.

But, my concern about it is limited to the effects it will have on men. I am cold as dry ice inside when I hear about the "suffering" of women, because it seems they "suffer" equally from a hangnail as from being roasted alive on a spit. The old story of "The Boy Who Cried Wolf" is getting ready to be played out on a culture-wide scale. There are no more heroes. There are no

rescuers of damsels in distress left. Women have hated that part of most men to death.

So, Rich, if you are taking the temperature of the men here with that story, let me tell you what I think should be a lot more ominous and frightening than the rage and "hot" anger of some of these guys - the "cold" rage and indifference of men like me who will both argue against men getting caught up in the lust for vengeance (because of what it will do to the **men**), but at the same time turn my back on a woman who becomes the target of another man's rage.

To me, the key question regarding this story is - if I was an outside observer, watching this go on, would I lift a finger to stop it, and help her out?

The answer is - no, I wouldn't.

Remember, women "need" us like fish need bicycles. If she was stupid enough, and vile enough to get herself into this situation, then let her get herself out of it.

"It looks like 40 years of feminists trying to achieve 'progress for women' will in fact set women a good 4,000 years back." – LaboratoryMike

I think that says it quite well.

The Productiveness of Women

Being an extreme individualist and libertarian, I certainly understood why women would want the things you mention and to not be suppressed - if they had been. But then I started observing the actual behavior of some women as they became "liberated" and my beliefs began to slowly shift to maybe some of the old value systems had better reasons behind them than I realized.

I had to laugh at your statement about **"If the society would let women become productive and not suppress them then maybe the society would learn to value women."** Even with all the "choices" in the damn world, women are still the victims of a society not "letting" them be productive. I wonder just what the hell that would take or look like. Getting 60% of all college degrees apparently isn't enough. Being able to take advantage of "Affirmative Action" and know that a woman will always get chosen over much more qualified males isn't enough.

I really have to wonder just how much privilege and advantage being handed to them on a silver platter would be **enough** to "let them become productive."

As far as "society suppressing" them - - - well, there are basically 3 types of people in society - women, men, and children. Men have bent over backwards to give women every chance possible, children are children and are the ones in culture who really don't have much power, so just who is left to be doing all this "suppressing?"

Western women were handed a golden opportunity to prove just what you say and what they have proven is exactly the opposite. "Your" movement, didn't just go too far, it blew it big time.

Power

I have watched men flounder lost for a very long time. It wasn't just women that turned against us, but the culture as whole. I've dealt with a lot of boys over the years whose femi-skank mothers drove their fathers out of their lives and filled them with drivel about what manhood was all about.

I come from the "old-school" of masculinity and was spared the ordeal of "finding my own power" because I never lost it. Personally, I don't believe anyone can take power away from someone or give it to them. Power is something you claim and exercise. The number one mind game women have run on men is to mind-fuck them out of using and exercising their power by making them ashamed.

I have never once in my life, never, felt ashamed of being a man and have never apologized to anyone for it. I try to give that sense of pride in the male spirit to every man I know who seems to have lost it, or never have found it in the first place. I am not going to live forever, and feminism has destroyed a lot of men, so my teaching methods can be a bit brusque at times.

* * *

The Speed of the Herd

When I was in the corporate nightmare, I observed a rather consistent trend of beating down the best and the brightest, because it made everyone else feel bad. Eventually, I came up with a phrase to describe it - "Mediocrity by decree."

The culture is destroying itself by punishing and trying to stamp out innovation - because it is non-conformity - and rewarding mediocrity and need.

Some children will simply have to be "left behind," unless the goal is to slow the entire herd down to the speed which the worst cripples are capable of.

What women fear...what women love

It's both. And it really involves a man making a choice about what he really wants and what kind of price he is willing to pay for it. While I fully support Tim's stated goals and purpose for this site, I have to accept that some women will indeed not get it. Like it or not, we still have to deal with them as much if not more than the ones who do get it.

It is a skill for interpersonal relationships in that it allows a man with the disposition of a niceguy to have a bit of the success with women that a thug has. Nothing frightens a woman more than a man that she can take down. It really stinks for interpersonal relationships, and I believe it is the reason the bible lays out male and female roles the way it does, but a woman cannot feel safe unless she believes her man is strong enough to protect her. Thus, a woman will test a man and have nothing but contempt for any man that she can walk over. But, if she can't take you down, she feels like she can let down her own guard because she can rely on you to do the job. Once a man has definitively won a fight to the wall with her, most women just fall back on token tests just to make sure you haven't lost your edge.

It does take concentration. That is why I use so much language and symbolism from the martial arts - they are all about focus and concentration, as well as mastery of our reactions which can be used as weapons against us if we don't master them.

Unfortunately, the Feminine Mystique is alive and well, and most women are such masters of it that they can turn a man ass over appetite and leave him wondering what hit him. I really don't think we can change women, but I do think we can change ourselves if we are motivated enough by really wanting to make our own lives better.

Oh, they will buck, and scream, and cry, and whimper, and pull every emotionally manipulative trick in the book, but just keep catching them moving the goal posts and calling them on it, and calling them on it, and calling them on it again, and once they feel safe enough that you can't be manipulated by any other woman either, they will turn into putty in your hands - just like they do for thugs.

The Woman who couldn't cope with not being lied to

Road Trip '97

Prologue -

My "somewhat" Significant Other (sSO) had made a very, **very**, big deal over how threatened she had felt by the images of other women "in" our relationship. There was something very subtly shaming in the way she approached sex which manifested itself in many ways. In bed she was a master of the go-stiff-as-a-board "don't touch me there, no, not there either," erotic technique. She didn't like receiving oral sex, and giving it was **entirely** out of the question. After she had voiced the first "you might be a serial rapist" fear, I had stopped sleeping with her until we could get the whole mess sorted out. It really is not a very good idea to sleep with a woman who harbors the suspicion that you "might" be a rapist.

I attempted to convey the resentments that men feel over being required to jump through hoops in order to "try" to have a sexually intimate relationship with a woman. Clearly, when it comes to sex it is most men's perception that women do indeed "make the rules." Like so many women, Ms Playboy as I have come to call her, was conditioned in childhood to withhold sexual and emotional intimacy until her demands were met. It is fascinating, sad, and somewhat frightening to watch a middle-aged woman continue to try to use this strategy even after it has gone bankrupt. I attempted to bridge the chasm between us when it came to sexual intimacy; by trying to get her to understand that the key element of the appeal of men's magazines is not the beauty of the models, but rather the elements of willingness and availability. The imagery that sells these magazines has far less to do with perfect faces and figures than it has to do with stimulating erotic interest and imagination that the women might actually **like** to have sex with you and be willing to do so without presenting a list of pre-requisite conditions as long as your arm and considering that once she has done so that you have incurred a debt toward her.

This strategy of demands and conditions is quite effective from puberty through middle-age, but after age 40 men slow down a lot and the urgency of their sex drive diminishes significantly. Up until that point they are fairly self-starting and often will do or agree to almost anything in order to have an outlet for their drive to engage in the act that continues the species. However, about the same time that women start facing menopause, men also contend with changes in their reproductive (sexual) drives. They begin to need significantly more participation on the part of the woman to develop an interest, and an erection. This is completely antithetical to having the woman be too excessive in her demands.

Of course, it turned out that I might as well have been talking to a stone wall. Not only did she never get any of it; she persisted in the rigidity of her conditions, even escalated them despite the fact that I had already chosen not to sleep with her based on the conditions already on the table. In one of the most surreal conversations I have ever had, she tried to entice me to begin sleeping with her again; as long as it was "nothing but 'straight' sex." I didn't even bother to ask her to define what that meant because it was obvious that whatever she did mean was going to be so confined, restricted, and devoid of excitement that wicked willie was not likely to be interested in coming out to play. She, of course, attempted to shame me for this but I didn't fall for it.

The relationship was quite dead by this point: we were just waiting for the coroner to pronounce it so. Two weeks after I got fired we went for a scenic drive up the Missouri river valley. Somewhere mid-drive she popped out the news that there was "this other guy" she wanted to "check out."

Huh?

She had met him twice, and the second time they met he started talking about where they were going to live when they got married and how many kids they were going to have. "He's lying," I told her. Men simply do not say such things the second time they meet a woman. "He's just trying to be what he thinks you want him to be."

Her ex-husband had done the same thing. After 17 years of "pretending" to be exactly as she wanted, because that is what men of that age were conditioned and trained to do, he lost the ability to keep up the pretense and began to resent it and to hate her for demanding that he do so.

He began to fantasize that she was dead. This was where her pathological fear of magazines featuring female nudity came from. Her ex-husband had read such magazines and she was sure that his emotional bail-out came from the fact that she just didn't measure up to the airbrushed perfection portrayed there.

"Didn't you fall for this once before?" I asked. "Didn't your marriage fall apart because your husband could no longer keep up the facade of the 'perfect husband' and begin to hate you because everything about the marriage was dictated by your needs and desires?" She replied: "No! This is different. This guy is going to give me everything I want and I am not going to have to leave my comfort zone in order to get it. I just can't change enough to deal with you."

At that moment all the frustration I had been feeling, and all the conflict between acting ethically or selfishly, transformed into a single, clear, and unconflicted emotion: hate. I have always detested and held in utter contempt any person who expects or even tries to get something for nothing. I have always believed that the most fundamental rule of life is TJANSTAAFL: There Just Ain't No Such Thing as a Free Lunch.

I was struck absolutely speechless. It took several years for me to get over the monumental self-obsession of that statement and identify the visage of the evil behind the depths of the horror that I felt. In one of the many email "arguments/discussions" on the topics of gender relations, sexual relationships, and male/female roles in which I engage, a delightful Australian woman gave me the simple phrase that summed it all up: "She was REFUSING to be human." Not just choosing not to, not just failing in a good faith attempt: but being given the opportunity and flatly refusing.

Now the epilogue is what makes the whole story read like a tragedy from the "victim's" point of view, and like poetic justice from mine. About 2 years later I ran into her again. She had let the guy move into her house from Arizona. When I asked her how things were going, she got this pathetic look on her face and began a tale of woe about how things had gone fine for a couple of months then he "began to exhibit about 87 different personalities." She was so "traumatized" by the whole ordeal that she was still on Prozac 18 months later. "You told me so" she said. "Yes, I did." I replied then let it go at that and turned my attention elsewhere.

When she got up to leave, as she walked away she said "I'll give you a call." "Don't bother" I said. Either she heard or was at least smart enough to know that she would get no receptive ear to bend with her "Victim's Lament:" she never called.

Now, was this one of those "Smart women who makes foolish choices" as the title of the ultimate women-cannot-be-responsible book puts it? Or was this was an incredibly stupid woman who kept making the same incredibly stupid choices, was insensitive and exploitive to a degree impossible to imagine, had no regard for the feelings of others, and was so immature that she could not see her hypocrisy in having two such monumentally disparate standards of behavior for herself and for others.

Having found all these characteristics present to a lesser degree in virtually all the women I had met over the past 20 years, this overload on my "ability to give a shit about women and their concerns" circuit blew out my "relationship" fuse and left me in the state of mind where given a choice between a "relationship" and a root canal without anesthetic, I would choose the root canal.

Ms Playboy did not do it alone. She simply inherited and capitalized on years of history of finding it impossible to get either respect or reciprocity in my relationships with women: even women friends. The vast disparity between the public relations notions of relationships and the experiences of myself and virtually all my male friends make it seem that for years all of us have been taken in by a vast hoax.

There is a persistent cultural fictionalizing and idealization of women. Just a few days ago I heard a man mindlessly spout the old cliché that women were the "fairer" sex. I'm not sure what definition of "fairness" he was using, since the notion of "fairness" has vanished under the myth of male power and "patriarchy."

Certainly it is nothing like what most men have in mind when they try to wade through that quagmire called today by the interesting euphemism "a relationship." Increasingly, "a relationship" seems to have become an ordeal to be endured more than a potential source of anything positive in a man's life. So why do we seek them so persistently? One answer, of course is sex. Sexuality to a man is in many respects the sole purpose of a man's life from the time

puberty hits until "middle" age, and throughout history few men have lived much longer than that. The highly-paid advertising gurus would have us believe that the real reason we are alive is to see how many sport-utility vehicles we can buy. But deep within us lays the knowledge that the only reason we are alive is to carry on the species: the human race. Everything else is means, methods, and trappings.

About 90% of the reason that most men get up and go to work in the morning is so they can provide for their wives and children if they have them, or to make themselves attractive to a woman as a potential mate if they don't. With the divorce rate over 2/3, and with 40% of the current generation in the schools cut off from contact with their fathers, we have experienced an odd sort of cultural inversion of means and ends. The seeking of material wealth has become an end in itself rather than the means by which a man is able to provide comfortably with his family. And the pair-bonded relationship of marriage has become an end itself, with women becoming obsessed with getting on the fast track to wifehood. They seek sex with men they wouldn't marry as those men are, relying on the age-old principle that sex is the best way to jumpstart "romance." In the aftermath of the "sexual revolution" the essential process of courtship - getting to know one another and grow comfortable with the idea of spending the rest of one's life with that person - gets bypassed in the rush to get through the preliminaries without getting derailed. As a result, people who barely know each other end up in bed together and lock both of themselves into a set of vaguely defined and unrealistic expectations.

With the failure rate for first marriages at 68%, and with 3/4 of the divorces initiated by women; it turns out that slightly over half, 51%, of all women who get married will find the reality of the result so distasteful that they will endure the legal carnage of a divorce in order to end it. Clearly the reason that women find it so much easier than men to "make a commitment," is that women in general find it 3 times easier to break a commitment once made. The seeds of the permission that women need to give themselves to do so are seen in the attitude of Nora Fox "Why fight Fair." The answer, of course, is that a "relationship" cannot survive without essential fairness. Without it, all you have is a power game. The old so-called "battle of the sexes" has taken a very ugly turn and escalated into the Gender War.

Like the Wopper computer learned in the old movie "War Games" by playing tic-tac-toe, the old children's game which cannot be won and always ends in a draw or stalemate unless one player makes a really stupid mistake, the only winning move is NOT to play. Having encountered no other kind of woman in the past 30 years than the kind who wants/expects to get everything she wants "without having to leave her comfort zone," having been ruthlessly exploited by a long string of money obsessed employers in my attempts to make the "good living" which would make me attractive as a potential mate to women whom I no longer had any faith that I would find attractive as a mate, there didn't seem to be any point to any of it anymore.

So, I went for a long motorcycle ride.

The Truth of Being Noble

OTH the battle against Al-Qaida is first and foremost a battle of minds.

The moral high ground always goes to the winner. Nature made it such that those who die out don't count anymore. No one pities us for dying out because we were Nice-Guy's. - Ragnar

Man, Ragnar, you have just stated one of the most profound truths ever - the moral high ground always does go to the winner, because they are the ones still around to write the history books and to define what is moral and what is not.

But, it is the corollary of this statement which has the most profound implications for the MRM - you do not win simply because you believe that you hold the moral high ground. There is never a week that goes by that I don't hear some fool say "well, we don't want to be like the feminists" or some bitch saying something like that in order to silence a man or get him to give up what he is doing - **because it is effective.**

Those who die nobly, still die. And, their "nobility" is written out of the history books because despite their nobility, they lost and they died. The current hegemony of feminist revisionist history is the perfect example of this. Someone recently posted a description of a wall poster painting the founding fathers as deadbeat dads, or child molesters, or some one of the other stereotypes which have been used to collectively assassinate the characters of men.

I, for one, see no "nobility" in fighting ineffectively, and dying pointlessly leaving no legacy, simply because we believe that we are "nicer" than our enemies.

Women as De-facto right

Once feminist ideas are discarded the answers to your questions will become self evident.

– derich

I agree with this statement in principle, but in practice it has been tricky to figure out which of the ideas I've grown up with were the feminist ones, in the same way that I now forget what people who haven't been immersed in ship education for 6 years know about ships. Again, this forum's been very helpful for that.

*Regarding some of the recent threads: I continue to work to become a better woman and to learn the housewifely arts, and being a wife and mother is my ultimate goal, but in the meantime (until a good man considers me to be Miss Right) **I'm grateful that I can work in a field that I am suited to and that I don't have to depend on my non-existent man to provide for me.** It seems that some are advocating just this dependency be required of women, and I wanted to point out that while perhaps ideal this situation is unrealistic unless you don't mind seeing innocent people starving to death while preparing for and awaiting marriage. This is why I'm sure I must be misunderstanding those posters. What exactly are they advocating? - adara*

As others have said, we are all over the board. That is fallacy one that you have to overcome. So, the first feminist belief you have to discard is that all men are the same. We are not.

Fallacy 1a would be that any of us can give you meaningful advice regarding anyone we don't know - i.e. a potential mate for you. The best answer I can give you is "ask him what he wants, **then listen to what he says, and I mean really listen**"

If you want to understand feminism in a nutshell, take the current joke men understand perfectly

–

"If a man speaks in the forest, and there is no women there to correct him, is he still wrong?"

The feminist position is that men are de facto wrong and women are de facto right.

The whole "oppression" bullshit has been used to make women fear being dominated, used, and messed over, so they reflexively and habitually resist anything a man tries to say or do. As men often point out, this leads to nothing but a power struggle which leads to people hating each other's guts.

The #1 issue men have with women these days is the inherent double standard almost all of them seem to assume is their birthright. When the economy was such that most families could live on one income, it was a pretty natural division of labor for the man to do the earning - often doing jobs women simply could not do when pregnant - and the woman to stay home, take care of the house and kids, and let the man go along for the ride with the comforts. Children were a team effort and both members of the team were specialists, not generalists.

But, now women not only get pretty much any job they ask for, under threat of lawsuit, but they always pick the plum jobs - the highest paying ones. This would be fine if they let go of the double standard and were willing to accept a man who cannot have her job because she has it, and has to settle for one making less. In general, women refuse to marry down because even as their earning power has increased, they have refused to change their expectations that men will be the breadwinners. Women are not clamoring for the jobs of garbage collectors, nor are the female Advertising executives etc. marrying such guys.

So, women have manipulated law in such a way that "we get the cream, and you guys get the dregs, and BTW you are such LOOOSERS that we would never dream of marrying you."

No one is going to get into or stay in a relationship with someone whose primary purpose in life seems to be to tell him how flawed and insignificant he is. The glue that holds a relationship together simply does not exist. Under constant demands to "perform," and now minus any

objective standards save her ever changing whims, the relationship turns from one where there is any sort of "equality" at all, to one of mother and child.

Contrary to feminist bullshit, most men do not want to sleep with their nagging shrew mothers.

Regarding the list, why in the world is "be nice to be around, rather than nasty, nagging, unpleasant, and tearing him down every chance you get" even need to be explained? Isn't that just common sense?

If someone told you all day every day how insignificant you were, wouldn't that qualify as "abuse?" You could probably even go to a "wimmins's shelter" and have him arrested for it. So, women can keep up a never ending psychological and emotional bombardment, from behind the shield of laws everywhere to protect her.

So, you don't "need a mayaana," because you can support yourself. A man in your life is an optional fashion accessory like Jimmy Choo shoes or an Armani handbag. This removal of real dependency, which creates a very strong bond of love much like parent-child, turns a relationship from long-term interdependence into one of moment to moment satisfaction.

Also, your list and recommendation of The Care and Feeding of Husbands saw me through a relationship with a fantastic man. - Quote

What an interesting statement!! Saw you "through" it? Are you no longer in it?

If having a "relationship with a fantastic man" has become the equivalent of watching an extended movie that is a core of the problem right there. Putting that together with "(until a good man considers me to be Miss Right)" and "I'm grateful that I can work in a field that I am suited to and that I don't have to depend on my non-existent man to provide for me" you give the impression that this "fantastic man" passed into and out of your life with hardly more than a "ho hum."

It is that very dependency that bothers you, which was what made marriages work. People really did need each other - they were far more significant than just for their entertainment value.

That is the core of your feminist beliefs.

So, you are very unlikely to find a man who is capable of and willing to support you for the following reasons -

- 1) you really don't **need** him to. You want someone who can give you an extended vacation from the rigors of earning a living, but
- 2) as a result of your "independence" and probably comfortable salary combined with no dependents, you have probably become accustomed to a lifestyle in which all your income goes to entertaining yourself, thus you limit your choices of mates to those men who make enough to support and entertain both of you in that fashion, plus the kids. Very few men make that kind of money, for many reasons including the fact that
- 3) **YOU** have the job that he might have had.

So, if you were to ever find such a man, given the fact that every other woman in the world is looking for pretty much the same things and the men who can do that are getting pretty scarce - **what do you have, expect, or are willing to offer him in exchange other than sex?**

If that is all you have to offer, then you'd better be damn good in bed.

Do you see the box that feminism and your own beliefs have built for you?

Women are overrated

I think it was Norman Mailer who quipped that there is nothing in the world more over-rated than a good lay, and nothing in the world more under-rated than a good shit.

Many people certainly know how to punch the buttons of a lot of men, and the biggest challenge for us is to overcome our reflexes and examine what is being played upon us before we react.

This mind game is a great example of being able to play all ends against the middle. Already having an overinflated sense of their value, women naturally assume that men are going to get angry over being deprived of access to their gold-lined panties. The truth comes out when one of them offers a man access and he turns them down, as predictable as the sun coming up will be the comment, "What is wrong with you, are you gay?"

To me, there is nothing in the world more annoying than the stereotype that every man is always dying to fuck any available pussy. The truth is that the vast majority of women consider their part of sex done when they show up, and sex with them is about as much fun as masturbating with a cheap cut of round steak wrapped around your schlong.

It is important to keep in mind that women define themselves and their self-worth by the amount of male attention they can attract and hold onto - along with the material resources which go with it. Otherwise, makeup would just be seen as foul-smelling paint. Having men ignore them or be indifferent toward them literally induces a loss of sense of self - they cease to have any identity because they define themselves entirely by the male attention they attract, in much the same way that some men define themselves by their material success.

The most important thing to keep in mind is that if you bite, then the feminidiots and the manginas have won - you have allowed them to define you and reacted to their infantile games.

I really don't see why anyone here would give a flying fuck what some idiot thinks.

Yes, true enough.

But, what solution for basic human desire ("if you bite...") are you offering?

Everything you have stated is true.

Everything you have stated is irrelevant to a man infatuated (re: in 'love') with a woman.

Everything you have implied is irrelevant to any politician who just voted for VAWA 2005.

If you bite ... you are prey.

If you don't bite....

Sounds of one hand clapping, yes?

(Recall that great koan about the monk hanging off the cliff holding onto a tenuous vine while fearlessly gazing up into the eyes of the tiger about to devour him if he decides to climb up the vine, and not let go and fall to his certain death on the rocks?)

That's exactly where men live now, IMHO...) 😊 - jahmichael

There are several vague concepts floating around in this discussion which I believe it will be to men's benefit to clarify.

When I said "if you bite, they win" I was referring to the manipulative tactic of insulting and offending you in order to get a reflexive reaction of trying to disprove the accusation, not to the issues of desire or infatuation. Take a meaningless phrase like "self-loathing closet (or basket) case" or "misogynist" or "homophobe" and apply the solution "if you were not _____, you

would eat dog shit" and I think you can see the irrelevancy of the manipulation.

The largest essential energy of feminidiocy is "the whole rest of the world has to change, so I don't have to." I don't want men to fall into the same trap of helplessness. All real power begins with mastery of self. If some mangina or feminidiot tries to insult and offend me, I can choose between changing their actions or my reactions. It is the outward focus and insistence on changing **other people** instead of changing themselves which makes the feminidiots so offensive and destructive. Let's not fall into the same trap ourselves.

Who the hell is jedmunds, or Amynda, or Hugo, or any of the other femnag/maginas, and, really, why in the world would I give a flying fuck what they think of me?

The first thing a man has to do when he starts to go his own way is to claim the power to define himself and take that power away from people he has absolutely no reason to respect or care about their judgment.

To illustrate a major but subtle drift in cultural values - the attempted putdown/dismissal "you're just angry because you can't get laid" could not have existed in the world I inhabited up until I was about 21. Sex was something which happened only within marriage, or at least that was the way it was supposed to work and if it was otherwise people did not make it the subject of daily conversation.

When the social roles of breadwinner versus homemaker began to blur and the great social reconstruction experiment of unisex was forced on a population who really didn't want it, identity for both sexes became shallow and superficial. Women began acting and dressing like sluts so they could prove to the world and themselves that they were still female. That definition of femininity also began to blur over into the definition of masculinity making men defined purely by their sexual appeal - i.e. how often they could "get laid." The paradox in the values operating in our culture is perfectly illustrated by the fact that "getting laid" is also referred to as "getting lucky."

Female sexuality is way overvalued in western culture. It has become the unsatisfying substitute for deeper emotional connections. It has become just another commodity to brainwash people into chasing and spending money on so that they get trapped into the work-earn-spend-work more-earn more-spend more trap of wage slavery.

It is far easier to get laid than it is to get loved, which is what I think most of the guys here really are looking for. When such men allow the jedmunds and Hugos and Amyndas of the world to dehumanize them by defining them by only one superficial aspect, they allow those other people to do violence to them - in the literal sense that "violence" means "to **violate**." Most guys here would understand the principle that if someone attempts physical violence against them, they have both the right and responsibility to stop that other person if they can.

The same is true of mental and emotional violence. When someone attempts to redefine me in bullshit terms, I can choose to go along with it and follow the rest of the lemmings off the cliff of insanity or I can reject those values. It reminds me of old kids' jingle "sticks and stones may break my bones, but words can never hurt me." Words **can** hurt us, but only if we allow them to. The emperor has no clothes and if we allow fools to make us feel badly for saying so, then we are participating in the very problem we are bitching about.

The secret of power is the willingness to **act**, and to ignore all those who try to demand that we become as helpless and powerless as they are.

Jahmichael, you left out the punch line of your koan. While he is hanging there, the monk notices a strawberry growing out of the side of the cliff - a big, ripe, juicy strawberry. He plucks it and eats it and says "ah, it is so sweet."

"That" is where men have always lived. "That" is part and parcel of what being a man has always been. Anyone who thinks men in the past had it better has fallen for the feminidiot bullshit.

In the words of a man who was once clued in, before he caught the creeping necrotic groupthink fungus –

*I grew up down in the valley
 where, brother, when you're young,
 they bring you up to do
 like your daddy done.*

<...>

*Then I got Mary pregnant
 and, man, that was all they wrote.
 For my 19th birthday,
 I got a union card and a wedding coat."*

He "got laid" and the consequences of that "getting lucky" was that he was trapped in wage slavery for the rest of his life. That doesn't sound all that fuckin "lucky" to me.

Since we are talking about eastern principles of thought and action, let's take one from the practice of Ju Jitsu - use your opponents' weight against them.

Once someone has found and knows how to keep their psychological/emotional center, just like their physical center in martial arts, it becomes easier to keep your own balance while using your opponents' moves against them.

A great counter-move to the "you're just angry because you can't get laid" feint is to reply "Nah; I've gotten 'laid' plenty. What I'm so pissed off about is how useless and awful American women (or whatever group the woman or mangina represents) are when you get them into bed."

I guarantee that you will put the would-be gamer on the defensive and that you will start getting some variation of the old saw "but, **not all women** are like that!!!! You have just been meeting the wrong kind of women."

The response to this needs to be "yeah, whatever. Gotta go. C'ya, bye."

"There Ain't No Way Out, but OUT"

With these words, my counselor put his finger on the heart of the essential dilemma and conflict which I was spending \$65/hour seeking his help to resolve. For close to 18 months I had been "trapped" in a "relationship" with the most horrible destructive woman I had ever had the misfortune to encounter. I detested her. She disgusted me. But for a lot of reasons so subtle that they almost defy explanation, I was still seeking and requiring sanction and permission to dump her and walk away. And most insanelly of all, I was seeking it FROM HER. While my intellect KNEW this was nuts, my emotions still fought me.

At one point the counselor, whose name was Bob, pointed this out. "You are in the middle of an internal civil war. Your intellect and emotions are at war with each other." For years, I had fought to subjugate my emotions to my ideals and attempted to feel like my ideal of myself dictated that I would feel. That was the reason I had gotten myself into this situation in the first place, and why I was having such a hard time giving myself permission to leave. In going back and seeking to understand the forces that drew me into such a destructive relationship, and undermined my resolve to leave it, I had to sort through an immense and convoluted mixture of traditional and feminist notions about relationships, sexuality, and how one treats the people who are close to you.

Like most others of my age cohort, the "boomers," a durable satisfactory pair-bonding with a member of the opposite sex has escaped me. Unlike many of them, I don't have one or more failed marriages which more often than not leave the combatants hostile and embittered toward the opposite sex. It's curious that our culture which loves to put a label in everything does not have a widely used label for my experience. "Serial monogamy" comes close, but that usually carries the connotation of serial marriage. In order to come closer to my exact experience, I would have to qualify it as "serial non-marital non-cohabiting monogamy." Out of a string of more than a dozen "relationships" with women, covering nearly 3 decades, I only lived with one of those women for a period of slightly less than 2 years.

I fully understand the social purpose served by the old tradition of long courtships. It used to be well understood by this culture that marital compatibility over the long term has little to do with sexual attraction. Older style courtship allowed the couple to get to know each other and either establish a firm foundation for a durable pair-bond before throwing the volatile and confusing issue of sexuality in the mix or find out that there was no compatibility and move on to someone else. The sexual revolution and the fiction of sexual freedom destroyed this useful social custom and produced two hybrid customs, neither of which worked very well.

The first hybrid was to put the wedding night at the beginning of the courtship rather than at the end of it. This idea was very much in line with men's stereotypical notion of "sexual freedom." Men could get their sexual needs met in the short term, as well as have some insurance against getting trapped in a marriage to a "bum fuck." However, a few dozen centuries of cultural values which also incorporated some basic biological predispositions were not to be dispensed with overnight. Deeply imbedded in our cultural values, and our thinking about them, are notions about the relative value and meaning placed on sex by the two genders. Many writers have pointed out the cultural perception that sex is a FAVOR that women do for men, and that men OWE women something in return for sex. And, while descriptions of what is "owed" may vary widely they all boil down to "THE RELATIONSHIP." Not "A" relationship, "THE RELATIONSHIP." And, of course, the fundamental defining characteristic of "THE RELATIONSHIP" is "THE commitment:" which is always presented as "*a* COMMITMENT."

When vomiting the mindless man-bash so common today that "men CAN'T make a commitment," the wimmin-as-total-victim-and-therefore-totally-superior-to-men crowd, put several mean spins on the ball that make it almost impossible to field. First, the word "can't" which presents it as a constitutional deficiency rather than a choice. Simply replace "can't" with "WON'T" and see how the meaning changes. A man who "WON'T" make a commitment is an empowered man who is exercising his right to make choices about his own life. If he WON'T "make a commitment," it is because he sees that he has more to lose than to gain by doing so. Men who WON'T make commitments to women are men who demand reciprocity and fairness as a pre-requisite and WON'T allow themselves to be trapped into a situation where this doesn't exist. It is essential that the spin-doctors keep presenting this as a FAILING rather than a CHOICE.

Second, we have to look at the use of the non-specific "A commitment," as opposed to the very specific "marriage commitment." Virtually all men make and keep thousands of commitments in their lives. But this knowledge must be ruthlessly suppressed and denied in order to obscure the reasons why men make these commitments. Understanding those reasons would immediately point out that the reasons men are so slow in making THE marriage commitment is because marriage values and practices are so heavily stacked against men in this culture. When getting ready to risk one's entire life work, the potential custody of his children as hostages in a child-support extortion scheme, and even potential incarceration, only the most foolish of men will proceed without serious deliberation. But NONE of this can ever be acknowledged if women are to be able to continue to use the commitment issue to guilt-trip men into marrying them before the men are ready.

The net cultural effect of putting the wedding night, and "consummation" of the relationship, at the beginning of the courtship rather than at the end was the de facto elimination of courtship and its social benefits. Both sexes, in reality, make short-term choices regarding people to sleep with on very different criteria than they make long term choices regarding who to marry. The "Sexual Revolution" and "Sexual Freedom" were in fact monstrous hoaxes perpetrated on the culture as whole. Both sexes just assumed that the other would begin to make similar choices to the ones their own made. Both made mistaken assumptions about the portions of the old cultural values that the "other" sex would abandon and about the ones they would hold on to.

Women absolutely refused to turn loose of their old cultural prerogative to be compensated in some way for "giving" the man some sex. Even though the night before she may have actually been the aggressor and more interested in having sex than he was; in the light of day she could always fall back onto female stereotypes and demand that he "owed" her something, even if it was just the symbolic post-coital call. Men who assumed that the women wanted the same thing they did - good, satisfying, no-strings-attached sex - invariably incurred the wrath of women who felt "used." While the specific, but quaint and archaic, term "cad" has dropped out of common usage, the type of man it describes is alive and well in the cultural stereotypes of men. As one of the feminist writers on the web, Lizard Amazon, observed:

"In fact, even without getting a Relationship Contract, women with a "good reputation" can easily get a man to fuck them (because it's assumed that men will want to fuck any available pussy) and then expect the man to treat them AS IF THERE WERE SUCH A CONTRACT. After they have fucked, then the good reputation, high value pussy woman can assume that the man will treat her with respect, he will not fuck anyone else, and he'll maintain the highest standards of truthfulness- and also share his privileged status with her, i.e. she gets to be introduced into his public and private social kinship circles as His Girlfriend, or she gets to begin sharing his material wealth and goods.

"If he doesn't do these things, then the high value pussy woman has society's permission to be outraged and to tell everyone possible that the man has treated her badly. She is now justified in most people's eyes, in wreaking revenge upon the man in any way available to her. She can slap him, hit him, enact public melodrama, slash his tires, sleep with his best friend, destroy his possessions, and slander his character."

- not to mention poison his dog.

In all respects, this first hybrid of old traditions and sexual freedom has been a disaster for everyone concerned: women, men, children, and the culture as a whole. In general women had a great deal of difficulty with the idea of "uncommitted" sex, although far more men also had difficulty with it than the cultural stereotypes suggest.

The second hybrid of the old and new cultural values of sexual freedom, or the lack thereof, was in many respects far more destructive. In most respects, it is identical to the first hybrid in that it attempts to continue to cast new and different behaviors in the old cultural mold, despite the fact that these behaviors are antithetical to the old set of cultural values. This second hybrid continues to give women all the prerogatives of women under the traditional set of values as well as the ability to have sex without having to wait until all that tedious "courtship" is done, but it adds the twist that the woman can be the aggressor. Shrouded by the denial of women's sexual agency by rape and sexual harassment laws, women can seek and even demand sex as active agents; then the moment it has occurred they can invoke whichever of the old sets or new hybrid sets of rules that suits them.

Under this scenario, not only do men OWE women something for sex once they have had it, they also OWE IT TO THE WOMAN who wants to have sex with them TO HAVE SEX WITH HER. This goes far beyond the classic "bait and switch" tactic of the first hybrid. It is one thing for a woman to "allow" a man to bed her then expect "A commitment:" it is entirely another for a woman to DEMAND that a man do so, and then invoke the "you OWE me A commitment" rule.

Over the past several years, I have encountered and been involved with several women who pursued this strategy. While in some cases there was marginal sexual interest on my part, in most there was none. One of the horribly destructive results of the false confusion of sex with intimacy, which is nearly universal among women, is that many of them confuse a simple warm friendship with something more and do not respect the boundaries of the friendship. The false equivalence of passion and love leads to the erroneous conclusions "since you care about me, you must be turned on by me" and "since you are turned on by me, that means you MUST love me."

Men who are clear on their own internal distinctions between the two may often fall prey to hybrid strategy # 1 - getting trapped into owing a woman a commitment because you have slept with her. But, men who have fallen for and internalized the silly notions of romantic love, soul mates, the missing "other half" that will complete us, and the rest of the social nonsense regarding sex; can often fall into the trap of hybrid strategy # 2 - finding that they OWE a woman "A commitment" for what turns out to have been little more than a mercy hump.

Going into all the reasons why men often find it difficult to turn down a woman who clearly communicates the fact that she WANTS to have sex with him will require a whole 'nother article. But most men will understand them without explanation, so merely mentioning them should be sufficient: chronic sexual deprivation, chivalry, not wanting to "hurt her feelings" by giving the message that you find her unattractive, personally held stereotypes about men and their sexual responses, as well as their own maverick bodies' tendencies to respond physically in situations where they do not respond emotionally.

All of these, and more factors were at work in a relationship with a woman I will call "Pam." Over the years I have developed the practice of designating the women of my ex-relationships

with names that summarize the causes of the failure of the relationship. This woman, I refer to as "Pam Fuckaboot" after her practice of humping the side of my leg, exactly like a similarly named dog of my acquaintance would be spurred to humping frenzy by the sight/smell of a pair of boots.

Once I was psychologically and emotionally entrapped in a "relationship" with this woman, I endured months of spending nights with her that began with listening to two hours of her screaming at her mother and two daughters over how much she did for them and how little she got in return. After the nightly family soap-opera-cum-Jerry-Springer-show wound down, we would retire to her room where I would listen to another hour or so of her complaints about work and all the "assholes" she worked with and how she "got them back." Somewhere in the midst of all this, often punctuated by observing how cute her neurotic little dog was for just shitting on the floor, she would roll over on me and begin to grind her crotch into the side of my leg, while her mouth was still running 90 miles/hr. This was her idea of "foreplay." Needless to say, or at least needless to explain to any man, I found this not just UNexciting, but as destructive to any feeling of real sexual interest as anything could be.

In retrospect, all the signs were there from day one. I was just too optimistic, idealistic and, on some issues, guilty and ashamed, to admit it. A retrospective analysis and understanding of the factors which got me into that relationship, and kept me in it long after I knew it was poisonous to me, has served me in good stead in dealing with the women I have encountered since who have sought to entrap me into the same kind of nightmare. I think that perhaps other men may find something of value, as well, in what I learned.

The Saga of "Pam Fuckaboot" -

We were childhood friends. We went to kindergarten and first, 2nd, and 3rd grades together. She was the proverbial "little red-headed girl" to my Charlie Brown. My family moved right after I completed the third grade, and I only saw her once in the next 32 years. If I had been a little smarter, I would have learned all I needed to know from that one encounter, because she barely had the time of day for me. Like I said, the proverbial "little red-headed girl" on whom I had an

innocent childhood crush while she was barely aware that I existed - until her life circumstances changed in a way that I might be "useful" her, that is.

We met again the year we both turned 40. It was at the site where all those rosy memories of bygone times had been written: our grade school. I had been informed by another classmate from that era that the school was about to be torn down and that there was a "party" or reception for all the students who had gone there to get one last look at the old place. And that SHE (the "little red-headed girl") was going to be there.

If I had not been so misled by fond memories, the warning sirens would have gone off the moment I laid eyes on her. Her wardrobe and demeanor screamed "High Maintenance" (a term she was fond of using to describe herself) and "BITCH." But, hey, this was the 90s and "real men" aren't afraid of "strong women." Besides, I had super glued rose colored glasses to my head.

We were both only about 30 days out from breakups of relationships which had more than passing significance, but of course we both withheld that information from the other. No need to scare her/him off. As long-term foot soldiers in the Army of Occupation left behind by the sexual revolution, we both knew that unless we hated each other as we had grown up to be that we would end up in bed together.

I was a lot less anxious to see this happen than she was. From the very beginning there was something seriously off-key - I just couldn't put my finger on it. I hated the way she dressed. It was ugly as hell and had a very middle-aged matronly look about it: kinda like the stuff that Bea Arthur always used to wear. You know what I mean: bulky stuff and long tops to hide how fat she was. I was so determined to overlook this part of it that I also overlooked an even more significant part: it wasn't just the style that put me off - her color sense was atrocious. I certainly wouldn't have bought a couch covered with the patterns and colors she chose; it still bewilders me to this day that I nearly bought a woman covered in it. But, hey, you GOTTA remember that this was THE "little red-headed girl."

The first time I went into her room, a kind of mini-suite in the house she shared with her mother and two daughters, I saw a sign on her door:

"Warning!!!!

You are looking at a HIGH PERFORMANCE woman.

I go from zero to BITCH in 0.2 seconds.

Caution: The BITCH switch sticks."

("DANGER, DANGER, Will Robinson!")

I "shoulda" heeded that warning signal. Any woman who takes such great pride in her emotional viciousness and aggression will inevitably turn that weapon on you if you hang around long enough. I did feel a deep sense of fear, which my own denial led me to deal with by confronting her on the implicit message. Of course, I got back her denial in the form of "It's just a JOKE. I'm ONLY TEASING. Lighten up." I was to receive the same answer almost verbatim more than a year later when she waved a knife at me and said menacingly "Remember John Bobbit."

From the outset, she began weaving her little spider webs of guilt around me. "I am the Goodbye Girl. Men ALWAYS leave me." Again, if I had had ANY sense, I would have thought "Hmm? There must be a reason for that." But, hey, you GOTTA remember that this was THE "little red-headed girl."

For the guys only - quick, what is the demanded response when you are fed the cue "men ALWAYS leave me."? Of course, "Well, *** I *** WON'T LEAVE YOU." Boom, there you are - suckered into making "a commitment."

And speaking of commitments, that was the next spider web: "Are YOU one of those men who CAN'T make a commitment?!!!!!" (Lessee, oh yeah, the script says that here I say) "Of course not! I CAN TOO make commitments." Fortunately I'd seen this movie before - "When Hairy Met Salacious" or something like that - and I still hadn't SLEPT with her, so this one didn't stick. "I have made lots of commitments in my life. The question always is 'commitment to what?'" Unfortunately, I was soon to lose this clarity.

Soon after the two-month mark, during which I was quite content to go out for an occasional bite to eat or other shared activity devoid of ponderous overtones of "romance," she started in on the

tactic of "Don't you find me attractive? YOU are MAKING ME FEEL so BAD by not finding me attractive." Over the next several months this "YOU MAKE ME FEEL" battle would be fought many times. In many respects, her co-dependency was the root of all her woes. She could and would never even once take responsibility for her own feelings and instead always blamed them on someone else. The killer blow which freed me from any sense of being bound to treat this woman fairly in any respect came a few days after the xmas when I had blown over \$1500 on her, her daughters, and her mother; when she nailed me to the wall with "YOU don't MAKE ME FEEL SPECIAL ENOUGH."

But, I didn't know or understand all that when I still remembered her as THE "little red-headed girl," when I was still hoping that our old friendship would provide a better foundation for a relationship than purely sexual attraction had done, and when I still naively believed that 2 people could work just about anything out if they talked about it fairly and honestly.

A "relationship" is a lot like a train - once you get on board, it takes an act of leaving to get off before the train reaches its destination. Inertia is a powerful force, and guilt an even more powerful one. On any given day, Pam Fuckaboot's tactics of emotional terrorism were not quite enough to warrant leaving and having to endure the all-out emotional war I knew she would begin to wage the moment I left. Like the old principle of the boiled frog, which shows that a frog put in already hot water will sense something wrong and jump out but a frog put in warm water will adjust to gradually increasing temperature until it boils to death, the emotional abuse that Pam Fuckaboot was capable of dishing out only became apparent over time. Each incident was not incrementally THAT MUCH worse than the one which came before it and I survived the previous one so I could no doubt survive this one.

Due to her family obligations of taking care of her mother and 2 dependent daughters, spending the night with her always meant spending it at her house. I would go there 2 or 3 nights per week, tuning out her bitching at her mom and kids as many a man has learned to tune out the bitching of some female in order to achieve some semblance of domestic harmony. Then we would go to her room, go to bed, and I would pray that she was tired and wouldn't be interested in sex. Usually, pretending to be tired and fall immediately to sleep would do the trick and once I turned my back on her she would leave me alone. But there were those times when she

demanded my attention and the argument over why I didn't find her attractive would invariably ensue.

Over and over again I would explain the circumstances and how I needed some inclusion of things that I found interesting and exciting to dredge up any interest whatsoever. Over and over again I would hear everything I said denied and refuted and myself blamed entirely for my lack of interest. On one particularly ugly occasion, she told me to go get a shot of testosterone. That was the moment I began to hate her.

As things went from bad to worse, I got to the point where I couldn't stand any physical contact at all. It was during one of the many attempts to bridge the horrible gap of understanding that I got one of the first bits of insight which allowed me to unravel the mystery. She had offered me a backrub, a nice safe non-threatening way to make physical contact. We were in her office where she was printing something off her computer on her dot-matrix printer. As always, her touch was simply UNPLEASANT. I had long been confounded by women whose hands seemed to be dead and incapable of receiving feedback. The whole notion of women being the more sensual sex was still a persistent fiction which I had been unable to overcome. Rather than being pleasant in any way, this "backrub" felt like being poked and prodded. Several times I took her hands and showed her what would feel good and as soon as I let go she went back to poking me in time with the noise of the printer.

In a moment of revelation, I understood that her life was driven so much out of her head that she was simply incapable of ever being able to receive and interpret sensory data. Quite the contrary of the myth that women are sensual, more often than not they are playing out some script out of some stupid chick flick or romance novel and don't have a fucking clue what they are doing. Being someone who can tell the emotional state of someone by just touching them with my fingertips, and trained in massage, it had taken me a very long time to realize that NOT EVERYONE did that or even knew how to.

Over the next several months many battles ensued over the issues of what I needed to feel erotic, her refusal to take responsibility for her own feelings bound up in her repeated use of "YOU MAKE ME FEEL" and my refusal to take on responsibility for her feelings, and her guilt-trip

attacks of taking a gaffer-hook of guilt and shame and shoving it in my gut by saying, "I just wish that you knew how bad YOU MAKE ME FEEL, lying there night after night, wanting you so badly and knowing that you don't want me. I just hope that someday YOU WILL FEEL THAT BAD."

That gave me my exit cue. The key to our relationship was not how GOOD she wanted to "make me feel" as a result of being associated with her, but rather how BAD she could "make me feel." Even with all this, I STILL felt guilty about leaving her and was trapped by the sense of wanting her to understand WHY I was leaving. I still hadn't grasped that it was the fact that she was COMPLETELY INCAPABLE of this. In retrospect, it became easy to see that if she had shown the characteristic I wanted in order to make it EASY to leave, then it wouldn't have been impossible for me to do anything BUT leave.

In a culture which beats the hell out of men every day for being "bad guys" - rapists, abusers, bunglers, abandoners - I was getting ready to really be a "bad guy" and dump this crazy bitch. And I knew that when I did she would go nuts and try to extract whatever revenge she could and that she would get approval from society at large, and particularly from other women, when she did.

So, when I was recounting all this to my counselor, he looked at me and said - "There Ain't No Way Out, but OUT."

I got the message. There wasn't going to be an easy exit. It was going to be war and war is hell. And I was going to have to take some lumps. And only when staying in the relationship became more offensive than leaving it, would I make the decision to walk.

She handed me the opportunity very shortly after this. On Christmas day, she waved a knife at me and said "Remember John Bobbit." This was one of her favorite tactics, make a horrible veiled threat and later pass it off as humor. I realized that someone so incapable of any concern or regard for a "significant other" that she could make such a threat was also likely capable of carrying it out, so I never went to sleep in her presence again. This started the ball rolling on the "final confrontation."

When she confronted me on the fact that I had stopped even sharing her bed, I tried one last time to confront the emotional terrorism and abuse which she heaped on everyone around her. Of course she denied any part in it and came back with "When two people are IN LOVE, then they SHOULD feel passion for each other." I pointed out that there was nothing resembling "IN LOVE" in the feelings I felt for her, at which point she went psychotic and began spewing accusations. Among them was the now famous, "YOU don't MAKE ME FEEL SPECIAL ENOUGH."

I realized then that I was staring into the bottomless maw of a black hole that would consume everything which was thrown into it and never be one bit less empty. I realized that I was looking at pure evil and that the "little red-headed girl" was nothing, and never had been anything, but a childish fantasy. I realized that this woman would consume and destroy me, IF I ALLOWED HER TO.

And self preservation kicked in and I said "So be it." and left.

The epilogue lasted many months and included countless screaming matches over the phone with her saying "I FEEL (this) and I FEEL (that)" and every damn thing in the world revolving completely and only around what she did or did not feel (Which definitely still included not special ENOUGH). In the end, I was forced to do almost what Winston Smith did at the end of the novel "1984" when he betrayed his former lover, Julia. When I had finally had enough of being abused and beaten with this woman's feelings, I finally responded "I DON'T GIVE A SHIT, what or how YOU FEEL."

And there it was: only by complete disconnection, only by achieving absolute and complete disregard for her precious fuckin' "feeeeelings," was I able to free myself from their tyranny.

From that point on, it reads like a good-news/bad-news joke. The good news is that I don't give a shit about the feelings of a woman like that, so I am now immune to that form of emotional abuse and terrorism. The bad news is that so many women turn out to be exactly like that, that I don't give a shit about the feelings of any woman anymore, so a close warm and loving relationship with a woman is now outside my capacity.

Of course, Pam Fuckaboot didn't accomplish this alone. She got help from the woman who destroyed a 20 year friendship by refusing to take "no" for an answer and harassing me for 3 years to turn our friendship into a sexual relationship. Her accusations of "you said I was fat, you said I was ugly" fell on deaf ears because I had never said anything like that. In the end, what killed the friendship was her vicious manipulation of trying to get revenge by implying to her husband that we WERE in fact having such a relationship in order to make him jealous enough to pay to her the kind of attention which I refused to pay. The night he showed up at my door at 1:00 am threatening to kill me, ended that "old friendship" as well.

Since those experiences, and many other similar experiences too numerous and lengthy to include here, my relationships with women have been much simpler, much more rewarding, and far less unpleasant. I DEMAND, not "ask," not "beg," not "hope," not even "expect," but DEMAND that my needs are respected or I show them my ass.

Having learned the depths of viciousness of which women are capable, I no longer make the naive assumption that women are the "fairer" sex so that if they behave abominably that there must be some "good excuse." Having learned that women are every bit as capable of being as abominable as the most abominable man, I go into every encounter with my eyes wide open and an attitude of zero tolerance.

I am no longer a nice man, a "sweet" man, or even a "gentle" man, but I have learned that those qualities make men sitting ducks for predatory women. In the gender war, I have made the decision that it is better to be a dis-honorable survivor than an honorable casualty.

IGNORING WOMEN

"If there is one piece of tactical knowledge modern man needs to add, it's the female hot button: being ignored." - Neal Gold

Shit, Neal, and just when I thought I was going to get something done today - you pop in with the best post I have seen in a long time.

I would like to take your tactical point, and expand it to show how it works STRATEGICALLY.

Once men understand WHY being ignored is so devastating to women, we will have a weapon of unbelievable power.

I'm not going to write a thesis on this, so just let me say that I have researched the hell out of this and can provide all the citations and evidence – the outline will be presented in sound bites.

Everywhere in nature, the male is the reproductive servant of the female. This goes down to the level of plants which have "male" and "female" parts.

The ripening of an egg, or ovum, is a time and energy intensive job, so the male is designed to be ready to fertilize that ovum when the female notifies him that she is "ready."

In the rest of the natural world, females announce their readiness to the entire world with a variety of cues - smell being the most significant, but visual cues come in a close second.

When a female chimpanzee is in estrus, her genitals swell up and become a SPECIFIC shade of bright pink. Jane Goodall observed one such female whose genitals could be seen from across a valley - nearly a mile or 2 away.

There is a species of fish in which the belly of the female turns a particular shade of red when she is gravid. A block of wood with the lower half painted that exact shade of red will drive

males into a mating frenzy.

Smell is even more important. There are MANY species in which a female in heat gives off pheromones which are specific to that species which can be picked up by males as much as 5 miles away.

Ok, now here is the bombshell which usually blows a lot of men's groups apart. One of the most destructive concepts we have against us is creationism. Unless people are able to see that humans are part of the natural world and ruled by the same influences as all other living things, they are able to believe that change can be imposed "top down" by some sort of outside authority, instead of arising inevitably from our inherent natures.

Mating behavior does NOT get mediated in the new brain, or the cortex. It happens in the brainstem and spinal cord, the old or "reptile" brain.

In the days when such experiments were still allowed, you could open a cat's skull and suck out the entire cortex. Sexual and mating behavior was not affected at all, but social behavior was destroyed.

Human females have introduced a new factor in the game - they ovulate COVERTLY. There is no way to tell when they are fertile and when they aren't - although we are beginning to hear about studies which suggest that women on the pill smell differently.

The human male adaptation to this has been to pay greater attention to women and the subtle cues they give off that they are fertile. These are these "signals" that women always talk about giving off and getting so angry at men when they don't pick up on them.

The problem lies in the fact that women have become adept at FAKING these cues in order to trigger men's mating responses - thus giving them huge amounts of power to manipulate men. Men react in their spinal cords to a woman's facial lips reddened with lipstick, exactly the same way they would react to a different set of lips reddened with sexual ripeness.

Purely FEMALE power depends entirely on how many males she can capture the attention of. The more males vying for the chance to fertilize her egg, the more CHOICES she has.

So, when women like Andrea Dworkin say they have no power, they are speaking the absolute truth. She has no FEMALE power because she is ugly as sin and men run in the other direction screaming. So, she wants MALE power.

In Warren Farrel's one really good book, "Why men are the way they are," he talks about females becoming used to being "genetic celebrities" and men being "genetic groupies."

Women grow up being accustomed to having to do nothing more than show up in order to be the center of male attention. Like any child, their behavior gets shaped to maximize the rewards they get, and by two years after they hit puberty most females are masters of the art of sexual manipulation.

This is the reason for the extreme restrictions placed on girls in tribal cultures where the kind of endlessly self-centered manipulation of immature females would destroy the tribe. Women in the Middle East wear the burqa and women in Africa take little girls and cut their genitals OFF because purely selfish behavior will destroy the cohesiveness of the tribe which is essential for its survival.

The old structure of marriage was designed mostly to benefit older women because the power of a young fertile female over men of all ages is universal. By locking people into a marriage which could not be broken, women were guaranteed to be cared for into old age. The smarter ones used the years of their peak sexual attractiveness to build emotional bonds with their husbands which would endure into their "not so pretty years."

When women got "liberated" from all this, the culture was thrown back to a situation where sexual power was everything. And, so far the first 2 quarters of the gender war have been fought in women's territory when they did still have sexual power.

But, things are changing. The boomers are getting old, and boomer men are losing interest in women at the same time that boomer women are getting so ugly that no one takes an interest in them. Chapin's series about the "Quagmire of Older Women" is dead on target.

If men allow women to get away with the shit they have gotten away with, and come in and rescue women from the painful consequences of it, there will be no learning at the cultural level.

The strategy which I believe will work for men is the equivalent of the labor management practice of a "lockout." Women wanted out of the system as it was, ok. Now that they are out, we don't let them back in.

There is a great old story about PT Barnum. One of his shows was so successful that the crowds were becoming dangerous. People were so packed that there was a real danger of some of them getting trampled. So, he had his carnies open some of the gates and his barkers start shouting "This way to see the great EGRESS!"

The herd surged through the gates and found out that "egress" means "exit."

I believe that natural forces are going to rule the day and that they are already in motion and already having an effect - I believe they are what are responsible for the effects that you are seeing, Neal.

As decent men have gone on a marriage strike, the sneaky fuckers have moved in (that is the actual name of an anthropological theory).

The birth rate in the black community has not fallen a bit from the destruction of the black family. I know one black guy who has 6-7 women he boinks on a regular basis. Black women are pretty hard up because so many black men are in prison and so many of them are dying so young.

To go back to your point about ignoring women, it is more than just a tactic for an individual

man to use; it is a culture level STRATEGY for men which will have women screaming for their men back in no time at all.

Many men are completely full of shit when they say to, "turn the other cheek and don't take revenge on women."

Boomer men OWE it to younger men to make life as miserable as we possibly can for boomer women.

Ok, now here is where the fact that I am NOT a Christian really begins to come out.

Buddhists don't believe in "salvation." We believe in karma. Everyone suffers according to the level of their own bullshit.

When that dumb motherfucking televangelist called for "forgiveness" of Karla Faye Tucker because at the last moment she "found the lord," I went berserk.

Women have made their bed, and if men do not make them lie in it, then men have asked for all the shit they have gotten and I will cease to have any sympathy at all for them.

I simply cannot go back to the innocent optimism that I had when I was a teenage boy. I have personally been burned so many times, and seen every man I know burned so many times, that I am no longer "Charlie Brown, the sincere BLOCKHEAD," willing to be made a fool of ONE MORE TIME by Lucy who suckers me into believing that she will do what she promises, but a cagey old curmudgeon who simply expects women to lie and cannot be hoodwinked by their lies.

Men now must completely destroy marriage. It is too corrupt and too fouled to fix. It is a derelict building which MUST be torn down so that something useful can be built in its place.

We cannot stop the marriage strike. The real "men's movement" is millions of wildcat strikes of one man who has woken up to what bullshit "marriage" as it exists today really is.

No matter how big a dam one builds, a river will ALWAYS overcome it. We cannot either push, or hold back, the river. It will proceed at its own pace.

We can, however, clear out the snags which naturally hold it back and let natural forces speed up the current.

Women have turned their backs on us when WE needed THEM, now we must turn our backs on them when THEY need US.

Women choosing bad boys

Women's big mistake has been in CHOOSING jerks, and then when the jerks jerk them around, bashing ALL men, including the less aggressive guys who stood by quietly wishing some of those girls would pay some attention to them, instead of the jerks. They then rub salt in the wounds by using the nice guy as an emotional tampon to be the audience for their fine rendition of "the victim's lament" that is UNTIL the next jerk shows up for them to spread their legs for.

* * *

Relationship Experts

It is as surreal as a bad acid trip that women - the so-called "relationship experts" - cannot for the life of them seem to figure out that a steady diet of hostility, contempt, and exploitation will eventually turn men against them.

Another metaphor I use is that it is like a big lake with millions of women on one side dumping millions of tons of raw emotional sewage in one side, and the clueless dolts on the other side can't seem to figure out why the emotional "water" they are getting from men is beginning to taste pretty bitter.

Men Jumping Through Hoops

Someone that I talk to in my work building (I am not really friends with her) told me that she online dates and was chatting with several "hot" guys. She was having a problem scheduling all of them, so this one particular man she cancelled on about 6 times. He rearranged his plans to hang out with her and she always bailed. So, then, they finally meet up and they have sex. Afterwards, he never calls her, never IMS and, in short, dumped her. Do guys do this as revenge? Are did he just lose interest too quickly in a girl that will have sex so soon?

– mynameiskelly

Strange choice of language, how in the world is it possible to "dump" someone that you have seen exactly **once**?

This post perfectly illustrates the self-centered biases which make so many men really dislike women.

Bottom line: the sex wasn't worth all the hoops she made him jump through in order to get it.

Next to bottom line: after jumping through all those hoops, the guy felt like he had already earned anything he got - he had "paid for" it up front, and obviously he felt like it was a bad deal for him.

Write this down and post it somewhere you see it every day -
a man is a lot like a tile floor, lay him right and you can walk on him forever.

If the sex had met his physical and emotional needs, he would sure as hell have been back for more. He never came back; ergo the sex was pretty bad.

If you wanted to try out a new restaurant, and the first six times you went there you got turned

away because it was too busy, then when you did get in the food was awful and overpriced, would **you** ever go back?

Proving your worth to women

I feel that in order to prove to other women that men are not inherently evil, women have to know that not all men will dick them over. And if you intelligent men don't realize this about women, what makes you think an emotional woman realizes this about men? – mynameiskelly

That is the nebulous fog which men have been chasing for decades. It is not possible to "prove" anything to someone who bases belief on emotion. Emotions change from one moment to the next, and if beliefs follow them the world becomes an eternal fog in which nothing can be accomplished.

There is something at work here that I call the "responsibility transfer." - "Prove to me you are not a bad guy." It starts from the presupposition that I have something to gain from you believing that I am not a bad guy. In the case of being falsely accused of something, there certainly is a benefit. But, in all other cases it comes down to who has more to gain or lose from which belief.

Up to this point in time, the entire game has been based on the public fiction that men want relationships with women more than women want relationships with men, and that men benefit more from those relationships than women do.

I think that 40 years ago, things were pretty much balanced, but that today men have very little to gain from having a relationship and a great deal to lose.

Take the following scenario. I, who own a house and some other properties, marry a woman who has kept more abreast of consumer culture and has basically no assets. Five years down the road, she decides that the marriage is "stifling" her, or that she "deserves more." In the meantime, she's gotten pregnant and has one kid. The marital property gets divided, and she gains half the assets accumulated from nearly 30 years of savings, without her having to contribute anything. I lose half of everything I have worked all my life for, plus have the additional burden of monthly child-support, backed up by the threat of incarceration.

So, going back to just prior to the marriage - which belief of hers do I stand to gain more from and which one do I stand to lose more from?

If she believes I am a "good guy," one of the kinds she wants to marry, I lose half my life's work - let's say 15 years of my life - plus my freedom, because I am now basically under control of the criminal justice system for child-support obligations.

If she believes I am a "bad guy," she doesn't marry me, and I save a couple of hundred thousand \$\$ as well as retaining my freedom.

So, having her think I am a "bad guy," creates the best possible outcome for me, while having her think I am a "good guy" creates the worst possible outcome.

Now, if you emotional women cannot understand how much more it is to your advantage to view us as "good guys," I can't see any reason to shoot off my own foot to convince you otherwise.

The cluelessness of mynameiskelly continues

But why is housewife heralded as the best woman's job, while men actually get to produce, create, and imagine!!! - mynameiskelly

Y'know, Kelly, you are the 5 best arguments for staying single I have ever run across. You have that incurable female tunnel vision.

SOME men get to "produce, create, and imagine," but for every one who does there are 19 who crawl into holes in the ground to mine out the coal that provides your electricity, or the ore that gets made into steel for that nice new car you want, or cut down the trees that go into the lumber to build that nice house in the 'burbs you want, or go to work on construction when it is blistering hot or freezing cold to build that nice environmentally conditioned office you work in.

Kathryn Hepburn was one of the greatest actresses of the 20th century, and unlike women today was smart enough to know that she couldn't "have it all." She knew that choices had prices and when she chose to "produce, create, and imagine!" she knew that she was choosing not to have a family.

I have no problem at all with women having careers. However, I am not willing to be item # 4 on a "to do" list - a disposable accessory which enables her to get to # 5, having kids.

The only woman I ever made the mistake of "oppressing" into living expense-free on my generosity was a trained chef. I had to apply my boot to her ass frequently to get her off said ass and out looking for a job where she could "produce, create, and imagine!" instead of watching Oprah. Being in the habit of doing the household laundry myself, I simply kept doing it after she moved in. I also had a housecleaning service which kept the house up, so the sum total of her tasks at keeping house were to buy groceries, which I split the costs with her, and cook. It took me at most 10 minutes to load the dishwasher and clean up the kitchen after a meal, no matter what a god-awful mess she made.

So, go ahead and have your "career," and keep turning up your nose at men who work as garage mechanics. And, when you are in your mid-40s and going home to a cat named Fluffy and lean cuisine in the microwave, maybe you will wake the fuck up to how thick you were in your late 20s.

Separating from Mother

The problem with even beginning to talk about these explosive topics is that both sides really have to work to make sure that what they are trying to say is what the other side actually hears - so many preconceptions and so much old business often pollutes the message. And, both sides really have to pay attention to what is going on with the other.

I think that Sun is actually a man, and he was quoting some posts by women who at least get the general concept. I wasn't coming down on what you said at all. Anyone who has seen me much on boards knows that I never engage someone directly, but instead use what they say as springboards to send a message to the lurkers.

Tim mentioned that he started his effort unaware that anything else was being, or had been, done in the area of Men's Rights. That's sad, but pretty typical of what men's activists have had to face. One of the most powerful and insightful parts of the men's movement over the years has been what was called the "Mythopoetic" Men's Movement. What we do, and have done, is study all sorts of mythology for insight into human nature, and the nature of men, that holds true across the ages and is not affected by current fads and prevailing thinking. Unfortunately, that whole approach got branded as "tree huggers" and ridiculed out of existence. That is too bad, because there is a lot of truth for men in it.

One of the biggest tasks in a man's life is separation from mother. Women need this as much as men do in order to have a fully adult partner instead of a "mama's boy." Noni has said a couple of things which indicate she understands the need for the mother to "let go," but a lot of women find this very difficult. Thus, one task and responsibility of the older men in the boys' lives is to "cut the apron strings." Cultures in the past have had "rites of passage" from boyhood to adulthood, with a clear and abrupt transition of roles. Recently, Western cultures in general have not had these rites of passage, and black culture with its high incidence of father absence has particularly not had them.

While I fully support what Tim is trying to do, I don't think that women alone have the solution

and educating them is not the complete answer. I believe that one reason so many women (of all colors) are drawn to thugs is because women need and are subconsciously drawn to the very strength which they do everything they can to destroy in "niceguys™." I believe that men have to make changes in themselves along with the changes they want to see in women, in order for things to truly come back into balance.

The most important of these is what Robert Bly described in "Iron John" as "stealing the golden key from beneath mother's pillow" - a boy breaking away from maternal power over him and claiming his full manhood.

When women like the ones Sun quoted talk about "letting" or "allowing" men to be men, they reveal an unconscious way they think about power. They want a man to be a man, but still retain the power to check him any time they don't like the way he is going about being a man - thus undercutting and limiting what it is they really want. I believe this is the reason that biblical roles for men and women were structured the way they are - to avoid people wasting their entire lives in power and control battles.

I had the good fortune to have been raised in a very traditional concept of manhood, complete with rites of passage. I believe that the solution to the mess between men and women now will involve more than simply women making different choices. I believe that it will take niceguys™ getting in touch with some of their male hardness in order to become more attractive to women, and be better able to compete with the thugs for women's attention.

While it is all well and good to educate women to stop fighting men, it is also necessary to educate men how to stand up to women when women do choose to fight them.

Evil guys vs. Nice guys

I really do understand the situation younger men are in. But, as always, I'm trying to get at something a little broader and deeper.

I'm a male of the "old school" of masculinity. I realize that makes me a dinosaur in this day and age. But, having watched this whole slow-motion cultural train wreck from the beginning, I see men throwing away a lot of their strengths.

After all the yammering at men by women to become more like women, I see men of today doing just that. And the problem with that is that the female traits they are emulating are precisely the ones which tend to make women ineffective.

Let me use an example to illustrate.

We all know by now that the whole "wage-parity/glass-ceiling" bit is complete horseshit. Women make less money than men because they work fewer hours, work less hard during the hours they do spend, take more time off work, and gravitate toward less risky jobs - thereby avoiding all the aspects of jobs for which higher compensation is paid.

What I see here is a bunch of NiceGuys™ complaining that there is a "glass pussy-ceiling." "Us NiceGuys™ only get 75 pieces of ass for every 100 that those EvilGuys™ get!" And, that's true, because EvilGuys™ do more of what it takes to get pussy than NiceGuys™ do, so they get paid more in the coin of the realm of the sexual marketplace.

Just like I have been saying to women all these years, choices have prices and consequences. You can play it safe, OR you can get laid - take your choice based on which results you prefer.

And, what I hear back sounds a whole lot like "But, we want to play it safe, and get laid." To which I say the same thing that I say to women whining about wanting a "woman-friendly workplace" - things just don't work that way. They never have, don't now, and I'm pretty sure

they never will.

Guys who are aggressive and take risks, and who are thick skinned enough to ignore rejection, get laid more than guys who don't. And, because they take risks, some of them end up being Kobed. There's something inherent in the meaning of the word "risk" in that.

I don't want men to follow women down that primrose path to helplessness and ineffectiveness. Male values and ethics have served me very well in life and I have not only been able to survive pretty comfortably without massive and intrusive government intervention and protection, in many cases I have been able to survive, in spite of it.

You may have run across my notorious dictum that the best way to kill a bad idea is to implement it - as quickly and thoroughly and with as much fanfare as you can. As long as you fight it, the people pushing for it can paint you as obstructionist and claim that their hare-brained idea will be the salvation of everything. With no evidence to the contrary, their bullshit plays better to onlookers who want it all than your more disciplined approach and you get played to be the bad guy and lose in the court of public opinion. No matter how long and hard you fight it, people will find ways to push it through the back door and implement it incrementally, and the idiocy of it will be masked by the fact that you're keeping things working.

If, on the other hand, you implement it immediately and completely, making sure everyone knows who is responsible for it when things go to shit the spectators start shouting for the heads of those who thought it up.

I have been fighting this progressive criminalization of male desire since the early 80s. I went head to head against MacKinnon and Dworkin and the religious right over the Minneapolis porn ordinances, along with a small handful of other men. That was a lot of fun, NOT! The diabolical thing about criminalizing male desire is that we are all guilty of it - we walk around on the lam just waiting for some woman to drop the hammer on us.

If things get as much worse in the next 20 years as they have gotten in the last 20, when the 20

and 30 somethings are 40 and 50 somethings, are they going to be hanging around on forums like this one talking to the then 20 and 30 somethings saying "yeah, you guys sure have it bad!"

The reason any culture criminalizes something is to try to stamp it out. Apparently, they are now trying to stamp out "unsolicited compliments" and any form of male initiative in starting relationships. And guys keep letting themselves get fined and tossed in jail for providing the benefits of relationships to women who aren't doing jack shit to bring them about.

hmmmmmm

Yeah, I know guys are saying "But, if we don't pursue women then some EvilGuy™ will and then he will get the pussy we might have been able to have." Yeah, that's true, but he also might end up like Kobe Bryant, or paying child support to some skank for the next 18 years.

Young guys gotta take the risk, I know that. The screaming hornies demand it. So, if they are, at least go for the big payoffs.

Ethical Sociopath

“Becoming an ethical sociopath,” what I mean by that is embarking on a path of spiritual and self development which leads to coming to terms with or eliminating one's faults, and becoming confident enough about one's virtues to self-validate and no longer need the validation of women.

It may seem like a very fine line I am drawing here, but I believe it is a significant one. If a woman tells me every day what a rotten asshole I am. It is still my choice and something within my power to regard her opinion as insignificant. It is a mental battle that I must win against myself, but one that can be won.

The reason I may seem to harp on this, is that I am dedicated to helping men get their feet back under them and reclaim their power. I am not saying that it is easy; I am just saying that it can be done.

When a woman tells me I am a rotten asshole, there are basically two possibilities - 1) she is right, I really am a rotten asshole, or 2) she is wrong, I'm really ok, and she is a complete idiot.

I'll take what is behind door number 2.

This is what I mean when I keep saying that women have thrown away their own power. Yes, in times past, women did really have immense amounts of power based on the desire of most men to please them. But, by going so absolutely insane and self-absorbed, what they have ended up doing is training men how to live and survive mentally and emotionally without their approval.

I mean, really who can take seriously the opinions of creatures afraid to go out of the house without smearing a layer of paint on their faces?

Why in the world would I elevate the opinions of someone who is afraid of her own face over my own knowledge of myself?

PUA

Maybe Doc Love and DeAngelo have just found a way to package some universal truths in sound bites, but I didn't think of what I was saying as "relationship advice." It was more in the line of "how to get through this world without letting it drive you crazy advice."

Taking it completely out of the relationship realm, what is the first thing they teach in Sales 101 about the most important aspect of selling? **ASK FOR THE SALE!** If you go shopping for a car and one salesman stands around and yaks your ear off about how great the car is then just stands there expecting you to be spontaneously overcome with a great desire to shuck out thousands of bucks, and a different one says "I really, and I do mean REALLY want your business, what is it going to take to get it?" - Which one are you more likely to buy from?

There is this insane notion going around among young men that the only way they can get a woman to sleep with them is to pretend they don't want her to. Guys complain about all the mixed messages they get from women, but don't realize that the messages they give out are no less ambiguous.

Yes, I know that for young men their internal hornies are screaming at them so loudly they just assume that everyone around them can hear too. It isn't true. Yes, in a general sense women are aware that most men want to sleep with attractive women. But, there is a huge difference at the interpersonal level between "yup, guys want to have sex with girls, and I'm a guy and you're a girl, soooo - draw your own conclusions" and "I want to sleep with YOU." The second is at least a departure from the "generic relationship" and acknowledges the other person as a unique individual.

It is also nothing but basic sales to **QUALIFY YOUR PROSPECTS**. Car salesmen know there are tire-kickers and there are buyers. And, they'll spend a few minutes with a tire-kicker, but the moment a buyer walks in the door they'll drop them like a hot rock and pursue a sale they can close.

This has nothing to do with being a "playa," and is in fact the antithesis of the assumed basic dishonesty which most people associate with the playa mentality. What I'm suggesting is to get **MORE** honest with yourself and other people, not less.

Yes, I know a lot of guys have been beaten down by feminist bullshit. And I know that a few posts aren't going to reverse that process. But, I also believe that guys have some responsibility for improving their own situations. If I try to tell a guy that there is nothing wrong with wanting what he wants, and he tries to argue with me -- WTF?? - Ok, I give in, you're right; you really are pieces of shit!

There's nothing "bad" about wanting sex. If cupcake's father hadn't wanted sex, she would not be alive. But most guys carry around such a huge load of guilt and shame for it that they stand around looking like whipped cocker spaniels hoping some woman will take pity on them and hand out a mercy hump.

It don't happen!

What she wants is for **the guy** to take the responsibility for moving both of them into bed. She wants to maintain her fantasy of a being a reluctant virgin, and have him call out the wanton woman inside of her.

Guys who do this - get laid. Guys who won't, don't.

It is absolutely true that we suffer according to the level of our own bullshit. When we become willing to let go of our bullshit, then our suffering decreases.

Any guy who holds a woman in contempt and calls her a "slut" for sleeping with other guys is bullshitting himself if he thinks he is not going to hold a woman in subconscious contempt for sleeping with him. It is like the old Grouch Marx joke about not wanting to belong to any club who would have someone like him as a member.

It all boils down to accepting oneself as ok, accepting what one wants as ok to want, and then going about looking for it.

"Hey, you're cute. I want to sleep with you. Do you want to sleep with me? No? Ok. **NEXT!**"

"Hey, you're cute. I want to sleep with you. Do you want to sleep with me? Yes? **COOL!**"

Women have a right to not want to fuck someone, just as every guy has that same right to not want to fuck any particular woman. Find out if she wants to, and if she doesn't **THEN MOVE ON TO ONE WHO MIGHT.**

There's nothing "playa" about that - it is just being honest with yourself and with that other person and respecting both of your rights as human beings.

It is obvious as hell that most women really do want to fuck someone, because they ARE, and it would serve most guys really well to ask what the guys that they are fucking are doing which is different from what they are doing.

If someone sold cars for a living, and the guy next to him was whipping his ass in sales each month, wouldn't it make sense for him to study the other guy's sales techniques and try to emulate them if he really wanted to sell cars?

Going your own way

“If the policy these days is to go your own way...wouldn't they be doing everything humanly possible to be financially independent enough to travel and enrich themselves free of womenfolk?” - Quote

What an interesting way to put it. First of all, there is no “policy” at work here. It is simply the individual decisions of millions and millions of men which add up to a trend. Men on the average are not nearly as materialistic as women. The reason they used to work so hard and be so concerned with making money was because they were locked into the old provider/breadwinner role. Every cultural institution and value pushed them into that role, supported them in it, and gave them no alternatives. Every bit of that has been destroyed in the past 40 years.

I had a really bizarre and terrifying exchange with a woman a couple of years ago. She actually made the statement that she had never given any thought to how men made money, she had always just thought of it as something men just did. I guess she thought we just sit around and grow it like we do hair.

That conversation alone explained so much of what I have observed during this whole social/cultural/economic “deconstruction” process. It was both enraging and terrifying. That there is a perfect example of the magical mode of thinking which is the foundation of women thinking they were “oppressed” because they simply did not understand how things work. That woman never gave any thought to the long hours, hard work, high stress, risks, and major unpleasantness which are required to make a lot of money. There used to be cartoon of a girl baby and a boy baby looking inside their diapers with the caption “Oh, that explains the difference in our salaries.” It was one of the most offensive things to men I have ever seen. I wanted to make up a cartoon (except I have no artistic talent and can't even draw flies) of a woman breezing out of the office while the clock on the wall shows 4:30 saying “gotta pick up the kids,” next to a man still at his desk when the clock shows 8:30 with him saying “No, THAT

explains the difference in our salaries.”

“Or is it another form of going your own way—in which the idea that you’re only a potential rapist and women are better at this and that girls are much more encouraged that somewhere along the line it translated into “well fine, if you don’t expect anything of me, I guess that means I don’t have to do anything.” - Quote

That’s part of it, but it’s only the tip of the iceberg. Any man who is successful will still be considered to be victimizing all women because **“Women still only make 76 cents for every dollar a man makes!”** No matter what a man does, it gets twisted into women being the victims of it somehow. The only way a man can really avoid victimizing women in some way is to leave them completely the hell alone and avoid them as much as possible.

What is the point of succeeding these days? All it does is make a man into a target for the looters who want to confiscate the fruits of his success in the name of “diversity.” Besides, no matter how hard he works or how successful he is, they will keep changing the rules until he loses. Look at what they do with the marathon races. If a guy works hard to become a great marathon runner, they will rig the game and give women a 15 minute head start. If a woman “wins,” then women everywhere will regard it as a victory of the entire female sex over the entire male sex and start chanting “girls rule, boys drool.” If 15 minutes isn’t enough to rig the game so a woman wins, the next race will give them a 16 minute head start. If a woman still doesn’t win, they will up it to 17 minutes, and keep giving them a head start until some woman finally does win - then they will trumpet to the world how superior all women are to all men.

The roots of this go back more than 30 years. Women have been getting more college degrees than men since the early 1980s. Schools beat down boys as much as they are allowed to get away with, and when the rigged educational system still wasn’t crippling boys enough to let girls win, they started medicating all the little guys who showed any promise at all. A 10 y/o boy on Ritalin in 1990 is today’s 26 y/o who knows through bitter experience that if he shows any promise at

all, it will simply make him a target. The nail that sticks up is the one which gets hammered down.

Boys are not nearly as big fools as people have believed. There has been a war against them for more than 30 years, and they have learned to make themselves the smallest possible targets. They have also learned to not feed the system which has as its major priority to destroy them any way it can.

Why make money when any woman can simply trap a sperm and lay claim to most of what they make? It doesn't even have to be his sperm - any old sperm will do. Women have been "daddy shopping" for ages - "hmm, his wallet looks nice and fat; HE'S THE DADDY OF MY BABY!!!"

The H-bomb of the demotivation of males is this insane and evil concept called "imputed income." Financial success is little more than an excuse to turn a man into complete and total slave of some woman and her new husband "the government." If a guy is theoretically "capable" of making \$100,000/year, it becomes a crime to not make that much.

Why show the world that you have ability when all that will result from it is that the looters will attach themselves to you like parasites, chanting "from each according to his ability, to each according to her need?"

It is fascinating and surreal that the writer would mention "Atlas Shrugged" because all one has to do is read that book and they will understand everything which has happened for the past 40 years and exactly what is going on. Men with ability are going on strike and have been since the 1970s. They are simply refusing to use their "abilities" to support a system which operates under the ideology of a cancer. Why function as a heart or lungs when the tumors suck all the blood anyway? No matter how much blood the heart pumps, the tumors will suck it all up and demand more, and keep demanding that the heart pump more until it bursts from overload.

"I think it's disappointing that the article doesn't throw more theories out there." - Quote

The article is not about theories or finding answers, it is nothing but a propaganda piece continuing the policy of “blame men.” It is inconceivable to me that so many people could be so stupid as to not be able to see what is happening right in front of their eyes, so my conclusion is that it must be driven by malicious intent.

What no one seemed to count on, or the mediocre and stupid were just too stupid to figure out, is that men didn't achieve at the levels they did because of some inherent characteristic of men that everyone else lacked. Just like the woman who thought men grew money like we grow hair, they just assumed men would keep doing it no matter how difficult they made it for men to do so.

Well, as Gomer Pyle would say - “Surprise, surprise, surprise!”

Women wanted to be trapped in our old roles as wage slaves, so they enthusiastically jumped in to pushing us out of them. The Powers That Be wanted docile little wage slaves to be the drones of their economic consumerist engine.

Simply because men are not as materialistic as women, the engineers of the velocity economy of goods and services made women their primary targets. And, also because men are not as materialistic and consumption oriented, getting the man out of the middle and preventing him from practicing fiscal responsibility and trying to hold on to some of the wealth he generated, was the best way to drive the velocity economy. So, they concentrated on putting women into the workforce and the \$\$\$ directly into their hands, and coming up with laws which allowed for the confiscation of whatever wealth men were still able to accumulate on their own.

So, it's pretty much a no-brainer to make the decision between working 60 hours per week at a job you hate, or working zero, or maybe 10-15 hours at something which isn't too unpleasant, and fucking off the rest of the time - if both decisions give the guy the same results.

And, speaking of no-brainers, this article was written by one of them.

Women Getting Law Degrees

Hey Zen, just a quick question because I know you get lots of private messages.

I almost get the feeling that you feel as though the future is rosy for men because more and more men are going their own way and because women have, to some extent, dug their own grave.

I view the future with increasing alarm given that women are gaining power across the board, particularly in terms of the fact that women are rapidly becoming the more highly educated and privileged class. This will not be without its benefits for women given that knowledge is power. It is no good thing that more women come away with more degrees than do men. In the UK approximately 2/3 of law students are women. Just think about the future implications that hold for men!

In my opinion George Orwell was right; he just got the phrasing wrong. 'Big sister' would be more appropriate.

*Regards,
freelancer*

It isn't that I expect the future to be "rosy" for men, but I don't think it will be any worse than the past was. Men made it through hard times before, I expect them to again.

The reason I can take a long view is because of my decision to drop out of the game. I have no vested interest one way or the other, so I can look at the issues slightly more dispassionately.

I agree that Orwell was right, and so was Aldous Huxley, and so was Ayn Rand. The simple fact that the situation we find ourselves in today despite so many people having read the classic dystopian novels, gives a certain sense of inevitability to it.

I really don't think that the average man thinks or cares much about the issues, which is why there has always been a ruling class - because **some** people do obsess about the issues and crave power over others.

The value of a college degree is vastly over-rated these days. Most of them are absolutely worthless, and there are self-correcting mechanisms built into any system. Economics is no exception although it does have more than its share of people meddling in keeping this fiasco running much longer than it should have.

A factoid in absolute means nothing. It is just an effective means of manipulation. "They" always tout the value of a college indoctrination, saying things like "a person with a college degree will make an extra million \$\$\$ in his lifetime." So an extra million \$\$\$ passes through his hands as compared to another guy. But, where does it go to? Bigger houses? More "stuff" and consumer oriented shit?

I would argue that the quality of life of a corporate lawyer these days is not significantly better than that of a HVAC worker.

Women can have all the power and money in the world, but that won't get them what many of them really do want - a husband and kids - unless they become willing to marry men who make less than they do. In the end, many of them will.

This whole long battle between the sexes has been waged entirely in the corridors of power. Feminism is a movement of the white upper class women, and what it mostly amounts to for the average man is that the ruling classes now contain both men and women, and the women he has to deal with are far less pleasant. But, the mythology of the pleasant woman has been far over sold.

I think men have gained different kinds of power at the same time women have supposedly been gaining power...it all kind of washes out.

Life has always been pretty tough for men. I once read an account of an ancient battle where all the losers got their penises cut off. There was summary by rank of how many "phalluses were collected" and the total was something over 13,000. A hundred years ago, men who were building the Panama canal worked 12-14 hours per day, six days per week - basically all the hours of daylight. The only reason they got the 7th day off was because religion was still a given for most people. Thousands of them died from malaria. Life must have been pretty tough back home to work that hard in such dangerous circumstances just to make money.

Compared to either of those 2 situations, and thousands more I could describe, I think men today live mostly a life of incredible comfort and safety.

College degrees are now starting people out under incredible loads of debt. The differential in what they earn in many cases will not offset the costs of their education in every case, perhaps not even most. The few extremely highly paid assholes really skew the statistics for the average guy.

A degree used to mean more money because it actually meant something - you got prepared for career in which skill had value - like medicine or dentistry. But, with degrees now in "queer theory," the only place for such people is in the massive sucking bureaucracy. The U.S. is bankrupt, and very soon will not be able to afford to be the nanny state.

Men adjust better to adversity than women do, which is why I expect them to come through the years when things get really rough as well or better than women do.

Marriage ain't coming back

That is like saying that the problem with Malaria is not the Malaria itself, but the fever it causes. Let's continue to deny the source and cause of the disease, and go chasing after the symptoms, even as the disease spreads and becomes a plague. That is precisely the kind of thinking which causes men to lose all respect for women's ability to think and leads them to the conclusion that women simply don't have enough sense to have the vote.

You've already admitted that you live in a world of make-believe, Kib. The real world does not function like your fantasy world does, so your input is not just useless, it is destructive. Most of us here do not give a fuck about your "point of view," you have already demonstrated to us that you are clueless and probably beyond hope.

We cannot ever stop family breakdown until men start to have a significant role in families again. Men are sick of being legal slaves to women's whims from their worlds of make-believe. Men are sick of being beaten into lives of being captives who have to listen to women's endless and ceaseless complaining, bitching, whining, putdowns, and blaming.

If you want men to want to go back into families, you have to put something back into families for men. Right now it is all cost and obligation and no benefit at all. The guilt trips and mind games are wearing out. Fewer and fewer men are masochistic enough to enslave themselves to a life of torture for an occasional bit of bad sex.

You saw our latest troll. Young women today are as poisonous as drinking paint thinner. Simply suggesting that a man get himself tied up with a sub-human creature like that will piss a lot of guys off at you. Fuck you too, lady. YOU marry one of them and spend the rest of your life living with a bad rash and case of painful rectal itch.

I do agree with you that women will never get the vote taken away from them before men do. Most of us here disagree about time frame, but most of us do agree that the current system is headed for some kind of collapse. When it does collapse, no one will have "the vote" for a long

time, if ever again. Don't make the mistake of thinking that only people with almond-shaped eyes or darker skin have the capacity to be brutal dictators. I believe that the U.S. is far closer to martial law and a complete loss of basic rights for everyone than most people can imagine.

I think it would behoove women to get off their passive asses, shut the fuck up about their trivial complaints, drag themselves out of their worlds of make-believe, and start using that vote you are so fond of to start combating the disease which is destroying those families you think are so important.

Shut up and start shoveling some fuckin' gravel.

Women are the same the world over

*Guys around here who talk about "feminism" and "Ameriskanks" and "female sexism" as exceptions to the basic goodness and fairness of women (and I'd count the naive **NiceGuy** himself among this group) are missing the bigger issue: Many of women's worst traits seem consistent, if not hardwired.*

*The bad impulses **will** surface from generation to generation -- at most, we can hope to deny them legitimacy or free expression. – alonso*

Exactly right. All feminism did was give women free reign to do what they have want to for centuries. And it is government sanctioned. – Stallywood

And you see this again and again if you review history.

*Destructive female psychology is hard wired. It is not a product of feminism. **Feminism is a product of female psychology.** A culture can attenuate those worst female tendencies or it cannot. American culture no longer does and most of the world is headed our way. - Mr. X*

This is why I tend to stomp on any statement that it is only those nasty "bad" types of feminists which are the problem. Feminism at its very heart is part absolute self-centeredness, part fantasy and wishful thinking, part denial, and part infantile tantrum.

All people are selfish - it is simply called "self-preservation" which is a fundamental characteristic of anything alive. Cultural and social values which restrain and limit the destructive impulses of people are required to insure that people can live together without killing each other over access to limited resources.

Feminism is an extended infantile tantrum over these limitations, with the rage fueled by fantasies and wishful thinking about the way they want the world to be (in order to gratify their constant infantile needs) and based on denial that the nature of the world itself imposes many of these limitations.

This is why the fundamental denial of nature is an essential part of feminist thought. They have to deny nature so they can blame men.

They have to blame men because female passivity is the real reason behind women's inaction, along with the inability to suffer discomfort. Notice how wymyn's "fee-yuhl-lings" have become elevated to be the most important things in the world.

Women's passivity will also be their downfall in this situation. Over the past 40 years, women have kept turning up the volume on their bitching, until they have reached the status of "Maximum and perpetual bitch."

What really chaps my ass is the way that men keep making excuses for women, and accepting the constant poison women drip out and praise them for being "less like that" than other women.

I can't remember if I posted a link to this comment about Kathleen Parker –

"I want you to observe how the first 8 paragraphs are full of praise for father's restraint, but then the ninth paragraph is this:

"Women are frankly better at defending themselves than men are which may be a function of the fact that they were the underdogs for so many centuries. Under the heel of a boot, one learns to think creatively. Men are just beginning to feel the crunch of gravel pressing into their faces."

You see, according to her, we deserve it! Kathleen sows seeds of hatred by pulling the "I'm not a feminist, but..." and then states a feminist statement? If she's saying feminist things, then she's a

feminist! You, as a man don't notice these things, because the dose of misandrist poison comes from behind a facade of weakness, and is enough of a low dose to destroy over time, unlike feminists who use high doseages of manhating poison which would trigger something you could react to.

In fact, I would say conservative women and feminists are the "Good cop, bad cop" and both of them are working against you as a man, compromising everything you are and do as a man. See here:

Good cop, bad cop

She also quotes the Gilder Fallacy of which I am posting a link to disprove her claims, and I am also reminded of Esther Vilar saying that men are praised for their qualities useful to women.

In short, don't trust conservative women any more than you would a feminist."

This is what many guys are saying. Mr. X has pointed out many times that foreign women are not the magic solution that some guys seem to think they are. There is no hidden spot of uncorrupted women left. All restraints to women's behavior have been or are in the process of being removed.

And, what a lot of guys underestimate is the absolute degree of skankness that the current generation of girls is getting raised into. A massive army of entitlement-princess-victims has been unleashed on an unprepared public.

Conservative women are no better, because they deliver their poison from behind a smile - or from behind the mask of a ditz, like MNIK.

"Women are frankly better at defending themselves than men are, which may be a function of the fact that they **were the underdogs for so many centuries. Under the heel of a boot, one learns to think creatively. Men are just beginning to feel the crunch of gravel pressing into their faces.**" – Quote

And doesn't she just **love** it. Women are "getting men back" for all those mythical "centuries as the underdog."

The Problem with Traditional Activism

*You know Zed once in a while I get a good gut feeling, like there is light at the end of the tunnel. Hearing you hit the root of the problem over and over in the previous post makes me feel like we're striking home runs. Why? Because **our very political system is breeding the men we need to beat this.** The angry men here fall under that category.*

*You know it, I know it, and most of us here know it. **One day there'll be enough single, disgruntled, assraped men that will repay the very system that enslaved them** by voting it out.*

*The only way to pull this off is to educate every MRA, male-slave, or Real life activist...
– chrisvet*

*What comes to mind when reading these posts is an issue I felt strongly about and was popularly opposed. I did the usual activist stuff: going to meetings, rallies, and writing letters to politicians and newspapers. **The ONLY reward I got was some snippy responses from FEMALE politicians and a pair of gov't guns at the back door. The measure passed nonetheless.***

*My view is more of a list of Don'ts rather than Do's. My view of the feminist juggernaut is simple. It's like a drunk on a bender. Trying to get in the way of someone intent on staying drunk is an exercise in futility. However, there ARE things I CAN do. **I can withdraw my financial support from the feminist cause as much as possible. The date/mate strike is a good one. I will NOT intervene to "rescue damsels in distress". I will NOT play "Captain Free Therapist".** – Voltaire*

My priority is to survive.

I'm trying to survive in a hostile system.

*Marriage strike = only way to make an impact, and that's an indirect impact. One day the powers that be will wake up and maybe sweeten the deal for us. But **we've come so far down the path of misandry there's no hope of fighting it all at once.** You are met with a wall of emotion whenever you try. Emotion is saturated in the issue, becoming more important in law and family law especially, than what can be proven. At college feminist professors would tell me that emotions were a way of knowing, a superior way of knowing, than "patriarchal" logic and reasoning. Sounds funny until you see it's actually working out that way that it's being put into effect. **It's a losing game, playing by the rules established now. Don't play. It's the only way.***

– Snakespit

The fundamental flaw with traditional activism is that it validates by acceptance the view that politicians are our rulers rather than in service to **us**. Going to them begging for crumbs acknowledges the power they have over us and indicates acceptance that such power is valid.

It is not.

We are bound only by chains of our own making - addiction to comfort, instant gratification, and TV. The moment we "go to the other side" and become willing to live without such things, in that moment we become free.

The looters will continue looting as long as there is anything to loot. They will not stop because we ask them - no matter whether it is nicely or angrily. They will stop **when we stop them, and not before.**

Snakespit and Voltaire have the answer - the first priority is to survive, and that is done by not playing the game and withdrawing our support and participation from all who do. That means no rescuing the damsels in distress, no playing "Captain FreeTherapist," no feeding the beast.

Look at what happened to Larry Summers last spring. It was that tsunami of emotion which

Snakespit talks about which left him groveling and backing away from a simple statement of the truth. Unless and until we can muster an equal tidal wave of anger in response to misandry, it will continue to exist and spread.

The thing that pisses me off most about MRAs as they have been for the past few years is that they insist on eating the whole elephant in one bite. Guys talk big about climbing Mt. Everest, **before** they have gotten their asses off the couch and walked to the front door.

Public demonstrations have never done shit and never will do shit. When I was the age of a lot of guys on this board, I was active in both the civil rights movement and the anti Vietnam war movements. Yeah, it made us feel all warm and fuzzy inside to get together with a couple thousand of our closest friends and sing kum-ba-ya, and we could even take the fire hoses and the tear gas (which was a real drag, though). But, when the guns came out at Kent State and they started mowing us down, the children's hour was over for most of us and we realized we were just spoiled kids playing at adult activities.

I lost track of the number of Buddhist monks who set themselves on fire to protest the war. It made the nightly news for **one** night, and then it was back to business as usual of robberies, car accidents, and celebrity scandals. **BUT** when LBJ looked at his poll numbers and knew he couldn't win because he had alienated so many people with his aggressive pursuit of the war, he knew he had to quit the game.

You hit the nail on the head, CV - every day the system recruits more men to our cause than we ever could. **How many times** has a guy come here and said "*Geez, for so long I thought I was the only guy who felt this way.*" That is the fatal flaw in the system's game - they **must** keep us isolated and from talking to each other and feeling like we are the only ones who see the problem and therefore we must be wrong.

In the past couple of days I have read several posts of younger men who are flatly resisting the pressures to put themselves in a position where they can be looted - refusing to marry, refusing to sire hostages (oops, I mean "children"), refusing to willingly put themselves in chains. They are

that light at the end of the tunnel you talk about. We did not create them, the system created them.

What we must do is keep watch for the men getting ready to turn, and the moment we sense that they have become ready to "go to the other side" to grab them and give them a moral sanction and validation for their choice. That is what many men here are doing. Every guy who responds to women's whining "there are no good men left" with "sure there are, we are just on strike against bitches like you!"

The **only** way they have left to **force** us to support them is with their guns and prisons. Social pressure to marry is no longer effective because women destroyed it in order to "liberate" themselves. With their wishful emotional non-thinking, they were able to delude themselves that they could be liberated while men remained enslaved.

Sorry, sweet cheeks. It has worked for a while, but you have looted out all there is to loot and men are wising up. Unless you can now find a way to get government thugs with guns to show up at Voltaire's door and **force** him to marry some parasite, he will remain free of your grasp.

Survival is going to mean going without things that we want - like a loving mate and children - but the reality is that we will do without them anyway no matter what we do. So we might as well do what it takes to survive.

All we have to do is wait out the system. No matter how much public acceptance and support a bad idea has the fact that it is a bad idea and simply **wrong** will cause it to collapse eventually. We have seen collectivism collapse a couple of times in this century alone, so we know that it will eventually collapse in contemporary western civilization.

What we have to do is **learn** from those mistakes, in ways that our so-called "leaders" have not. Soviet men are in a world of hurt, but by studying their bad example western men can avoid the same pitfalls. Dozens of men on this board are doing exactly that - keeping healthy, working on developing a positive outlook and emotional independence from women, concentrating on

building assets and resources and protecting them from the looters and looterettes.

When the day comes that there is a male equivalent of Emily's list, and when enough men are angry enough that they can put aside all their petty differences and decide that they are going to work together to punish assholes like Joe Biden for his anti-male VAWA legislation and do **anything and everything it takes to get the son of a bitch OUT of office**, then men's activism will have finally grown up.

While I certainly remember youthful impatience, anger, and energy, I'm going to use an old joke to make a point.

A young bull and an old bull were standing on a hill looking at a bunch of heifers in a field below.

The young bull says - "Let's run down there and fuck one of those heifers."

The old bull says - "Let's **walk** down there, and **fuck them all.**"

Things will only get worse

And the women my age - good God - maybe GDaddy and ZP can back me up here, the ones who were OK back in 1972 have shot through two or three good men and a half dozen bad ones, and they think that the pinnacle of feminine desirability is to be as demanding, as histrionic, as psychotic, and as self-obsessed as their daughters. - mulechewingbriars

Yeah, I'll back you up on that one, MCB. Being a part of the counterculture, I got exposed to radical feminism early. I have a brother 10 years older than I am, and by the time I graduated from HS his wife was already using his kids to jerk him around, so I wasn't all that hot on marriage from the get-go. **After encountering radical feminism with all its hatred, distortions, and anger in my freshman year of college, I copped an attitude and basically made the decision that I was going to force the fish to live without this bicycle.** I met many women over the years who would have loved to be supported to stay at home, but my brother's wife was so useless and helpless and suffered from a perpetual broken wing, that I really did react to marriage like a jail sentence - "none for me, thanks."

But, as I have said before, I think that men and women had a chance of sorting things out but for the poisonous influence of Susan Faludi and Naomi Wolf. Right after their books came out was when things turned really ugly. The 90s were a nightmare. There was a period of several years when every day I got several man-bashing supposedly "funny" emails that were making the rounds - "what do you call a man with half a brain? Gifted."

What makes me have no hope at all for the future is the way that little girls and boys are being programmed to hate each other now. Young women when they get older will pay a terrible price for their stupid bitches of mothers buying them "boys are stupid, be violent toward them" T-shirts, jammies, and the like. Boys today are forming the opinion of girls which will be with them the rest of their lives, and that opinion is largely that girls are violent, hateful, and vicious.

Twenty years from now, young women will look back on today and think of it as "the good old days."

Dating Advice for Men Debate

Helen: John Hawkins at Right Wing News interviews three dating professionals on dating advice for men. "Doc Love," author of *The System: The Dating Dictionary* and *The System* has some advice on why nice guys finish last:

Because nice guys are weak guys. They wear their heart on their sleeve and they don't make the girl work for it. ...What happens is that the guy says, "I had a good time, did you? Can I see you again? You're really a nice girl! You're sure good looking." This girl is 28, she's good looking, and ever since she was 12, guys have been telling her she's beautiful. So, what effect does that compliment have? It's a negative.

...The nice guy is too happy to be there and when she walks away from the first date she says, "Here's another one I own" versus "I don't know where I stand with this guy." When you start tweaking that detective in her mind, she goes bonkers and her interest level goes through the roof.

Perhaps this explains why women like mysteries so much, that detective in their mind. Anyway, if you want to read more, take a look at the interviews.

Helen: It is hard to believe that there is not one female in the world who enjoys companionship with a man and vice versa. I have actually met couples who enjoy each other's company and who do not exploit each other, believe it or not. If you are afraid of being taken advantage of, don't get married but is the answer to live alone and avoid all sexual contact and relationships with all women? If so, the radical feminists have already won.

Zed: Helen,

In fact, the radical feminists really have already won WRT 2-3 generations. This inevitably leads to the question - if they have "won," then who "lost," and what did they "lose?"

Men have been trying for years to make the same points as Rob is making, and have met such an absolute stone wall of denial of our perspectives that the presentation has become more and more forceful. Then, of course the message is still dismissed simply because it is so forceful. I'm quite a bit older than Rob and have seen more of the movie than he has, but I certainly understand the position he is in. The need/desire to find a mate is one of the most powerful drives of any living thing and when it is consistently thwarted there is going to be a lot of frustration which will appear to be anger.

What seems almost impossible for men to be able to get women to understand is the asymmetry of the mating dance. In general, if men don't do the work then relationships don't happen. This puts men at a disadvantage and sets the stage for a lot of exploitation by women. The cultural acceptance of this and denial that it is obnoxious for men to have to put up with will eventually produce alienation.

The flip side of process is that men are adapting strategies which maximize their sexual opportunities without any regard to how it affects women. The buzzwords now are the PUA (Pick Up Artist) or "having game." Approaching relationships as a "game" is destructive to both sides, but it is inevitable in the current environment where men feel like the deck is stacked against them. If men have to do all the initiating and approaching, then they are going to do what they can to stack the deck in their favor.

I don't know whether it is true that men want relationships more than women do, but that assumption is what underlies the constant advice that "there are still good women out there, you just have to go out and find them." If there are good women who want relationships with men, then why aren't they looking just as hard as they keep telling men that they have to?

Among the MRA community you will hear it expressed as "how long should I dig through a pile of turds in hopes of finding the tootsie roll?" When women seem to take the position that they are "worth it" for men to sort through as many turds as it takes to find them, it comes across as a bloated sense of self-worth and a negation of the worth of the man as well as how unpleasant, risky, and often tremendously destructive it can be for men.

You have seen couples who enjoy each other's company and I have seen people go into casinos and come out big winners, but the question is, what is the proportion of people with that experience versus those who have the opposite experience? Once a man gets sick of the games and decides to quit, his life improves dramatically and it shouldn't be as hard as it seems to be for women to understand that.

Given your profession, I'm sure you are familiar with the process of Aversive Conditioning and that it does sometimes work. The personalities of a great many post-feminist women serve exactly the same function as Antabuse serves in the treatment of alcoholism. Even though the alcoholic is drawn to drink and men are drawn to try to develop relationships with women, the consequences are so devastatingly unpleasant that over time the dread of the negative result begins to overpower the anticipation of a possibly positive result, particularly when experience leads the man to believe that the negative result is far more likely.

Lincoln may think that romanticism is incurable, but I can testify that is not true in all cases.

Elizabeth: I don't know if you guys ever look at the "expert" advice for females, but, from both the male and female "experts," the advice is inevitably, "Act feminine, let him be the man, let him make the approach, let him make the decisions," etc. "Guys like the chase and they don't want the prey to be too easy," "Guys don't like assertive women," "Don't show off how smart you are," blah blah blah. That could be dismissed as females trying to put the entire onus on men, but the male "experts" say the same things.

Zed: Frankly, I think the experts are best left ignored, but it's not like I have any fail proof alternatives to recommend... 😊

From my non-PC childhood the definition of "expert" was "an 'ex' is a has-been, and a 'spurt' is a drip."

I think a great yardstick by which to measure how full of feces that most "relationship ex-spurts" really are is the example of Barbara DeAngelis - who has been married and divorced 4 times. I personally wouldn't go to a doctor whose patients had all died, but as someone said above - we all have to make our own decisions and live with the consequences.

In fact, I never do pay much attention to advice from has-been drips. It seems to be appropriate to pull a Dr. Phil here and ask, "And, how is that working for you?"

Helen: Okay, seems like the only answer that is acceptable to you would be to have this blog (or all reasonable people) to declare that ALL MEN SHOULD STAY AWAY FROM WOMEN or alternately, that all women should fight to change unjust laws against men. Is this correct?

Zed: Helen,

You are a very reasonable person, you have demonstrated that time and again. But, something about the way you expressed the above seems polarizing - distorting the message by pushing it to its extremes.

Now, I can't speak for Rob, but I get a very different message from what he wrote. This is your blog; you can say whatever you want to here. But, as long as you allow comments there will be people who use that feature to also say some of the things which they want to say.

Let me change the summary of the message slightly - a lot of decent men are already staying away from women. Women don't seem to notice this because there are still plenty of "jerks" competing for their attention. But, hardly a week goes by these days without having to hear about some "Man Child in the Promised Land" article which sounds like nothing more than a continuation of the same old man-bashing most of us has had to listen to all of our adult lives. Single women outnumber women with husbands in all of the countries where feminism has gained a major stronghold, and the marriage rates just keep declining. Unless something is done to slow and reverse the trend, it is inevitable that marriage will become more and more rare.

You can talk about men "passing the baton" to women and them having to pick up the slack, but surely you cannot be totally unaware of all the "men are obsolete" types of articles we see where women are absolutely cackling at the prospect of a world entirely without men. Or how many times we have heard the term "glass ceiling" or the effects of Title IX, or Affirmative Action, or the thousands of discrimination lawsuits resulting in payouts of millions of \$\$\$\$.

It isn't so much that men have "passed the baton" as having it knocked out of our hands, and being arrested and fined every time we go to pick it up again. If women really want the breadwinner role, if they really don't want us in their lives - as they are so fond of telling us - don't you think it is time that men started listening and giving women what they say they want? If a woman can be president of the US, doesn't it seem reasonable that she might also be able to find the hair to ask a man she finds attractive out on a date?

It's these types of double standards which have created a cultural double-bind which is untenable.

The core issue which irritates men so much is that women still expect men to take the risks to make relationships happen for both sexes, no matter how unfair the laws get. As Rob said many times, it has reached the point where the risk-to-reward ratio is too punitive toward men to make taking the risk at all worthwhile.

The bottom line is that women have never seemed to have a problem working to change laws they felt were unfair against women or prevented them from getting what they wanted. And if

men are avoiding having relationships with them because of the laws, then it seems reasonable that if women want to have relationships with men that they would be motivated to work to change the laws which are holding men back from doing so.

And, if women don't, then men just need to accept that and figure out what else to do with their lives. I really don't think that most men have any real desire to "dominate" or "oppress" women - I think most would just like to have someone in his life who likes him. But, if such women don't exist then men need to realize that and stop attempting to get what they want at women's expense. There are certainly many other extremely satisfying pursuits for men, but a lot of us were brought up under the value system that the culture both needed and wanted us to fulfill certain roles and that if we did we could expect, at the very least, social approval.

But, now, we have a situation where I know men who have paid far more in fines, done more jail time, and spent far more time in court for the crimes of dating, marriage, and fatherhood, than a guy I knew in college did for getting caught with 80 kilos of hashish. They made laws against having that much hashish because they wanted to stamp it out. The laws against marriage, fatherhood, and courtship appear much the same to someone who hasn't violated them yet.

But Atlas is Shrugging and perhaps men no longer care.

Well, since you seem to have read the book, you know that you cannot demand that a man submit himself to self-immolation. As long as the culture continues to punish the very behaviors that are good for it and do sustain it, then those behaviors are going to become more and more rare.

No, I really don't care about a culture, or group of people, who seem out to destroy, enslave, or loot me for everything they can. As Kathleen Parker said - we are in the middle of cultural suicide. Interestingly, a woman pointed this out about 51 years ago.

"Who is John Galt?"

A lot of us are.

Helen: Zed,

I am sorry if I am coming across as polarizing here, that is not my intent. I am frustrated because I understand that the society and culture is unfair to men in relationships and women in many ways do not give a flying flip. I do, but I am not sure what to do about that.

You state that "if such women don't exist then men need to realize that and stop attempting to get what they want at women's expense."

There are women in this country who do care about men and want to be with them just because they like them. I hope I am one of them. To hear that we are all basically deadbeats is, disheartening to say the least, but I do understand where you are coming from.

Zed: Helen,

You are doing what you can, which is more than 99.9999% of women are doing. However, a suggestion for the future if you don't want to be the target of a rain of beer bottles and a chorus of raspberries - drop the "but not all women are like that, YOU just have to go find them."

Let me try one more time to get at the core of my message - it is not that "you are all deadbeats," but that the ones who are deadbeats have been allowed to become so destructive that no woman on the face of the earth is worth facing the risks that men have to face in order to make relationships happen, day after day.

Yes, women are certainly going to take a lot of heat for allowing feminism to go as far as they

have allowed it to go. Remember this -
SILENCE IS ASSENT!!!

By their historic silence, women have given men the impression that even if they didn't go along with feminism wholeheartedly, they were at least sympathetic enough toward it to not oppose it.

Let me give you an analogy which makes sense to men - let's say a fire started in your kitchen. It isn't enough to later say "Well, I didn't start it." The real question is - did you do anything to put it out?

The fundamental problem is that "feminism" really is FEMININE-ism. It is the ideology that the female way of dealing with things is "right" and the male way is "wrong." "Women good, men bad." It is a story which is as old as Genesis - women, in their "speshul wimmins's way of knowing" truly do seem to believe that they have "eaten of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil" (and that women are good and men are evil) and a whole lot of stupid "Adams" have swallowed it. Thus, it is damn near impossible for a man, ANY man, to bring up an issue and not have a chorus of women arguing against him and using a variety of shaming tactics and personal attacks to try to silence him.

Thus, it has become impossible for a lot of men to continue to believe that the vast majority of women are not in silent complicity with the radical feminists.

It has to be difficult for women because feminism does present and advocate for women's concerns, mostly by women, and in ways that women can understand. But, it is the mindless defense of these excesses which has alienated a great many men - mostly the more intelligent and caring ones - from women.

I have been saying for years that women have been burning down the house of goodwill that men used to have for them. We are all in a terrible trap now because the hatred which women have been pouring on men for the past 5 decades is beginning to bounce - misogynists are not born, they are made.

Ok, so maybe women in general didn't start the fire, but they also sure as hell didn't do anything to put it out, and you are certainly aware of many women pouring accelerant on the flames. As you said "...the society and culture is unfair to men in relationships and women in many ways do not give a flying flip." No, they very clearly and obviously don't.

So, the house of men's goodwill toward women has been burned to the ground. And most of the married women on these blogs come across as doing little more than bragging about how good their husbands have it - seemingly in hopes that men will build one of their sisters another house to replace the one they destroyed through negligence. Well, what guys like Rob (and I) are saying is - "ain't gonna happen." The "sistahs" are going to have to do it for themselves.

Some guys are going to read stupid advice books from people who can't maintain relationships with head lice, and learn to manipulate each other into bed - and leave the next morning trying to figure out why the experience feels so icky when it is supposed to have been so good.

And some of us are just going to tell the society which has been out to loot us of everything we value to bugger off and go about surviving the best way we can in an environment which is clearly and consistently hostile toward us. And, if that environment goes to hell, none of us will so much as shed a tear.

Factory: Helen, it really IS that bad, we really have been telling you (figuratively...you get to stand in for "women" here) for years, and we really HAVE noticed women shrug and stare in a figurative mirror some more.

And it definitely means they not only don't think the laws are unjust, but that they likely want to have that arsenal available to THEM too, should the need arise.

JG: Here's a different point of view for men:

Women will most likely not change, it's not my job to change them, and I am caring less and less anyway.

The trick is to fully realize what women ARE or ARE NOT (they are not goddesses in a white flowing dress up on a pedestal), and give them the appropriate respect (which in my case is very little for 80% of women I meet).

You want to have sex with them, so tell them what they want to hear. DON'T friggin' given them any basis for a claim against you; there are far more ways to do this than marrying them. And as far as companionship goes, give the inane blathering of some of them the amount of respect its due, which isn't much.

In other words: They simply are what they are. Yes, they are manipulative, but they always will be, and complaining is probably not going to change that. Learn to play the game better than them.

Zed: Tying this back to Helen's OP, and to explain why she sometimes turns into a lightning rod for the anger of men who have been repeatedly screwed over - what is the lesson men have to take from the fact that nice guys finish last?

Don't want to finish last? Then don't be a nice guy.

Simple.

It's a fundamental aspect of social interaction that we tend to like people who like us, and we tend to dislike people who don't like us.

The current mode of social interaction has everyone locked into a downward spiral. Women like "mysterries," they like "bad boys" who are "challenges." Yet, they claim to like men and want

nice guys. Their words and their actions completely contradict each other. So, which are men going to believe? ...Their actions of course.

So, women turn up their noses at truly nice men, actual "gentle" men, and reward the jerks for being jerks by sleeping with them. But, believing that they are all powerful, the same women believe that they will be able to magically change the "mysterious," "challenging," bad-boy jerk into a boring nice guy, at which time they will get bored with him and start looking for some new jerk to spread her legs for.

In the meantime, they will emotionally abuse their nice guy friends by endless bitching about all the jerks they chose to sleep with, using them as Captain Freetherapists (da ta da da). Then, when they are used up and haggard in their 30s, often with one or more STDs and a couple of bad-boy spawn in tow, they suddenly decide that they really do like boring nice guys, and want to find one so they can attach themselves to his wallet.

And, when they find that the chumps have wised up and moved on, they will whine endlessly about "where have all the nice guys gone" and angrily agitate for even more anti-male laws which they believe they can use to punish the jerks. But, since they are being dishonest and still prefer jerks, those laws only get used to punish nice guys even more.

So, every day women are teaching genuinely nice (but boring) men to care less about women and what happens to them.

Sooner or later men are forced to make a choice - "be themselves" and continue offering their hearts up to heartless bitches (<http://www.heartless-bitches.com/>) to break; read some PUA books and start using women like women use them and eventually come to regard women with utter contempt - like JG and Factory demonstrate; or turn their backs, walk away, and Go Their Own Way.

Paradoxically, it is the most decent men who today are most likely to decide to have the least to do with women.

And, that is why women need to work to change the laws - for their own benefit, not for men's.

Decent, intelligent, men are not going to keep pursuing women regardless of how risky women make it for them to do so. They aren't going to keep sorting through the pile of turds, and eating feces, just because some women keep claiming that there is a tootsie roll in there
SOMEWHERE.

I don't need to work to change unfair laws which punish me for interacting with women for whom I have lost all respect - all I have to do is obey them. And, until I see women actually working to change those laws, I am completely deaf to their whining.

They asked for it, demanded it, and now they are getting what they demanded.

Boo hoo.

JG: What idiocy on the part of most men - they seem to be brainwashed and are unable to see reality.

Zed: Well, life can be pretty good for those of us who are able to, don't you think? Let the fools waste their money on stupid books and beat their heads against stone walls. We can tell them how good it feels when they stop, but in the end they have to figure it out for themselves.

Helen: *Zed,*

"Tying this back to Helen's OP, and to explain why she sometimes turns into a lightning rod for the anger of men who have been repeatedly screwed over - what is the lesson men have to take from the fact that nice guys finish last?"

Don't want to finish last? Then don't be a nice guy.

Simple.

It's a fundamental aspect of social interaction that we tend to like people who like us, and we tend to dislike people who don't like us."

I like you all, but that doesn't seem good enough, instead, as you point out, I am being used as a "lightening rod" for men's anger. So, if liking men is the anecdote for their anger, what is happening here?

Zed: *I like you all, but that doesn't seem good enough, instead, as you point out, I am being used as a "lightening rod" for men's anger. So, if liking men is the anecdote for their anger, what is happening here?*

I think you mean antidote, not anecdote, Helen. (It would be absolutely super if the comment feature had an edit function.)

I need to point out that you are not a lightning rod for MY anger. I've run interference for you several times but under the radar, because I do believe that you are one of the few good ones. I don't believe that I have ever attacked you, personally, in one of my posts - and if I have I want to apologize for that right here and now.

"What is happening here" is simply a mirror image of the subject of this post - "nice gals" are starting to finish last now, too. Actually liking women has never been an antidote for being called "misogynist" or "abuser" or "harasser" or even "rapist" and being the target of women's generalized anger toward men. Just as innocence was not an antidote from being persecuted for a woman's lies in the Duke Rape case. And, claiming to like men isn't working any better as a shield against men's generalized anger toward the opposite sex.

By attempting to address the topics you do, you are sticking your head into a war zone - taking a stroll through a mine field. I think you deserve kudos for that, rather than abuse - but you have no idea how badly some men are hurting, have been hurt, and how deep, seething, and bitter the anger which men have been developing toward women really is.

Think of all the man-bashing which has gone on for the past 5 decades as a sort of emotional DDT. It doesn't go away. It doesn't break down. It just keeps accumulating and building up in the environment until it begins to reach toxic levels.

That's where we are today. There really is a bloody gender war raging, declared by women on men, and women like you are the unfortunate residents of a sort of gender Hiroshima.

This is why I keep saying over and over - **MAN BASHING HARMS WOMEN!!!!**

I wouldn't blame you if you quit. No one can expect someone to self-abdicate in order to help someone else.

I don't think Rob Fedders was suggesting that you have to start telling men to stay away from women - he seems quite capable of articulately expressing that message himself. But, as long as you allow open comments here there are going to be men who use that opportunity to say "A lot of us ARE avoiding women, and this is why."

Some men aren't going to wait around for women to figure out how badly feminism has burned women and start doing something about the anti-male laws. They are going to do like men have always done and adapt and take whatever measures they regard as necessary to protect themselves.

If those measures include avoiding women, then what group of people is going to be hurt most by that?

Remember my question - if the rad-fems have "won," then who has "lost," and what have they

lost?

Your original post seemed mildly approving of men becoming more mysterious so women will find them more interesting.

Is the kind of men who would do that REALLY the kind of men that women want in their lives? If not, then women really need to think about the role of their own actions and choices in the results they are getting.

You are a psychologist - of all people you should understand that someone can change themselves and their own behavior and start getting different results in their own lives, but they cannot change the entire rest of the world.

Rob Fedders: Helen,

I hope you don't think that I "hate" you or even think that I am angry with you, because I am not. If I come across that way, my apologies.

What I do dislike, however, is that kind of advice, and as weird as this may sound, if I didn't like what you write here and what you represent, I wouldn't bother to say anything at all. For the most part I have completely quit talking to women about issues such as these and only speak to men, because of the tiresome predictability of responses one generally receives.

The problem is, usually when a woman says something like that, all of the men sit around, nod and agree - because a woman has said it - and no-one dares to speak up and say something about it - because a woman has said it. Women have enormous power within groups of men, as even men who have been screwed over really badly seem to need to listen to a woman's view on things, giving a woman like you quite a bit more power than you might realize with regard to these kinds of issues - more power than most men who speak on these issues.

Now, I am quite sure that you did not have any malicious intent. I am positive, actually. But, something still has to be said about these kinds of things, just like we are never going to solve the problem of jackasses like Barack Obama chastising fathers on Father's Day unless we buck up and demand that the real issue of fatherlessness gets addressed - and that means directly and honestly criticizing single/divorced mothers (and the sexual habits of women in general), no matter how loud the screeching of "misogynist" gets from the sisters of silliness. As long as we stay silent out of fear of offending women, absolutely NOTHING will be solved.

The ladies are going to have to buck up and get used to being offended. They are coming off of that pedestal one way or another. They can either deal with a known and reasonable entity, like the men currently around them, or we can wait until our civilization becomes such a violent, corrupt cesspool that women don't dare step out of their houses. Quite frankly, I am tired of talking to women who demonstrate time and time again that they have zero intention of even attempting to empathize with men - even if it is for the good of us ALL. Bring on the destruction then and quickly please! But, I do think you, Helen, want to understand, and even more so, I think you have the capability to understand - which definitely makes trying to explain my viewpoint to you worth my while.

There is a fellow I know from a discussion forum who used to operate a divorce support group back in the 1980's. He tells a story that they used to have enormous trouble with men committing suicide when they had mixed men/women support groups...one every month or two, apparently. Finally, he says, they separated the men from the women, and the suicides among men dropped to around one per year. He attributed it to the way that women used to silence men's concerns with...you guessed it, "Not all women are like that...you are going for the wrong girls...you should keep trying...." Of course, this is purely a third party story, and I wouldn't know if there is any valid research on the subject. (I doubt it. We can't even get funding to find out why our teenage boys are blowing their brains out at 4 times the rate of girls...and boys are higher up the ladder than us scumbag adult men - but not by much).

But, it makes sense to me.

I am 38 years old, and in looking back over my life so far, I can quite confidently say that the most destructive, damaging thing I have EVER done to myself was getting involved in relationships with women in the midst of the gender war.

And I am not kidding. The most destructive thing in my life has been relationships.

And I am one of the lucky ones. I never got married, never had kids, and never wound up in trouble with the law. But that doesn't mean there isn't a trail of smoking embers behind me from the bombs that have barely missed landing directly on my head. I still have some shrapnel in my leg.

When I compare how much damage my relationships have caused in my life emotionally, mentally, financially, socially and, well, even in basic direction in my life (I should have been spending my energies on more positive things that benefited ME), I can quite easily make a destruction comparison that is not too far off from the mess that alcoholics and drug addicts make with their lives.

There is a pretty smart fellow out there who speaks of men's issues, and he has a really good saying:

"You can't change a pickle back into a cucumber."

That is so true! (Editor's note: Rob doesn't appear to realize that the man he is referring to is Zed)

And each time I re-enter the dating scene, I become more pickle and less cucumber. I have too much experience now. My innocence is lost, and that 21 year old man who adored his girlfriend, would have moved heaven and earth for her, and would have even laid his life down for her...well, he no longer exists, and he's not coming back.

When I am dating a woman now, and she does the old push the man away routine, followed by the phrase "I decide when we have sex," while I am sure I am being reasonable in giving affection, I no longer even try anymore to "make things better." Nope. What I do now is keep my mouth shut, and walk around whistling as if nothing is wrong. Mainly what I am doing is scouting out how much of my stuff is around her place that I will have to get out of the house before breaking up with her. You see, I have dated quite a few women now, and have been cheated on by a good number of them, and in retrospect, it was always right around the time that she said, "I decide when we have sex," that I discovered she had a new love interest. Usually you find this out after months of an awful relationship ending, where she will make you as miserable as possible. Now I don't try. I just dump her in the next few days when it is most convenient for me. Have done it a few times now, and you know what? I haven't been wrong yet. They always had a new boyfriend VERY soon after.

I know that if I catch her cheating, I can be GUARANTEED to hear the phrase, "It's MY body!" Certainly, sweetheart, and the STD's you are bringing home affect MY body! But, I know what she will say. "It's MY body!" Not one woman who has cheated on me has let me down yet and forgotten to say this phrase.

Seriously, it is like women all have the same issue of Cosmo under their mattress. The "phrases" issue from May 1988. It is such a reliable indicator that it is uncanny.

I know now that there is very little window of opportunity to date a woman after she breaks up with a boyfriend. Usually she moves on to another guy fairly quickly, and usually there was something going on before her last relationship ended.

I despise cheating and I despise cheaters. They are pure scum, in my opinion, for how much pain they are willing to inflict on others out of their own selfishness. A person of character could at least end their relationship before they go out shopping for a new person. Even if they are no longer in love, they once were and that OUGHT to mean that person deserves a few small measures of respect, and a little concern for their emotional well-being. I hold myself to this standard, and so do my male-friends - I don't hang out with scum. The women I know though?

No, not so much. I have discovered that women are not really satisfied with breaking up unless they have inflicted an enormous amount of emotional abuse on the man. They absolutely seem to NEED to know that you are hurt by what she did - deeply hurt. And if you try to make it seem that you were not hurt, she will continue to escalate things until you blow your stack...cause then she can walk away satisfied that you still like her enough to be horribly hurt by losing her. This happens so consistently between men and women; it is getting as predictable as snow in January. It is best to fool her right away and let her think you are devastated. Then she will leave you alone with only inflicting minimum damage.

I mean, let's not get into how easily a woman who is cheating will twist a story of a man saying a few cuss words when he finds out how badly he was betrayed into "verbal abuse," and then she will often go off from there to claiming that she was an "abused woman," implying that she was beaten black and blue on a regular basis - when no-one has ever touched her. This has happened to me twice now. I've seen it happen to many other men too.

A third girl I dated pulled a similar stunt, I am sure. I bumped into one of her friends at a social gathering and this little snippet kept walking around trying to berate me in front of several people "for the bad thing I did to X." When I asked her what I supposedly did, I got the response, "Do you really want me to say it here? It's really, really bad!" Hmmm, yes indeed, I am sure I was really, really bad. You see, I broke up with that girl in March, and bumped into her mother in June and asked how the ex was doing...and was told she was doing great - with her boyfriend she apparently had had since January! Lol! But apparently, I did something really, really bad - too bad to talk about in public at a social gathering.

I know other women must suspect a lot of these women claiming some form of abuse know that many of these "abuses" are completely bogus. How come women aren't calling these girls liars?

I seriously have dated less women than I can count on one hand who have NOT regaled me with a battering boyfriend/husband story, or an "I lost my virginity to date rape when I was 16" story. I don't believe ANY women anymore when I hear those stories. Women did that to themselves. My "misogyny" did not cause it. It was the result of it.

I decided back when I was 27 years old that I would not ever again even date a woman who had not been single for 3 months after leaving a long term relationship - 6 months to a year would be even better, but three months was my minimum. You have no bloody idea how much that lowered the pool to choose from. It became painfully obvious to me that most women only spend a matter of weeks - at most - before they are already in another full blown long term relationship.

I have also learned that even those that are "single" usually have something going on that you are not aware of. There is some other guy there, somewhere. While she is dissimulating with you about how she is such a pure and innocent girl who doesn't want a scummy man like YOU to chase after her only for sex...well...more often than not, the next night she will be secretly banging Bubba the Biker. Hey, I lived in a 5,000 person town for 20 years. If you keep your eyes and ears open, EVERYTHING comes out in time. You just have to have a decent memory and put two and two together. If you ever bump into her again and try to mention it (don't bother), you know what you will hear? "IT'S MY BODY!" Lol! Yes dear and you can keep it.

I have been slapped in the face, punched in the face, had 8 big nail-scratch marks on my face, kneed in the groin, things thrown at me, had my sexuality degraded/humiliated, my clothing criticized, my looks criticized, my friends isolated from me, possessions broken (or stolen) and so on. Virtually every one of the "abuses" that the DV Industry lists only awful men could do to women; I have endured at the hands of ex-girlfriends...not to mention the violence that some ex-girlfriends have brought to me by convincing a new boyfriend to pick a fight with me. It has become painfully obvious to me that much of what the DV Industry parrots about men is nothing more than projection of FEMALE behaviors. Btw, I would never dare to call myself "abused," because I wasn't. Neither are the vast majority of women who claim they are. But I have concluded that the DV Industry includes much projection of FEMALE behaviors onto men.

We always hear that "It is better to have loved and lost than to never have loved at all."

What nonsense.

If I could go back in time and talk to myself as a teenager, I would beat it into my head how much danger, damage, and complete destruction would be handed to me by the women I would date. Don't do it, Rob!

I used to believe this "better to have loved and lost" nonsense, often thinking back to the "good times we had." However, given small town syndrome, it made me ill to my stomach to discover several years later that during the "good times," Princess was fooling around on me.

EVERYTHING comes out in time in a small town.

Now, is this just me? I mean, I am the common denominator, right?

Well, I thought so too, and for a while scurried around trying to change my personality, my style, and whatnot else.

But, also during this time, I decided to start watching (small town - I knew everyone - a good study sample). I just simply started paying attention to other people's relationships. How they started, how they progressed, how they ended, how they treated each other after it ended. I found the patterns so predictable (both male and female - men let this shit happen to them) that by the time I had hit 32 years old, I had pretty much sworn off women for good. I still quietly observe, btw. I'm getting really good at predicting what is going on, although, I keep pretty quiet about it.

I know many men who have had their lives destroyed by the women they let in...many, many men.

Now, when I hear the phrase, "not all women are like that, you should keep trying," what I hear is: I know you are an alcoholic, but you should just switch from whiskey to beer and keep trying.

I could not imagine going back out there again, to be one of 10 guys vying for one woman who is manipulating them all to give her attention. I could not imagine going through the humiliation again of being told "No" to asking a girl out on a date, but also being told that if I start making over \$100,000/yr, that then she will date me (Seriously!).

I could not be bothered to "play the numbers game" to find a woman. What amount of affection do you think a man has for women after he asks out/tries to make things happen with 10 women, to get shut down 9 times, 5 of them involving a woman outright trying to humiliate you for even trying...by the time the 10th one says yes, you are not really in the mood anymore.

I could not stand to hear one more woman tell me about how much she deserves to be treated like a princess.

I hate having to play PUA games. I know they work, but giving out negs and treating women like slabs of meat to have sport sex with them is not sexually appealing to me at all. But, if I don't play PUA games, I will never get anywhere. Women demand it be so by the very nature of their dissimulation in the beginning of relationships.

I cannot go over to one more woman's house for a dinner-date, only to have her stand up at the end of dinner and DEMAND that you wash the dishes because she cooked and she believes in sharing the housework. Um, sweetums, it would probably be more socially acceptable to just start washing the dishes and see if the man comes up and offers to help, or do them himself - that way you could analyze my character in the same way I am now analyzing yours. I have been over to male friends for dinner often, and they never have to do the dishes alone, nor even open their mouth...and I am sure when girls have other girls over, they don't DEMAND that their friend does the dishes, alone, when invited as a dinner guest. The amount of contempt a female must have for men to behave like this must be positively enormous; yet, I have had quite a few women pull this crazy stunt on me - usually on our last date.

And, at the end of it all, if a man is lucky, he gets to have one of these creatures as his girlfriend/wife, so that she can torment him even more, but now nearly 24 hours a day! Until, that is, it is time for her to move on and bring about enough destruction and pain into his life on purpose, so that she can be assured that she mattered to him, even though he no longer matters to her.

No thanks.

The first half of my life has been MISERABLE because of the relationships I have had, miserable and destructive.

We are not supposed to waste so much of our life's energy monkeying around with this stuff. We are not supposed to have our hearts broken time and time again. We are supposed to do it once or twice when we are young, get saddled down with the ball and chain, and then put aside this nonsense and concentrate on living.

I, and most other men out there, have pissed away more of our adult lives running around after women who openly despise us than any other generation Western Civilization has ever had.

I already am quite displeased with women's behaviors. Getting me back into the dating game to "try again" would only make me into a 180 proof pickle.

The next half of my life belongs to me and me alone.

Trust: When my wife divorced her first husband after 2 years of marriage after 5 affairs she found out about, 2 of which resulted in pregnancy...

Zed: But, I'll bet he was plenty "mysterious," and that he certainly wasn't one of those guys who were "too happy to be with her." In short, he sounds a lot like the kind of guy that these supposed "dating professionals" are advising men to be in order to get more and better dates.

I'm not picking at your wife, Trust, I'm sure she is a fine woman. I'm trying to point out why this OP has drawn such a rain of intense commentary. The values expressed in the short excerpts Helen posted are absolutely abysmal and socially destructive, and it was not clear from Helen's

commentary whether she was criticizing or endorsing them.

It's almost like a little mini-Rorschach. Depending on one's experience, it is easy to imagine a little giggle at the end "oh, we women do love our mysteries (tee hee)."

It sounds like your wife's ex was a pretty good practitioner of Doc Love's "System." Five affairs and 2 out-of-wedlock births in 2 years sounds like whole lot more "action" than most guys may ever get. I do have to wonder whether it was necessary for her to get burned by a guy like him in order to learn to appreciate a nice guy like you. Go back to a year before their marriage, and put yourself in the situation of competing for her attention with him - do you think she would have chose you over him, or would she have chosen him over you for the very same reasons and characteristics which came back to hurt her later?

I'm not sure that gutting him wouldn't have been a more socially constructive action in the long run. Your wife sounds noble, but as long as we culturally reward scumbag behavior and punish nice guys by banishing them to social and sexual Siberia, we are going to keep seeing more scumbags and fewer nice guys.

Arthur: Every few years I wander out from my cave to see if any women are "getting it" and to view the current discussions.

Put me in the same camp as Zed, Rob, and Factory.

Let me reiterate the main points that the guys are making. To start with, it's the laws, it's the laws, it's the laws, and oh by the way, it's the laws.

Did I mention that it was the laws?

I can appreciate the efforts that you are making, but, at best you are preaching to the choir, at worst, you run the risk of raising the frustration/anger level of some of the guys. We have a

pussy whipped legislature, on all levels.

Here is what you can do if you want to impact the bottom line. Start rounding up like minded women who are questioning the current landscape and then, as a group, start hammering on the sorry assed lawmakers to fix this shit.

Next point: "Not all women are like that," fucking please. If I had a dollar for every time I have heard that I could have retired when I was three. Throw an additional greenback on top of that bad boy for every time a woman proved that in fact, she WAS "like that" and my retirement could have started before my conception.

No Sale.

Not to me, nor to most of the guys here. This defense, along with the usual shaming language, worked pre internet. Deflecting, isolating, and shaming no longer works. We have the internet.

The magnifying glass has been aimed at men for the last 40 plus years, inspecting our every little fault or shortcomings.

We are done.

Now it is time to take the magnifying glass and aim it at the sistahood and the idiot lawmakers.

We will NOT return to the negotiating table until this shit is fixed.

Arthur: @helen

So, women and manginas fucked everything up and it's the men's job to fix it, because, according to you it's "fruitless" to expect women to do anything, and, most women don't see a problem.

Got it.

Most women didn't see a problem with no fault divorce laws passed in the late '60's.

Most women didn't see a problem with Roe v Wade.

Most women didn't see a problem with the rampant sexual harrasment laws passed in the '80's.

Most women didn't see a problem with the increasingly unfair family court system in the '90's.

So, exactly at what point will women see that there is a problem?

Why are you blogging on men's issues, then? For brownie points?

You are seriously delusional if you think that 20-50 men are going to roll up on a legislative body and get jack shit done. To start with, we didn't fuck this up. Next, women make up the voting majority in this country, so even if everybody voted on sex/party lines we still lose. And, like you said, if women don't think that there is a problem they won't have any reason to vote for change.

Moving on, tell me where you would find these 20-50 men who would be willing to risk their own freedom/livelihood to save women from themselves. Today's youth? You can't be serious, they are too emasculated. Guys like me, who are over 40? Why? We are closing in on retirement and we have a decreasing sex drive. Our "orgasm" and fulfillment will come from watching the demise of the current and future generations of the female sex. My kids? Ooops, sorry!! I don't have any!! As a matter of fact, more and more guys a growing up without a horse in the race (offspring).

Like it or not, it will be women who fix this mess, not men. This will only happen when they start to feel pain. Now, if you are too afraid to confront women, even though they would listen to you WAY before they listened to one of us evil men then knock yourself out blogging.

I sure hope you don't have or plan on having kids. If you do you are leaving them one hell of a

mess.

Care to try again?

Zed: @Arthur - are you the famous NG's Arthur? You sound like him. If so, hello again, if not, never mind.

I'm probably less in your "camp" than you might think, but I'm certainly not from the enemy camp - and in any case I'm just passing through anyway.

I'm in total agreement that it has to be women who make the changes in laws - for the simple reason that it will be women who benefit from it far more than it will be men. Marriage looks like a very good deal for women and a very raw deal for men, so if men choose to avoid getting burned, then I don't see that they are losing out on anything other than the chance to get burned.

There is some interesting research that has come out recently which shows that since the 60s men's happiness in general has been rising while women's in general has been falling. There is some other research which indicates that women are happiest when they marry their "first true love," while the currently prevailing pattern of serial relationships lasting a handful of years suits men better.

Where you and I do disagree is on the issue of laws. I came of marrying age before any of the legal situation we have today came about, and even with laws which were supposedly so advantageous to me I didn't see men as being all that happy about being married. It was more something they did out of duty and social pressure - you were just expected to get married, and that was the norm. It isn't any longer.

For me, the laws only account for about 20% of it, and the other 80% is due to the "attitudes." I've spent my entire adult life riding the curl of the 2nd wave of feminism. A woman without a man is like a fish without a bicycle - I have that on the authority of hundreds of women. Cool!!!

That means no slime on my seat or rust on my gears!!!

Oh yeah, I know there is going to be a chorus of men chime in here bragging about what wonderful wives they have, and a chorus of married women bragging about what wonderful wives their husbands have. I'll take their words for it. But, I'll also do that commandment thing about "not coveting thy neighbor's wife" and go with the evidence of my own eyes - which is that damn few married men are anything other than miserable.

And, I know that none of these men who claim to have such great wives and be so happy are named Matthew Winkler, and none of their wives are named Leslie Bennetts. (an old post of Dr. Helen's linking to Rachel's blog) (I have watched too much of the equivalent of HGTV, (another Rachel post) even though I don't own a TV. Real life has more than enough examples.)

I was at a party last weekend with about a dozen couples (most of them married, but a few were cohabiting) and a half dozen singles. About half the married people just seemed like married people - as Chris Rock talks about "married and bored." Most of the rest engaged in low-level bickering throughout the evening. One of the women who was living with her boyfriend has never gone through one of our regular parties without making the point several times how she regularly denies sex to her boyfriend, and chuckles about it as though she were winning some sort of stupid power game. There was exactly one out of all the couples who looked like they had a nice relationship.

Oh, I know that Dr. Helen and the other women here would just absolutely love for men to "keep looking" - standing at the base of Rapunzel's tower begging for the tiniest crumb of affection or attention, while she shows him a great view of her nose hair. And, while the "be fruitful and multiply" biological imperative is still driving men nuts they will put up with a lot of that. But, unless a woman has a man snagged by early 40s at the latest, she is most likely going to have to end up taking the "your daddy is a turkey baster" route.

So, it really boils down to the only two legal issues I have any interest or motivation to change are paternity fraud and false accusations. Modern women's personalities are the most effective

form of birth control ever invented, as far as I am concerned, and having not committed the crime of fatherhood all I have to do is continue to keep my nose clean and the custody issues and divorce laws really don't affect me.

There are lots of women who post here regularly who are simply the female mirror image of me. A lot of both men and women don't see much need to get married, and if a woman wants to be a single mom and do it all by herself, it's no skin off my nose. Heck, I'll even chip in with taxes to support their thug-spawn, knowing that childless women and married couples share as much of the burden as I do. Somebody has to make the future taxpayers.

If women don't do it, oh well. I've posed the question more than once - if the radfems have 'won,' then who has lost and what have they lost? I think it is women that have lost and men that have gained in many ways. Before the sexual revolution I probably would have been forced to get married in order to have an outlet for my sex drive, but since then I have found plenty of women who DEMANDED sexual interest and gratification - until I caught on to the bait-and-switch game of "now you OWE me for giving me what I wanted from you." And, since women prefer men who aren't too interested in them and are a challenge - hey there is no bigger challenge in the world to a woman than a never-married man. I spent most of my 40s running overweight, overbearing, over-the-hill women out of my life. There are few things in the world as surreal as to have a woman you meet through business who looks like 100 kilos of cold mashed potatoes shoveled into a garbage bag announce haughtily "WELL, jewelry is awwwlways an appropriate way to communicate with a woman."

Dr. Helen has another thread going at the moment about Scandinavia. The original articles on which her post is based show the bias of the western mythology of masculinity, but there are plenty of Scandinavian and European men who have absolutely no problem with the way things are over there.

Remember the old Rick Nelson song, Garden Party? "Well, you can't please everyone, so you got to please yourself."

This spring I went out and wrote a check for new motorcycle - no loan, just cash out of one of my accounts. Meanwhile, a friend of mine just a few years younger is sweating bullets over how he is going to pay for his kid's college. He's married to a woman that I absolutely cannot stand, and after 5 minutes in her presence I start wanting to claw my eardrums out with a fork. Almost every time I go riding, some guy comes up to me and wistfully says, "I used to have a bike, but my wife MADE me sell it."

Yeah, I'm gonna be real motivated to be one of those 50 guys who changes the laws so that can be me - NOT!!!

Zed: Like I said - I knew there would be some people posting claiming to be men and bragging about what great wives they had, or claiming to be women and bragging about what great wives their husbands have. And, no, those posts don't provoke a reaction of "don't you wish you were me/him?"

BTW, did I mention that I'm 9 feet tall and an absolutely stunning shade of chartreuse?

Arthur: @zed--yes the same Arthur, but I don't know about the "famous" part.

Actually, we are pretty much in the same camp. Regardless of the percentages I see where the laws and the current landscape can result in the attitudes that women have.

@Helen--yes we do disagree on who will ultimately fix this problem. Pay attention to what Zed and some of the other guys are writing. Basically, there is no motivation for us to fix this mess. We are single with no kids, and we have never been married. We are over 40years old which means that we are not being led around by our penises. We don't have a horse in the race. We are not feeling any pain.

After motivation comes organization. Simply put, guys aren't. The players and the thugs aren't gonna push for changes, why should they? They get a roll in the hay and then they hand the bill

to some nice guy sucker. Zed referenced a website (address deleted by the editor), go ahead and have a look at that site.

Take a look at the current active posters and see if you can pick one who will lead. Then see if you can find 20-50 more who will follow and actively participate. And this is a collection of "enlightened" guys.

So, to summarize the guys you have the over 40 single guys who don't care, you have the players and thugs who are "winning" under the current rules, and you have the remaining guys who have been effectively emasculated. There's your talent pool.

Helen: Arthur,

Okay, so where does that leave the young boys of today? Those who are in school being treated like crap because they are male? Those who get older and work at jobs where they are harassed and discriminated against with no recourse in the laws, or those who grow up with no chance of being a father even though they want to but don't want to live with fear that they will lose their money, their livelihood and their kids? Does anyone here care about them? You say they are all emasculated--okay, so does that mean they don't care? Does that make it acceptable? And what about the over 40 guy who is picked up for taking pictures of his kids, looking at women too long and accused of harassment or accused unfairly through no fault of his own for rape or another crime that he did not commit because a woman said so? If none of us do anything about this, then do we really deserve freedom or liberty? Even self-preservation may fail in the end.

Arthur: Helen,

Ask Zed about his excellent adventures trying to motivate and organize the men's movement. As he told me "I've quit this mess many times." And I can see why.

I bought a computer and started posting on MRA sites starting in 2003. It was good to see that men were frustrated and connecting. But I noticed a couple of things that were disturbing. First,

it was a bitch session with little to no actions. Second, and the reason that I have given up on men is graphic in nature. Most guys on these sites are one blowjob away from quitting the men's movement and joining the other side. As soon as women started posting on these sites and flirting with the guys IT WAS OVER.

I have zero sympathy for today's young men/boys. Guys like Zed and me didn't have the internet when this shit started gaining momentum in the 70's and 80's. Today's young males DO. They communicate daily and they know damn good and well that things are screwed up. And they don't have the balls to do anything and they are too easily distracted when women show up.

My sympathy meter for them is reading zero.

Where does this leave the young women of today? Well, there selection of guys includes thugs, players, and wimps. Enjoy the buffet, ladies. As for lifestyle, well, work forever ready begin. Maybe, some guy will come along and buck the trend of declining marriage and birthrates and give you both. ...Then again, maybe not.

I don't see anything worth saving. And I doubt that I am the only person with that viewpoint.

Zed:

Helen said...

Okay, so where does that leave the young boys of today?

Helen,

One of the reasons you draw so much anger from men is because it seems so incredibly difficult to get across to you points which are blindingly obvious to us. Add to that the fact that some of us have been having these same arguments for decades, and there is a frustration level which is quite obnoxious because even though we are actually arguing with a different person, to us it feels like a continuation of the same old argument which has gone on for years, and years, and

years, and years, and years, and years, and years.

Departure from some vague fantasized ideal does not equal "oppression." If you look at the lives of young boys today and compare them to the lives of young men throughout history, they really don't have it all that bad. The problem stems from the fact that you seem incapable of viewing the world through their eyes, or understanding any perspective but your own.

I think that if you would actually survey young men today that you would find the desire to be "a father" to be much less common than you seem to believe. Parker's new book "Save the Males" hits the nail with a glancing blow but doesn't hit it on the head when she points out that boys today are not raised with an ideal of honorable manhood. Repeat that statement about 20 times and ponder the implications. Our culture is not teaching young men that they are needed or valued and they are going to do as the young of every culture since the beginning of time has done and incorporate those values into their sense of themselves and live their lives accordingly. Yes, school absolutely sucks for boys, which is why so many are bailing out of it. But, who is harmed worse by that - the boys, who are alienated from the culture and its values, or the culture which has alienated a significant percentage of its future adults, the group which has historically been most productive and supportive of the culture, against itself? The term "Cultural Suicide" is one of the most insightful things Parker has to offer.

In order to understand the situation we have to separate biological fatherhood from social fatherhood. Boys are always going to want to be biological fathers, but how they behave as social father is going to depend entirely on what the society and culture teaches them about that role.

There are lots of messages in the culture that social fathers are totally unnecessary. From the perspective of the boys this is no different from my upbringing that social fathers WERE necessary. Children of both sexes are supposed to learn the social values of their culture and incorporate those values into themselves. Both boys and girls are doing that today, and if those values don't match the ones we hold that doesn't mean that those kids are going to feel that they missed out on anything.

There have been plenty of cultures throughout history which were matriarchal, matrilineal, or matrilineal. In these cultures biological "fatherhood" really did boil down to nothing more than sperm donors and was not considered significant at all. The man with responsibility in children's lives was their mother's brother - because the biological relationship could be proven.

Today the biological relationship has been de-coupled from the social relationship and the definition of "father" boils down to "the doofus who has to pay child support." I'm sure you have seen the research that shows that a rapidly shrinking percentage of people think that a father has a significant social role in the family.

Look at the fact that 95% of all workplace deaths are men. Do you really believe that men have some inherent death wish that makes them seek out chances to be killed through their employment? No, they take those risky jobs so they can fulfill the social fatherhood role that they were socialized into incorporating into their self-concept.

Let's compare "boys of today" to boys of past days. Google the "Battle of Somme" in which there were more than a million casualties. More than a million young men didn't get the "chance to be fathers" under circumstances much more unpleasant than hanging out and playing video games. Google "Panama Canal Deaths" and ask yourself whether you really believe that there is some innate desire in men to pay child support which would motivate huge numbers of young men to face a high probability of death in order to work in dangerous circumstances?

This very post which started this discussion was you offering "Dating Advice for Men" which included such gems as -

"advice on why nice guys finish last"

"Because nice guys are weak guys."

"...The nice guy is too happy to be there"

Young men are a whole lot more interested in NOT "finishing last" than they are in being one of the doofuses they see on TV. Trust wife's ex-husband is a biological father, and you and I are

footing part of the bill for it. If you are going to endorse the advice that it is a bad idea to like a woman too much, and count on some innate drive of men to watch other guys getting laid left and right while they have to settle for sloppy seconds, or maybe even festering fourths, and feel that they are losing out on something by not having the opportunity for their wives to shoot them in the back with a shotgun - well, I just have to say that your understanding of human nature is quite different than mine is.

I've been fighting this nonsense since 1970 - which, given what you told about yourself, isn't all that long after you were born. I have personally invested over \$150,000 in the fight, and have had to fight women every inch of the way. I have seen hundreds of bad divorces - including many of the typical "he never saw it coming - just came home one day to find the house cleaned out and the divorce papers on the kitchen counter."

Go have a look at <http://firstwivesworld.com/> and be honest and ask yourself if the women there are the kind of people who are going to motivate any man of any age to invest in making the world better for them?

In 20 more years, Rob Fedders is going to be me and a twenty year old nice guy is going to be Rob Fedders. And, the boys of today are going to be mostly Happy Bachelors - <http://happybachelors.com/>.

When I was a teenager, I had the delightful experience of finding a farmer that I worked for chopped into bloody bits inside a hay baler. Do you really believe that young men of today have such an innate death wish that they will take the chance of having that happen to them just so they can pay their court ordered child support?

Also when I was a teenager, the US was involved in a little conflict in a country in SE Asia called "Vietnam." Most boys my age got their draft notice within about 3 months of turning 18 or graduating from HS. When a buddy of mine got his (having no great desire to be killed or maimed in a war no one understood) he ignored it. One day the Federal Marshalls showed up at his house. Someone alerted him and he went on the run. The Feds finally tracked him down

somewhere in Montana and dragged him to the induction center in handcuffs and leg irons.

Oh yeah, that is a situation that is going to have men crawling out of the woodwork to fight to preserve - NOT!!!

The young men of today are going to give women exactly what they say they want and reward men for giving them by "giving" those men sex. By your own suggestion here, one of the worst things one of these young men could do is to "be too happy to be with her."

In the short term, it has been men socialized under the old value system who have been hurt the most by the unfair anti-male laws. But, that generation of men has been pretty much looted out of their wealth and now the ABA is setting their sights on gays and lesbians.

The next couple of generations of men are going to fly below the radar, seek to consolidate wealth for their own sakes and no other, and live as though they were on patrol in a sort of "gender Vietnam" in which those "short little guys in black pajamas" were "the enemy" and out to kill them if they could. Only, these days it is those "short(er) creatures with milk-secreting glands on their chests" who don't necessarily want to kill them, although many do, as much as they want to enslave them.

SOME boys survived Vietnam, and some survived the Battle of Somme, and some will survive the current gender war.

And, by and large, it will be women who are trapped in wage slavery in the corporate nightmare in their obsessive quest for "wage parity."

In the meantime, players and thugs will continue to get all the ({}) they want, by being "mysterious" and not having to pretend disinterest because they truly are disinterested and see women as little more than silly prey.

Now, I ask again - if the radfems have "won" then who has "lost" and what have they lost?

And, given the fact that men are better off in the current situation than they were in the old one, who has more investment in changing things back to the way they used to be?

How did John Galt go about implementing his promise to "stop this?" By quitting, going on strike.

Atlas really is shrugging.

Rob Fedders: One of the most enlightening conclusions I have reached was when I finally realized that women have been toxic to men throughout history. The Nirvana of love and co-operation between the sexes that so many of us believe once existed is a fable, a mere myth. The “past 40 years” did not “change” women so much as it removed the social mores in place that protected society from the very madness we complain about today.

The Mrs. Olsen’s, of Little House on the Prairie fame, and her henpecked husband have always been with us, bubbling just beneath the surface.

This was written over 700 years ago:

This female clock is really driving me mad, for her quarrelsome din doesn't stop for a moment. The tongue of a quarrelsome woman never tires of chiming in. She even drowns out the sound of the church bell. A nagging wife couldn't care less whether her words are wise or foolish, provided that the sound of her own voice can be heard. She simply pursues her own ends; there's not a grain of sense in what she says; in fact she finds it impossible to have a decent thought. She doesn't want her husband to be the boss and finds fault with everything he does. Rightly or wrongly, the husband has no choice: he has to put up with the situation and keep his mouth shut if he wants to remain in one piece. No man, however self disciplined or clear-sighted he may be, can protect himself adequately against this. A husband has to like what the wife likes, and disapprove of what she hates and criticize what she criticizes so that her opinions appear to be right. So anyone who wishes to immolate himself on the altar of marriage will have a lot to put

up with. Fifteen times, both day and night, he will suffer without respite and he will be sorely tormented. Indeed, I believe that this torture is worse than the torments of hell, with its chains, fire, and iron.

In fact, anyone truly interested in understanding the problems of our cultural malaise would do well to toss aside the shoddiness of modern academia and start delving into the past.

Belfort Bax, an anti-feminist writer who lived during the days of the “noble” suffragettes, wrote of how the women of that era were marching under the mantra of “If women had the vote, there would be no more wars.” Sound familiar? Today, this has merely morphed into saying, “If a woman were President, there would be no more wars.”

Mr. Bax also wrote of how the entire theatrical industry relied upon portraying men in the worst possible light with pure women always the victims of demonic males. As well, he wrote of the justice system of then time when the first women judges took to the bench. I read one piece by Mr. Bax where he described that instantly, female judges in prostitution cases, tried to equate the male’s role of occasionally paying for a prostitute to be the equal, or worse, of the prostitute herself who willingly plied her trade. He described how female judges often wanted to place the man in the dock next to the prostitute, and that there never failed to be some mangina in the gallery who would arise and cheer “Here, here!” He noted how 14 year old boys, who were seduced by 16 year old girls, would be assigned all of the blame for being a sexual aggressor while the girl was portrayed as a victim. Is any of this sounding familiar?

Schopenhauer, writing in the mid 19th Century, described how women believed that a husband’s money was hers to spend as she pleased – if not during his life, she certainly believed she was entitled with his death. “What’s mine is mine, and what’s yours is mine” is not something new, it is old, very old. Women have viewed men as little more than walking wallets for a long time already.

Malicious false accusations at the hands of women are discussed in the Bible, when Joseph was falsely accused of rape by Potiphar’s wife. (Genesis 39)

I've seen in another comment here at Dr. Helen's that women killing their husbands while they sleep was also discussed in the Bible. (Judges 4:21)

Abortion is mentioned in the Bible as well, women in both London and Ancient Rome would throw unwanted newborns into the river.

Now, often this kind of stuff leads people to start shrieking, "WE NEED TO CHANGE THE LAWS!" But, I'm sorry, folks, the laws are not going to help us – they are going to make things worse. (Repealing laws is a viable solution – more laws are not. More laws lead to totalitarianism). And not only that, women don't adhere to the law anyway. Men adhere to the law quite readily and can be controlled by it, but it doesn't work that way with women. The just rule of law is a foreign concept to most women. Women can only be controlled by social shaming. And who are the ones who can effectively enact such social shaming? Women, that's who. It has historically been the women that labeled girls who produced illegitimate children to be slutty, and so on.

Men can be controlled by laws but women actively resist "equality under the law," as Aristotle pointed out a couple of millennia ago already: in those states in which the condition of the women is bad, half the city may be regarded as having no laws. And this is what has actually happened at Sparta; the legislator wanted to make the whole state hardy and temperate, and he has carried out his intention in the case of the men, but he has neglected the women, who live in every sort of intemperance and luxury. / ...the influence of the Lacedaemonian women has been most mischievous. The evil showed itself in the Theban invasion, when, unlike the women of other cities, they were utterly useless and caused more confusion than the enemy. / ...But, when Lycurgus, as tradition says, wanted to bring the women under his laws, they resisted, and he gave up the attempt.

Once one starts to realize that there are innate differences in men and women (duh), from their little toe right through to the hairs on their heads, including vast differences in mental processes, then one can begin to look at our "horribly misogynist past" and start to ask a VERY

enlightening question: Just what kind of thing were they trying to stamp out in the past when they gender-restricted X from doing Y?

No, “2nd Wave Feminism” didn’t magically alter the nature of women from some mythical creature of unquestionable virtue that existed in the fog of the past. What the women’s movement did was remove the social mores that must have taken eons to implement, and whose purpose was to protect civilization from the more sinister aspects of the feminine which were always gurgling beneath the surface.

After all, those who perpetuate the myth that “equality” is some holy ideal that ought to be achieved at all costs, must also be forced to admit that if “men and women are equal,” then women must also be equal to men in wickedness and sin.

“I find more bitter than death the woman who is a snare, whose heart is a trap and whose hands are chains. The man who pleases God will escape her, but the sinner she will ensnare.” – Ecclesiastes 7:26

Of course, I would like to point out that not all women are like that.

Nope.

Some are even worse!

“Better to live on the corner of a roof than share a house with a quarrelsome wife.” – Proverbs 21:9 --> (Lol, Father’s 4 Justice ought to make this their new slogan.)

Arthur: So Helen, is any of this sinking in? Are you starting to get a sense of where men are coming from and how they feel?

And this is just from the guys who are awakened/enlightened and have discovered various places

to vent and discuss the issues. It doesn't even cover the guys who are royally pissed and haven't actively searched for an outlet.

You let me know when those 20-50 wise men are due to appear on the horizon to fix this shit. I'll be the first to hand them a beer. As of now, I am gonna jam my beers into the far reaches of my fridge, because I think it's gonna be a while before the problem solvers appear on the scene.

Enjoy the ensuing hell.

Helen: Arthur and Zed,

So let me get this straight. What you are telling me is that this blog is a waste of time if it seeks to galvanize men to do something to change their situation.

Zed: No, Helen, not at all - at least that is certainly not what I'm trying to convey to you. I can't speak for Arthur.

At worst, I'm suggesting some perspectives based on trying "to galvanize men to do something to change their situation" for most of the past 40 years and from that experience learning what approaches aren't particularly effective and then studying them to determine why they aren't.

I like to use the example of medical practice before and after Pasteur. For about 2000 years, physicians followed Aristotle's crackpot theories of "humours." Illness was often considered to be due to too much blood, so medical treatment consisted of bleeding patients in a variety of creative ways. There is some speculation that George Washington died because his physicians literally bled him to death.

When Pasteur came up with his theory that there were invisible things called "germs" that were

causing illnesses, he was soundly denounced and generally hated by the medical profession. If he was right, that meant that they had been wrong and that they had violated their Hippocratic Oath to "first, do no harm." They had to defend their own egos against being destructively wrong. But, as his theory was proven correct and gained general acceptance, it revolutionized modern medicine and resulted in the first real reduction in death rates from disease in history.

You deal with very controversial issues here. It is going to draw people with strong opinions who are going to express those opinions in a manner which is often abrasive. Unfortunately, the harshness of the delivery often overshadows the message.

That has been the biggest stumbling block hindering progress for men's rights. Men in general do not even realize that there is a problem until it starts to affect them, and when it does they are upset, angry, and far from their calm rational best.

In order for "men" to "rise up and do something" they are going to have to go head to head AGAINST women's interests. The vast majority of men are unwilling to do this, and due to the fact that the men most motivated to try are the ones who are most angry about the situation they are easily painted as crackpot extremists and their points dismissed. It has the net effect of actually driving most men to the defense of women.

With the majority of voters already women, and with the vast majority of men sympathetic to women in general and very invested in placating the particular women in their lives, this always leaves the men seeking to change things in a very small and ineffective minority.

Where I disagree with Arthur is that I don't think it is the "laws." I believe it is the "attitudes." There are already laws against shooting someone in the back with a shotgun, but those laws are useless unless they are enforced. There are laws against false accusations, but as long as perpetrators are let off with a slap on the wrist no one is going to take them very seriously and they are never going to be a real deterrent.

Trying to bleed away the "humours" of the laws isn't going to accomplish anything until we

address the "germs" of the attitudes which are what is causing the real damage. As long as people continue to consider the "real victims" of a false accusation to be women who might be afraid to make a false accusation themselves, the laws are almost an irrelevant detail.

In that previous great experiment in creating a Marxist utopia, the "men" never "rose up" for a variety of reasons. The police state was far too efficient in crushing dissent before it took hold, and few men had the strength of character and resolve to endure what Solzhenitsyn did.

Someone once commented that what brought down the Berlin wall was not Ronald Reagan, but blue jeans. It was the deprivation caused by the communist system compared to the wealth and luxury of the west which undermined support for the collectivist ideology.

Activism on the part of men is trying to get started about 80 years after the forces which are making it now necessary got started. The Frankfurt School has owned most of the academy since the 40s-50s and has completely dominated the helping professions - particularly psychology. Gramsci's "Long March through the culture" has effectively accomplished its goal of destroying all the cultural institutions which resisted global communism.

Now, I know that most of the readers of this blog will have no idea what I was talking about in the paragraph above. But, I'd be willing to bet that most of them could tell you who won the super bowl last year and American Idol last week.

Bread and circuses, Helen, give the people bread and circuses and they will generally be content enough to not make waves. Caesar was right on the money with that observation.

After decades of the general population being fed the "Big Lie" through a variety of the most sophisticated propaganda techniques ever devised, using the massive (but thankfully moribund) Main Stream Media, the first step we have to take in order to do something about the situation is to start screaming "The Big Truth" as loud as we can, and keep screaming it until those ideas begin to take root in the popular culture.

Nothing will ever happen for men's rights as long as they are positioned as being in opposition to "women's rights." That is why a gender "bi-partisan" effort is the only thing which has any chance of success. If a few men try to "rise up" and take rights away from women - like Mary Winkler's "right" to murder her husband and still be seen as a "good mom" - they are going to find themselves opposed by virtually all women and most men.

Using classic shaming techniques like exhorting men to "man up" is a waste of time because real nobility and willingness to sacrifice everything for idealism has always been far rarer than the mythology of masculinity suggests. For every "John Wayne" (whose real name was Marion Robert Morrison), there are several Walter Mittys.

Keep plugging away with your blog trying to convey "The Big Truth." I do suggest, however, that you plan on keeping at it for a long time and not expecting much result in the very near future.

Helen: Zed,

I have learned a lot from this discussion and I appreciate the time you have taken to help me grasp the dynamics of the men's movement. In my opinion, it is a combination of laws and culture that will lead to change. Which comes first? That is difficult to discern and for that reason, a combination of changing attitudes and laws might be the most effective. In psychology, there is the question of whether thinking differently produces a different behavior or whether a different behavior produces a change in thought. I think they play off each other.

For example, if more men get custody of their children, it will become more acceptable for men to be primary or joint parents. What used to be rare now becomes the norm. A pebble can turn into a wave.

Zed: You are welcome, Helen, but the interaction has been more to my benefit than to yours. Since you seem to have read the book and have some grasp of Objectivism, you would understand that altruism is most often a cover for some sort of scam. As I have been educating you in the dynamics which have held back any sort of "Men's rights movement," I have also had the audience of all the people who visit your blog, which outnumber the sound-bite snipers with their drive-by shootings-off-of-their-mouths by probably 100:1 if your blog is typical. I appreciate having this platform, and a person generally sympathetic to men's rights issues, to make my case.

Here are a few more dynamics which I have observed which have bearing on why some approaches have always failed.

The biggest issue is that one of the primary theoretical foundations of feminism is simply as wrong as the idea that you can cure disease by bleeding patients. Men, in general, do not do things which collectively benefit men, but rather do things which individually benefit themselves. A great many men are more than happy to knife another man in the back if it gives him an advantage in wealth, power, social status, or approval of women.

Exhibit A - Mike Nifong

We are a competitive breed and most men are constantly looking for some edge over other men. If they can use an anti-male law to do another man dirty, they will. A couple more examples - the Democrats' use of Sexual Harassment law to try to sabotage Clarence Thomas's nomination to the Supreme Court, and the Republicans' attempt to use the same set of laws to sink Bill Clinton.

This leads to the 2nd aspect, which is egotism on the part of men. A lot of men have the mindset "I am special, I am different. If that woman had been married to the great and wonderful MEEEEEE, this would not have happened." Thus, they truly believe that the man in a conflict with a woman really is to blame for the problems - until they find themselves in the same sort of conflict and go into victim mode wondering why no one else seems to care about them, conveniently forgetting that just last week they didn't care about any other man in the situation they are in now.

A lot of men have the attitude - "Your life will become better in direct proportion to how much more like me you become." Thus we have the "Well, the solution is just to be A MAN, and be smart enough to find the right woman - LIKE I DID." I've lost count of the number of men with this attitude that I have seen later go through SUDS (Sudden Unexpected Divorce Syndrome), and be singing the blues without ever connecting their arrogant cluelessness regarding the situations of others to their current loss.

Being fundamentally a Darwinist, I always believed that men and women were truly equal and could not be otherwise - in the same way that a pound of feathers and a pound of lead can be equal in WEIGHT while profoundly different in every other respect. Any sufficiently large and complex system cannot remain significantly out of balance for very long, because there are too many dynamic feedback systems which interact to make the system as whole continue to function.

The system was in a rough sort of balance back when the 2nd wave of feminism started, and it remains in an equally rough sort of balance today. For everything that either men or women have lost, they have gained something, and for everything they have gained they have lost something.

WRT to the specific topic of this post, women are losing the chance to have relationships with "nice guys" and are indulging their sexual freedom to sleep with mysterious thugs. The prices they are paying include single motherhood, the social alienation of men like Rob Fedders and Arthur from themselves (and from other women, thus the actions of one woman harming another), and the soaring STD rates. Slightly more than 1 in 4 teenage girls have one or more of the 4 most common STDs, and among black teenage girls the rate is 48%. They are going to pay a long term price in terms of their sexual, reproductive, and general health.

While today we still have the cultural equivalent of the Titanic ("Women and children first, after that it is EVERY MAN FOR HIMSELF") with the officers firing pistols to keep the men out of the lifeboats, there has been a real change on the part of a lot of average men. While women are getting the lifeboats, some of the more resourceful men are (instead of preparing themselves to

drown) tearing up the decking planks and smashing the furniture and building themselves life rafts on which women have no place.

Arthur and Rob Fedders have done a good job of articulating the positions of those men.

The women who rely completely on the passive-attractive strategy for attracting a mate are finding their pickings quite slim, and the quality of candidates for the job to be somewhat lacking. The more Arthurs and Rob Fedders that get created, the slimmer those pickings will get. In 2006 we crossed the demographic crossover point when only about 49.5% of women were living with a husband. If the trend of the culture in general follows that of African American women (which it has been doing for years) in a few years it will likely be down in the low 30s - currently only about 31% of AA women are married, and if current trends continue, within just a few years the majority will end up never being married.

One of my core beliefs is that cultural values are always an implicitly negotiated compromise between the agendas of men and the agendas of women. If things go too far out of balance to one side or the other, the disadvantaged side simply begins to withdraw.

An interesting footnote to the Titanic story is the fact that when the lifeboats got back to shore, the upper class women had family and other support systems which took care of them, while the poorer women were simply turned out on the streets because they had lost their providers. As men like Rob Fedders, Arthur, and the Happy Bachelors withdraw from the game, a growing number of women are going to find themselves in the same (non)boat and competition for men with economic resources will actually increase. More and more women will be forced to work their entire lives because when the music stops they will be without a seat.

The simple fact that women have the majority of social power in interpersonal relationships and are able to nag men into changing things, puts them in the position of greatest power to effect change to the current situation once they have lost enough and current conditions become too uncomfortable for them. For example, if more men get custody of their children, it will become more acceptable for men to be primary or joint parents. What used to be rare now becomes the

norm. A pebble can turn into a wave.

This is already happening - the most recent famous example being the Federline-Spears divorce. As women begin to earn more, and increasing number of men will start getting spousal support and child custody and an increasing number of women will be trapped in the old male roles. This is what I am talking about when I say that for everything women have gained, they have also lost something.

I regard cultural values as a constantly changing very complex and dynamic system. It is not homogeneous and there will always be localized imbalances which average out across the system. A lot of men are every bit as happy to abandon the old male roles as women have been to abandon the female ones, which makes finding a mate somewhat more difficult for everyone.

A very interesting current note on this topic - the former governor James McGreevey has just had a judge rule that he does owe child support, but no alimony, and that his ex-wife has absolutely no rights to any of the proceeds from his new book. Women's claim on men's assets via marriage is beginning to slip, and I expect it to continue to do so. Pre-nuptial agreements are beginning to hold up better in court - with Trish Wilson-Smith and A-Rod's STBXW being examples.

Helen: Zed,

I also think we are seeing a new generation of guys who really don't care that much about women and what they want--but they are not really players or thugs. They have girlfriends but just don't get married or if they do, their wife earns a good income.

I was in NYC about six months ago and noticed in the restaurants I went to that over 50% of the women were picking up the checks and the guys seemed to have no problem with being treated. Since younger women are making more money than men there, I guess they figure it's only fair. I wonder how this will play out in the future. Will men get more rights and rewards for not working and letting women pick up the bills? Kind of ironic.

Zed: *Will men get more rights and rewards for not working and letting women pick up the bills? Kind of ironic.*

Wasn't that the grand plan all along? Men are protectors and providers or they aren't. Women will adjust to supporting men who make less than they do, or they won't.

What is going to be really interesting is when women have to be the ones to investigate when something goes "bump" in the night.

Zed: *I also think we are seeing a new generation of guys who really don't care that much about women and what they want--but they are not really players or thugs.*

I agree completely - it goes back to what I said above that I don't think boys themselves perceive that they are missing out on anything by not being social fathers.

On the other hand, the thug appeal is real. Here is an interesting article from Oz -

<http://...4650565a11.html>

Sacked psychologist: Why I fell for violent criminal

By DONNA CHISHOLM - Sunday Star Times | Sunday, 10 August 2008

The former high-flying psychologist struck off for her love affair with a violent prisoner says bullying by mental health worker colleagues left her vulnerable to the man's advances.

Keriata Paterson, the former president of the Psychological Society, was found guilty of professional misconduct for her affair with the man she had counseled in jail.

Now she says she may never recover from the abusive relationship which cost her career.

The Health Practitioners Disciplinary Tribunal heard last week the pair had had an intermittent 14-month relationship after the man described as a "high risk, serious violent offender" was released from jail early last year. His name is suppressed.

Paterson acknowledged the irony of a person who had been trained to recognize the psychology and politics of domestic violence submitting to an abusive relationship and being unable to get out of it on her own.

Zed: *Incidentally, I disagree that younger men don't care or notice. I haven't met one yet that hasn't noticed the "imbalances."*

I didn't mean to say they didn't notice "imbalances," just that I don't see a lot of concern about not being social fathers. A couple of days ago I saw a young man in his early 20s in my neighborhood wearing a T-shirt with a big red heart on it full of bullet holes and the saying "Love is for SUCKERS!" I was talking with several friends of my great-nephew a few weeks back and 4 out of 5 of them expressed a clear and firm decision that they never wanted to have kids.

I think boys still fall in love as hard as they ever did, but that the social climate they are in today prevents women from capitalizing on that to lock them into a lifetime of servitude to them and wage slavery. I don't see the lives of these boys being as bad as coal mining for subsistence wages because a man was locked into the provider role.

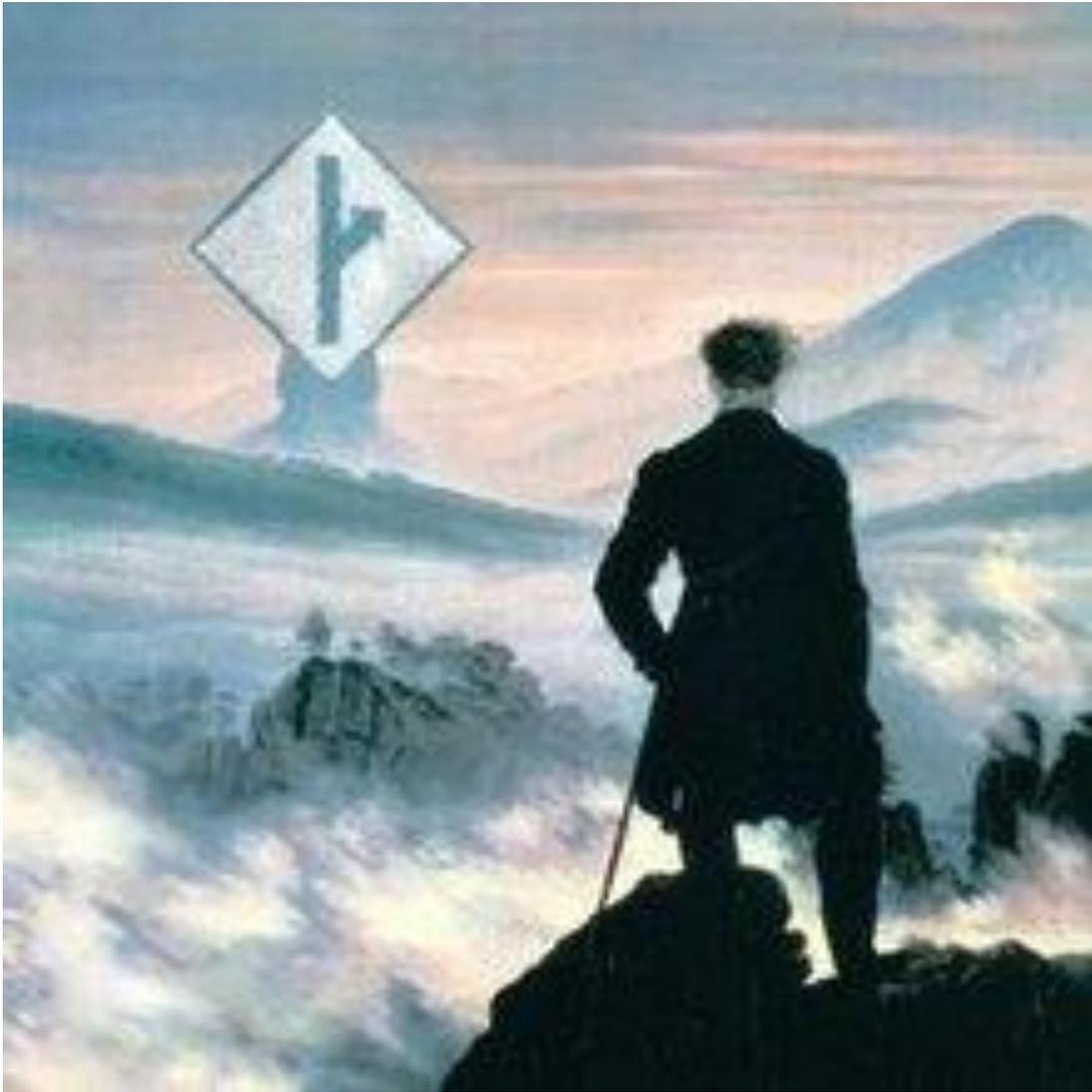
Well Zed, it's fairly obvious that past social restrictions on men's and women's behavior were rooted in good sense.

I think that is totally true, and I think some of that sense will return when the negative consequences of losing it become bad enough. Female violence is rising at an incredible rate (particularly in the UK) and when women finally wake up to the fact that they may have more reason to fear other women and girls than they do men then they will start screaming for the restrictions. If men just stay out of harm's way, things have to level themselves out.

BTW, if one has to live among a group of people with really insane ideas, I'll still take feminists over the Skoptzy, for example.

<http://...full/84/12/4324>

EPILOGUE



A Tribute to my Mother

Goldie



Promise in bloom... promise fulfilled.

My mother, Goldie, died on Sunday, May 16th, 1999.

She was a remarkable woman.

From the springtime of her life, as a remarkably beautiful and vivacious young woman, to the final days of her autumn, spent with her body and mind slowly failing her, Goldie lived a life of quiet strength, determination, and bountiful love.

She was the kindest, gentlest, and most loving person I've ever known. What a wonderful statement to be able to make about one's mother.

But, as a result of talking to the many people who had known her in her life, I found that my perception was universal among anyone who had met her even once. Everyone experienced Goldie as a kind, gentle, warm, and most loving person. Her final gifts to her family were the many expressions of deep love that people offered when they heard of her death. At the end of life, she taught a great lesson in being able to turn around and accept people loving and taking care of her when she needed it most.

The end of my mother's life was a long one. In circumstances it was soft at the end, but the experience was made hard by long slow deterioration of her abilities. It was a frustrating end to a life characterized by vigor and purposeful activity.

In tribute to her, and her unfailing consistency in living by and for her values and convictions, I want to tell the story of my mother. She had an exceptionally full and wonderful life, and that was of her own making. It was a just harvest for all the love she gave so generously.



When I hear some woman today sneer at how "men don't like strong women", I think of Goldie, and just marvel at how obtuse some people can be.

This woman was as

strong as any person who ever lived, but she never once confused belligerence with strength. Marriage and children, and grandchildren, etc, were the central core of her life. She loved life and knew how to nurture it as well or better than anyone.



Goldie's secret was that she innocently and genuinely loved life and everything about it, and enthusiastically wanted to share it. A perfect illustration of how Goldie's love of life came out as caring for it, was the time we had a late winter storm after some of the calves had been born. Mom enlisted a neighbor lady's help and went out into the pasture and picked up the calves in a handcart and carried them down to the basement where she made a tent out of old sheets and warmed up the calves with an old hair dryer. She was in her late 60s.

On the night she died, I got out an old photo album with pictures of her going back to about age 10. In every picture, was that same smile with the same near dimples and the same twinkle in the eye. These were Goldie's trademarks, and everyone who knew her remembered these about her.



I had arrived late in Goldie's life, two days before she turned 40, thus I missed all the years of her as young woman and mother. But I could guess what they were like from the way that Goldie was in the years I did get to know her.

Simply put, Goldie was the best person I've ever known in my life.

The loss of women like Goldie, from the culture as a whole, will result in it being a far more hostile and uncomfortable place. Her specialty was comfort and she saw absolutely nothing to gain from being needlessly belligerent.

The loss of mothers like Goldie will change the family world that most of us live in most of the time. From an atmosphere of loving

cooperation, we are moving culturally into a world of suspicious competition.

One of the first things I was struck with as I looked at photos from her younger life, the part I had missed, was the consistency of the smile across her ages, and being able to see the gradual transitions she went



through as she moved from that freshness of youth, through a long and productive middle age, to as graceful an old age as she was able to accomplish. At the end, all her physical and mental capabilities just slipped away and she lay in one curled up position waiting to die for years.



But she did not turn loose of them readily or easily. Goldie's commitment to life can actually be seen in her last years as well as in her earlier more fruitful years. She was determinedly optimistic even the day she moved from her house to a nursing home. She was going to be out by that very afternoon and bake my brother's wife a cake. It was that kind of determination which had brought her through raising a family through a depression and world war, building a family business while in her 50s and early 60s, then retiring to an on-the-whole very gentle and gradual end to her life. Her children and their children were with her to the very end. She had been an extremely generous person throughout her long lifetime, and when it came time for her to receive, no one who loved her could hold back anything she wanted or needed. Her needs were always simple, and she was very respectful when asking, but if she did ask - you knew it was something she really wanted and you just wanted to give it to her.

Her ending was hard on all 3 of her children, and they divided up the tasks of organizing their mother's last party. There was a lot of gaiety to Goldie, and she loved a good party, particularly one where she was the guest of honor. Two took the logistics, and one took the difficult job of eulogizing their mother. It was both an easy and a difficult task. The ease lie in how much there was that could be said about Goldie, and the challenge was to make it an accurate portrait of our mother and why we all looked up to and loved her so: long enough to do her justice, but short enough not to lose people's attention. I wanted very intensely to give an accurate portrait of this lady and her sterling qualities.

Below, are selected portions of the eulogy I delivered at her funeral, 5/20/99. Goldie practiced the arts of wifehood, motherhood, and loving life in general, well into her 8th decade. Her

children were widely separated in years, her youngest being born two days before her 40th birthday. She always said that her children kept her young, and to see how her greatest pleasures lie in feeding people and taking care of them, you can understand how.

Goldie

I want to extend welcome, on behalf of Goldie, since she is not able to welcome you herself, although we all know she would if she were able. If Goldie were in charge right now, we'd be bustling around getting you something to eat and drink. Feeding people was a big part of the way that Goldie showed love. Even if you stopped by for only a couple of minutes, Goldie saw to it that you never went away hungry or thirsty.

Anyone who has had the experience of losing a beloved knows that words cannot touch the meaning of that loss. When the beloved is a parent, part of our link in the chain of life is severed. While we experience death many times in our lives, and become accustomed to it, the death of a mother or father are events which only happen once in a lifetime.



One of the things my siblings and I have experienced as we've gone through the process of letting mom go is the realization that what we feel for Goldie goes beyond the love of a child for a parent. In addition to loving her, we also admired, respected, and, above all, trusted her.

We discovered that almost everyone felt the same way about Goldie. Somehow the frame of reference shifted from a perception of Goldie as mom, to Goldie as Goldie and how her entire life from beginning to end reflected a constant dedication to her values. While some degree of self-sacrifice was part of it, it was really far more a case of everyone simply sharing

generously. Through Goldie's tutelage, we learned how it really is better to give than to receive: the delight in the eye of the



recipient is an equal gift to the gift itself. In many respects, I envy those who knew my mother longer than I did. My brother and sister both experienced her as a young woman. I saw her only at middle age and after.



Her passing once again drives home the lessons she determinedly tried to teach throughout her life - teaching in the best way possible: by living them.

Goldie enriched the lives of everyone she touched, and she touched a lot of people. It was basic to Goldie's nature that she reach out to others and touch them with a gentle, calming, and loving touch.

We will be known by our works, and I don't want to pass up the opportunity to remark on the lessons of Goldie's works, as a final chance to give thanks to her for her works on my behalf.

Goldie was a great teacher, in her quiet and unassuming way. She taught by being - by simply living what she believed - not really for the intentional purpose of serving as an example, but because she believed that was the way one should live one's life. As one experienced and observed the results and Goldie's effect on people, you realized she was right.



Even at the end of life, Goldie keeps teaching.



This latest lesson is a repetition of the lesson that there are many phases of life that we go through. And, while our role may change, it doesn't mean that who we are changes. As Goldie's physical and mental faculties progressively shut down on her, the kind and loving

nature of her basic person kept shining through. A word I have heard over and over again to describe Goldie is "sweet."

In speaking with the minister preparing for Goldie's service, I learned something about Goldie that was both something I knew about her as well as seeing what I thought I knew in a new light. She said that the members of the church would often go to minister to my mother, and would come away feeling like they had been ministered to.

This was the essence of Goldie.

So there is more to it than just the child's love for mother, which is what my sister and brother and I now feel, there was something in Goldie which just made people love her, and that something was the fact that she loved them.



Simply put, Goldie, mom, was the best person I ever met in my life.

When people tell me that they're sorry to hear that my mother died, while it is meant in kindness, the circumstances of her passing make the joy outweigh the sorrow. All I can say is to them is that if they had known Goldie, they wouldn't be sorry at all.

About a year and half ago, my uncle died. Suddenly thrust into the role of the elder of that family, my cousin, Don, said one of the wisest things I've ever heard. In speaking of his dad, Don said "We're not here to mourn his death, but celebrate his life."

So, I welcome you here to join us in celebrating Goldie's life.



And what a life it was. It was a life to be celebrated.

She lived through world wars and world economic depression. She saw more fundamental technological change in one generation than any other generation ever saw before or ever will see hence.

Goldie always had a lot of friends and made friends easily. It wasn't totally conscious on her part, although she did want to please, she was just so full of life that people felt good being around her. As a young girl, she was always laughing and bubbly and full of life. Her joyous smile was infectious.

Goldie had a rich and full life, with many dimensions to

it. Goldie was first and foremost - wife, mother, grandmother, and great-grandmother.



Family was the foundation for mom on which everything else was based. And on this foundation she built a 52 year partnership with a man who was not always the easiest to live with, gave herself to 3 generations of children, then turned around and graciously accepted their support when it came time for her to receive and for them to give back a little of the great gifts they had received from her.

Mom gave gracefully because she never thought of herself as "owning" love - to her, love meant passing it around. Holding onto it lest she somehow have "less" simply would never occur to her.

Goldie was an adventurer. As a teenager, she had a boyfriend who had a biplane, the photo of Goldie looking out of the cockpit shows her delight. Sixty years later, Goldie went on a cruise to Alaska and through the Panama Canal. Nothing ever daunted Goldie. The word "can't" wasn't in her vocabulary. She didn't expect immediate results, Goldie's secret weapon was persistence. Another perfect Goldie story happened on one of the many adventures she shared with her husband. They went fishing up in Minnesota. This was at a stage in their lives when money was scarce. They still enjoyed life itself without any need for a



great many trappings to make it enjoyable. They could only afford fishing tackle for dad, so the guide fixed my mother up with a hook and a bobber and she wrapped the line around her finger. She caught the biggest fish of the trip.

Throughout Goldie's life, she made many promises to people, and she kept them. While I am not aware of her ever breaking a promise to anyone, I think it is perhaps the promises that Goldie made to herself that she kept the best.

So, one of the things which I would most like to celebrate today is how Goldie's promises to herself were the essence of who she turned out to be. And how her work is now done, and well done, and how she needs and deserves a rest.

We are well-wishers, seeing Goldie off on the next exciting part of her adventure. Goldie was never one to be tied down, but over the past 10 or 11 years, all her abilities gradually failed. Goldie was in there, but trapped - yearning to be free. Today she is free. I'm very happy for you mom.

In order to understand the wholeness and fullness of Goldie's life, no better words have ever been written than Ecclesiastes 3.

*"To everything there is a season,
and a time to every purpose under heaven.*

- There is a time to sow, and a time to reap,

- a time to live, and a time to die."

There is indeed a time to sow, and a time to reap. All things do and must pass. Each generation must pass through all phases of life and learn its lessons.

Goldie understood this. During the time when it was her time to plant, she did so generously. She tended what she had sown, and made sure that her own never knew real lack. And when she grew old and infirm, she began to reap the harvest of what she had sown and tended so carefully.

There is a time for that, and when it came for Goldie, she did it as gracefully as she did everything else.

Goldie was an artist, and while she used and mastered many media, from drawing to oils, her favored medium was life. Goldie was an accomplished artist in that subtle art of life. She imparted to her children that love of life which defined her, and a set of values that does not include ever doing harm. To the very end, Goldie retained a sense of innocence, awe, and wonder. The picture to the right is one of the many home-made Christmas cards she made over nearly 40 years of carrying on that tradition. She drew the cover and composed the verse inside which was always news of the family's year.



Goldie loved life, and lived life, and lived love.

Goldie's death was not unexpected. The family had years to prepare, and went through more than a few dry runs. Goldie had lived a full life, experienced a bountiful harvest, and now it was October for her. In the last of her seasons, she reaped a graciousness about receiving that she had always had about giving.

What was remarkable about Goldie, I will not use the word special because it has become so cheapened, was that from beginning to end she lived her life consistently, living a set of values that she passed on. That is a part of Goldie that you will find in every child and every grandchild. We hope that it will continue to be seen in great-grandchildren and their children.

These two pictures represent Goldie at each end of her adult life.

Promise in bloom... promise fulfilled.



The picture on the right, is the way Goldie looked 3 years ago, 1996. However, if you had looked at Goldie through her own eyes, you would have found that in her own heart and mind, she looked a lot more like the picture on the left. Ever in Goldie's heart was the world young and bright and new and full of promise. In the young girl, were the seeds of the promise of what Goldie was to become. While the changes were many, and the years relentless, I believe that you can still see that the smile is the same, and behind the glasses and the glare, the same twinkle is still in her eyes.



I'd like you to take a moment to look at the young Goldie on her way to becoming and see if you can imagine what dreams lurked behind those bright young eyes. Then I'd like you to look at the old Goldie, and see how all those dreams played out and how deeply satisfied she was. While it is easy to see the remarkable beauty and promise fresh and bursting into bloom in the picture of the young Goldie, it takes knowing her to see even greater beauty in the face of the old Goldie.

Goldie knew, when she was a teenager, exactly how she wanted to live her life. Not the details of the plans, but by which values. In the time interval which separates these two photos, close to seventy years, not once, not one single time, did Goldie ever act contrary to those values.

The most cherished legacy Goldie left her descendants, is one of absolute and perfect trust. Goldie understood the importance of keeping faith as few still do.

What some people did not see under Goldie's kindness, was her grit and determination. This, too, is a legacy she leaves her family. "Can't" wasn't in Goldie's vocabulary until about 10 years ago. While she accepted it with grace, she hated it. The reason I feel such joy for Goldie today, is because she is finally free of the prison her body had become.



The weeping that Goldie's children have done for our mother, is not from sadness that our mother now is getting her well-earned rest, but tears of joy over having known her.

And I'd like to tell you a bit about the path that Goldie followed on her way between the beginning and end of her life.

Goldie was born July 26th, 1912 in small central Missouri town. Her mother's maiden name was Holt, and the town was named Holt Summit. There were ties here for her that went back to the town's founding. She had two sisters and a brother. Goldie was 7 years old when the armistice ended WW I. She was a teenager during the roaring 20s. Now, if that isn't enough to give a father sleepless nights. On new year's eve, 1932, Goldie married Woody, the man with whom she was going to spend most of her life. Many times mom told the story of saying the first time she laid eyes on my dad - "That's the man I'm going to marry." Knowing mom, it's very easy to

believe. Determination was a character trait that Goldie had in good measure. Once she made up her mind to do something, there wasn't much that could stop her.



Being a wife and mother was so central to Goldie, that her life can only be seen in its wholeness by seeing how these roles both defined her, and were her greatest passion. Woody was her partner, and they were in it for

the long haul. It was on that framework that all the rest of the experiences of Goldie's life were built.

In 1935, at the height of the depression, they had a daughter. In 1942, with the war raging, they had a son. While times were thin, Goldie still made sure somehow that her children never lacked anything they really needed. As young marrieds and parents, Goldie and Woody learned to lean on each other and to be partners. Goldie took care of Woody until the day before he died, and only gave in when the family ganged up on her because she was exhausted from caring for him. But, all the time it mattered, Goldie was there when Woody needed her.



Two days before her 40th birthday, Goldie had a third child, a son. Goldie experienced motherhood for a far greater portion of her life than many women. In 1960, Woody and Goldie bought a small business, a country bank, and for the next 14 years they worked six-day weeks. They built the business well, and it provided a comfortable retirement for both of them. To the end of her days, life was as gentle and tender to mom as she had been toward it. The nursing home where she spent her last days provided nothing but the finest care. Her church was a great comfort to her.



The years at the bank were good years for them. With only one chick left in the nest, they traveled, not widely but well. They began to be able to have the things they had worked for all their lives. This was their early harvest. The picture on the left was taken in Hawaii.

Together they created many adventures for themselves.

When Goldie and Woody retired, they returned to the country. Goldie the artist, took up oil painting and one of her paintings hangs in the nursing home where she spent the last 5 years of her life. They both had a few good years, then Woody's health failed. At ages 66 and 68, Goldie had the pluck to climb on the tractor, and keep up the "genteel farming operation" until it became

clear that Woody would not recover enough to take it over again. In 1982, they moved to a retirement center, and Woody died about a year and half later.



The years since then, were Goldie's harvest years - for mom, the months of September and October. I first noticed that mom was failing, eleven years ago. Dear Goldie could drive 30 miles from her home to my house in the city, but I couldn't get her to understand how to get to the Quick Trip at the other end of the block. The time since then has been watching her slip away

so gradually that it was tough to see, except when you compared year to year. In her life, Goldie had never encountered a real obstacle, merely temporary setbacks. When we could no longer maintain her in her home and brought her to the center, she planned to get out that afternoon and make a cake for my brother's wife. Goldie was always looking ahead to the future, and was never without plans for it.

See, I told you that in Goldie's eyes, the world was still as full of promise to her as it ever was.

In the end, Goldie's body simply failed on her. But never her spirit.

It is that which we love most about her, and something she gave to all her descendants. That is her legacy - a legacy of spirit.



So, in the end, Goldie accomplished exactly what she set out to do.

Thank you mom. Thank you Goldie. No finer job has ever been done.

Rest well and easy. You've earned it.



7/26/12 - 5/16/99

This is Zen

Like listening for the sound of one hand clapping, it cannot be described, though much good writing about it exists. Each of us leaves footprints in the sand as we travel through this adventure called life. If we pause for a moment and look back at those footprints, we are struck with their smallness and temporary nature when set against the backdrop of the immense elemental forces of the seashore. The yin & yang of the waves within the larger yin/yang of the tides will wash them away within hours, if the wind does not blow them away within minutes.

I call myself a Zen priest, yet that is purely self-appointed. When I was young and full of myself, I wanted to be a Zen master and teacher. One day it occurred to me that the road to mastery was to live it every moment. There are far more rewards from living it than from the public recognition of my "mastery." It is a remarkably fulfilling and serene way to view life. I promote it as an answer to the increasingly chaotic world in which we live.

In the best (perhaps only true) Zen movie ever made, "Circle of Iron," the protagonist, Cord (that which binds), finds that all answers are found in the mirror. Today, in western culture particularly, all answers seem to lie outside ourselves. We are a culture of reactors, blamers, and victims. There are always buts, whys, and because which explain our destructive behavior. None of them make it non-destructive. The destruction and violence will continue until each person begins to stay one's own hand and take complete responsibility for one's own acts.

"The Rules" are for FOOLS!!!

"Any fool can make a rule, and EVERY fool will mind it."

One of the saddest phenomena of recent years is the appearance of a book called "The Rules," only surpassed in its stupidity by its popularity and the enthusiasm with which its message was received and adopted by women. Nothing more than a cookbook for women obsessed with marriage containing recipes for lying and manipulation: this book promises true love and eternal happiness as the reward for women turning themselves into a commodity and manipulating the market to create an artificial scarcity of that commodity.

Several immediate knock-offs capitalizing on its popularity immediately appeared. One was a satire called "The Code," which outlined an equally reprehensible system of manipulation for men. "The Code" was mostly tongue-in-cheek.

However, I find no humor whatsoever in this type of thing. Underneath any humor that men might find in it, is a deep and bitter resentment over the type of manipulation which has been used against them and to which each rule is a suggested counter-measure. Underlying any humor that women might find in it, are demeaning and obnoxious stereotypes of men, plus likely some of the same bitter resentment.

The best response to "The Rules" was by couples' therapist and author Barbara DeAngelis, Ph.D. Entitled "The REAL Rules;" this book starts out with what used to be called the "Golden Rule," really the only "rule" anyone ever needs: "Treat everyone the way you want them to treat you." All the rest of her "rules" are just guidelines for implementing the first rule.

In a world filled with horrors, it is easy to become numb to atrocity. This is the first step toward death: the death inside and the social and spiritual death which so often precede actual physical death. Those who follow "The Rules" are the walking dead. So are the people who have written those rules: zombies who live in a state which is neither completely dead nor completely alive.

When one takes instructions on how to conduct one's life from a dead person, one embraces death over life. How could there possibly be a greater fool than that?

The Art of Loving

Erich Fromm, 1956

In the 1950s, there was a significant amount of social criticism of the "American way" of life. Eisenhower warned of the dangers of the "Military-Industrial Complex," books like "The Organization Man" and "Man in the Grey Flannel Suit" questioned life in corporate America, and thousands of books both fiction and non-fiction questioned the ways that Americans pursued personal relationships, marriage, and love. Erich Fromm, in particular, questioned whether love was something to be acquired, as most Americans seemed to think, or something to be practiced - an art, a skill - and whether the experience of love was gained by loving or by being loved.

I agree with Fromm's formulation that love is a verb, not a noun. Here is the first chapter of his 1956 work on the subject. Since this is a non-commercial venture, I think reproduction of this comes under fair usage and does not violate copyright laws, particularly since I encourage everyone who wants more love in their lives to buy this book.

Chapter 1 - "Is love an Art?"

IS LOVE an art? Then it requires knowledge and effort. Or is love a pleasant sensation, which to experience is a matter of chance, something one "falls into" if one is lucky? This little book is based on the former premise, while undoubtedly the majority of people today believe in the latter.

Not that people think that love is not important. They are starved for it; they watch endless numbers of films about happy and unhappy love stories, they listen to hundreds of trashy songs about love--yet hardly anyone thinks that there is anything that needs to be learned about love.

This peculiar attitude is based on several premises which either singly or combined tend to uphold it. Most people see the problem of love primarily as that of being loved, rather than that of loving, of one's capacity to love. Hence the problem to them is how to be loved, how to be lovable. In pursuit of this aim they follow several paths. One, which is especially used by men, is to be successful, to be as powerful and rich as the social margin of one's position permits.

Another, used especially by women, is to make oneself attractive, by cultivating one's body, dress, etc. Other ways of making oneself attractive, used both by men and women, are to develop pleasant manners, interesting conversation, to be helpful, modest, and inoffensive. Many of the ways to make oneself lovable are the same as those used to make one-self successful, "to win friends and influence people." As a matter of fact, what most people in our culture mean by being lovable is essentially a mixture between being popular and having sex appeal.

A second premise behind the attitude that there is nothing to be learned about love is the assumption that the problem of love is the problem of an object, not the problem of a faculty. People think that to love is simple, but that to find the right object to love--or to be loved by--is difficult. This attitude has several reasons rooted in the development of modern society. One reason is the great change which occurred in the twentieth century with respect to the choice of a "love object." In the Victorian age, as in many traditional cultures, love was mostly not a spontaneous personal experience which then might lead to marriage. On the contrary, marriage was contracted by convention--either by the respective families, or by a marriage broker, or without the help of such intermediaries; it was concluded on the basis of social considerations, and love was supposed to develop once the marriage had been concluded. In the last few generations the concept of romantic love has become almost universal in the Western world. In the United States, while considerations of a conventional nature are not entirely absent, to a vast extent people are in search of "romantic love," of the personal experience of love which then should lead to marriage. This new concept of freedom in love must have greatly enhanced the importance of the object as against the importance of the function.

Closely related to this factor is another feature characteristic of contemporary culture. Our whole culture is based on the appetite for buying, on the idea of a mutually favorable exchange. Modern man's happiness consists in the thrill of looking at the shop windows, and in buying all that he can afford to buy, either for cash or on installments. He (or she) looks at people in a similar way. For the man an attractive girl --and for the woman an attractive man-- are the prizes they are after. "Attractive" usually means a nice package of qualities which are popular and sought after on the personality market. What specifically makes a person attractive depends on the fashion of the time, physically as well as mentally. During the twenties, a drinking and smoking girl, tough and sexy, was attractive; today the fashion demands more domesticity and

coyness. At the end of the nineteenth and the beginning of this century, a man had to be aggressive and ambitious--today he has to be social and tolerant-- in order to be an attractive "package." At any rate, the sense of falling in love develops usually only with regard to such human commodities as are within reach of one's own possibilities for exchange. I am out for a bargain; the object should be desirable from the standpoint of its social value, and at the same time should want me, considering my overt and hidden assets and potentialities. Two persons thus fall in love when they feel they have found the best object available on the market, considering the limitations of their own exchange values. Often, as in buying real estate, the hidden potentialities which can be developed play a considerable role in this bargain. In a culture in which the marketing orientation prevails, and in which material success is the outstanding value, there is little reason to be surprised that human love relations follow the same pattern of exchange which governs the commodity and the labor market.

The third error leading to the assumption that there is nothing to be learned about love lies in the confusion between the initial experience of "falling" in love, and the permanent state of being in love or as we might better say, of "standing" in love. If two people who have been strangers, as all of us are, suddenly let the wall between them break down, and feel close, feel one, this moment of oneness is one of the most exhilarating, most exciting experiences in life. It is all the more wonderful and miraculous for persons who have been shut off, isolated, without love. This miracle of sudden intimacy is often facilitated if it is combined with, or initiated by, sexual attraction and consummation. However, this type of love is by its very nature not lasting. The two persons become well acquainted, their intimacy loses more and more its miraculous character, until their antagonism, their disappointments, and their mutual boredom kill whatever is left of the initial excitement. Yet, in the beginning they do not know all this: in fact, they take the intensity of the infatuation, this being "crazy" about each other, for proof of the intensity of their love, while it may only prove the degree of their preceding loneliness.

This attitude--that nothing is easier than to love--has continued to be the prevalent idea about love in spite of the overwhelming evidence to the contrary. There is hardly any activity, any enterprise, which is started with such tremendous hopes and expectations, and yet, which fails so regularly, as love. If this were the case with any other activity, people would be eager to know the reasons for the failure and to learn how one could do better--or they would give up the

activity. Since the latter is impossible in the case of love, there seems to be only one adequate way to overcome the failure of love--to examine the reasons for this failure and to proceed to study the meaning of love.

The first step to take is to become aware that love is an art, just as living is an art; if we want to learn how to love we must proceed in the same way we have to proceed if we want to learn any other art, say music, painting, carpentry, or the art of medicine or engineering.

What are the necessary steps in learning any art?

The process of learning an art can be divided conveniently into two parts: one, the mastery of the theory; the other, the mastery of the practice. If I want to learn the art of medicine, I must first know the facts about the human body, and about various diseases. When I have all this theoretical knowledge, I am by no means competent in the art of medicine. I shall become a master in this art only after a great deal of practice, until eventually the results of my theoretical knowledge and the results of my practice are blended into one--my intuition, the essence of the mastery of any art. But, aside from learning the theory and practice, there is a third factor necessary to becoming a master in any art--the mastery of the art must be a matter of ultimate concern; there must be nothing else in the world more important than the art. This holds true for music, for medicine, for carpentry--- and for love. And, maybe, here lies the answer to the question of why people in our culture try so rarely to learn this art, in spite of their obvious failures: in spite of the deep-seated craving for love, almost everything else is considered to be more important than love: success, prestige, money, power--almost all our energy is used for the learning of how to achieve these aims, and almost none to learn the art of loving.

Could it be that only those things are considered worthy of being learned with which one can earn money or prestige, and that love, which "only" profits the soul, but is profitless in the modern sense, is a luxury we have no right to spend much energy on?

The Law of Thelema*

"Love is the Law, love under will."

Except as motivated by love and the need to express love, all acts are unlawful. Most unlawful of all, are those acts which seek to extort love by pretense: by denying one's own will or self to deceitfully appear to be food for another's appetites. Next are those acts which are based on will, but not on love. If both of these two types of unlawful acts were purged from humanity, we would live in utopia.

Harm none, and beyond that take the responsibility to choose your own actions based on wisdom regarding their consequences, is the only rule a non-fool really needs.

(* Thelema is the Greek word for will and is related to the Greek for love, Agape. The Greeks did not recognize romance as a form of love, they had an entirely different word for it, Eros.)

Escape from the Dating Trap

Men and women today are trapped in a cycle of manipulation and counter manipulation which few of them understand. Throughout the 20th century all reality and substance have been slowly leached out of everyone's lives and have been replaced by addiction to and narcotization by, an unfulfilling cycle of acquisition, achievement, and disappointment when that which they acquire and achieve fails to fill the emptiness inside. Then a new cycle begins to acquire more and achieve more in hopes that it will be enough, followed by a cycle of even more disappointment when it fails to be. In the process, both men and women have been stripped of their humanity and turned into objects to be acquired, and then disposed of.

The devastating effects of mass media have created homogenized caricatures of men and women which do not reflect the reality of any woman or man, yet which both sexes have been subtly conditioned to expect of the other. Trapped in sets of roles and expectations of appearance, misled about what the other sex wants and expects, completely lacking role models except the fictional characters fed to them under the disguise of "entertainment," people are leading fictional lives and choosing fictional mates. When the day comes that one or both can no longer maintain the fiction, or one either discovers or reveals the degree to which their shared fiction departs from reality, the result is emotional carnage and hate. We see more of this around us every day than we ever see of real love.

The societal pressures and demands for pairing and mating, combined with the biological pressures to do the same, are slamming men and women up against each other and have trapped both into living scripts which are fallacies and fantasies and have no relationship to real lives. These scripts have extensively defined, restrictive, and unrealistic roles and are enforced by an inflexible set of social "rules." The dating script traps people into trying to be different than they really are and expecting the other to be different than s/he really is. When the deception is finally revealed, everyone feels betrayed.

In order to escape from the dating trap, which I call the "first stop on the train to stupidville;" one must avoid being railroaded by social expectations, or deluded by wishful thinking which cannot

separate fantasy from reality, long enough to understand who s/he really is and what s/he really wants and whether the other person is likely to have what you want and want what you have.

The moment two people enter into a social relationship called "dating," they become trapped into social roles which were historically adaptive, but have not changed in adaptation to a changing environment. At that point it is too late to be talking about expectations, because they have already been built. The very use of the term "date" or "dating" carries with it all the baggage of expectations that this is a "special" kind of friendship or relationship. "Specialness" is the most addictive drug known; once addicted, like any other addict, the "Specialness" addict will sacrifice all self, all integrity, and all other relationships to keep getting a "Specialness" fix.

As the "old" social roles and structures have been eroded by the changing realities of the 20th century, most notably the protector/provider roles for men and the materially-dependant/nurturer roles for women, both sexes have struggled to forge new roles out of the wreckage of the old. Neither has succeeded very well nor are they faring very well. The rage and hatred which is the inevitable result of frustration and betrayal are mounting. We have reached the point of "Counting bodies in the gender war," as a woman journalist recently put it.

The white flag of surrender is not possible. The chilling suggestions that cloning makes it now possible to create a race with only one gender are among the most frightening statements ever made. Like the nuclear weapons stalemate which threatened to end the human race for much of this century, the nucleus of the cell stalemate will bring the race to the brink of total destruction.

Men and women alike must step out of the trap which keeps throwing them up against each other in the growing cycle of frustration, rage, and hate. We need a demilitarized zone where we can sit down at the peace table and negotiate a peaceful resolution to our differences. We need delegates to a peace process which neither denies the war, nor believes that it is inevitable. Once conscripts, we need to become diplomats. Once foot soldiers, we need to become negotiators. Once fools following rules which do not serve us, we need to become enlightened and realize that rule-ish is foolish: so we must create new roles which do not follow the old rules.

The cycle of blame must stop.

Most web sites and books I see are mostly about throwing the grenades of blame into the emotional life of the other gender. Unfortunately, most men's issues sites are devoted to throwing back the grenades that feminism has thrown at them, and a tragic number of the women's sites are devoted to throwing more grenades.

Healing men:

Going to the Valley *

(* In honor of Ayn Rand)

1. Shoot your television.

Television is the most destructive force in the world today. By turning it on, you invite into your home and into your mind a conspiracy by some of the most brilliant minds in the world to undermine your sense of self-esteem and your ability to be happy.

Advertising relies on 3 principles: fear, uncertainty, and doubt. This is referred to as the FUD factor. Advertising intentionally undermines these and ties the product being sold to solving the dilemmas of these universal human emotions. Television also contains the "Fundamental Lie of Media" which is that what you are seeing has any relationship to reality whatsoever, and particularly that it is a true and accurate representation of reality.

2. Rid yourself of guilt and shame.

Guilt is "I did something wrong." Shame is "I AM something wrong." The concept of "Original Sin" is a means of social control, and a very effective one. Children get infected with the virus of shame before they learn to walk, talk, or control their bowels. Many spend the rest of their lives trying to atone for something over which they had no absolutely no control. Of course, this means they waste all the time and energy which they might have used to change things over which they did have some control so the cycle feeds itself.

3. Reclaim your own moral authority.

Learn to rely on your own sense of ethics and internalized value system to judge the rightness or wrongness of anything you do. Before the 10 commandments was the law: Love is the law, love under will. Harm none, Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the

law. Act in love, love of life, choose every action for the best of those affected; and you will live free from guilt and shame.

4. De-mythologize women and men.

Both have a light side and a dark side, just like duct tape. Women are NOT the "fairer" sex. Men are NOT universally violent, exploitive or abusive.

5. Decide what you really want.

It's your life. Everybody gets only one. Practice responsible stewardship of this great and mystical gift.

6. Educate yourself on the issues.

Don't be suckered by lies: particularly feminist lies.

7. Don't be afraid/unwilling to fight.

This is how men harm themselves most. Remember the bullies in grade school who would beat up kids and take their lunch money. Kids who challenged them sometimes got a bloody lip or a black eye, but then usually ended up keeping their lunch money. If you are dealing with someone who consistently refuses to fight fair, then -

8. Don't be afraid to walk.

The power to leave is seriously underutilized. Remember the old country and western song "You can take this job and shove it." People who abuse their power are often abetted by simple voluntary submission to that power. Remember that all relationships except marriage and child-support are purely voluntary.

9. Hold women accountable.

Name it, demand they claim it, tame it. If you catch someone cheating, call her on it. If she refuses to own it, then walk.

10. Do not be fooled by the tyranny of the weak.

It is the most subtle form of power. In fact the ultimate shell game of power. There are no sins of omission, only commission. Any phrase in the form of "I need you to..." Is a foul lie and designed to trigger the reflexive protect/provide male role. Someone may need human contact, or reassurance. Saying that they need you to call them every day is a control game masked by weakness. Leave these people to grow up or disintegrate on their own.

11. Do not fall for mix and match logic.

"So?", "So What?", and "What does that have to do with it?" will get you somewhere. Argument, defensiveness, or justification will not.

12. Demand your right to want what you want and participate in the definition of the relationship.

The female does NOT "make the rules." Any fool can make a rule, and only fools will mind it.

13. Practice civil disobedience in the face of the social demand that you bear all the responsibility and risk for initiation.**14. Look honestly at the power games you play and put them behind you.****15. Learn the law of the harvest.****16. Understand the entire secret of male power: Just do it.**

Shut up and shovel the fuckin' gravel.

17. Never trash a woman for free expression of her sexuality. Remove the word "slut" from your vocabulary.**18. Never tolerate being trashed for your sexuality.**

You are alive because of sex; the person attempting to trash you is alive because of sex. People who trash sex are trashing life and in a very real way is part of the death worshipping cult which dominates the national consciousness today.

19. Learn to recognize man-hating. It is poisonous and all pervasive.

20. Reclaim your own self esteem by ridding yourself of attachment to its substitutes: ego and status.

These are socially based and very fragile and can be taken away from you in an instant. A deep understanding in the true inherent value of the self cannot.

21. Study the use of makeup and jewelry.

Do not consider a relationship with a woman who habitually wears either and particularly avoid women who habitually wear both.... Don't spend much time with a woman who is afraid of her own face. Understand that lying about her face is just the tip of the iceberg: she will also lie about a great many other things.

22. Study the matriarchy of family and the educational system.

Most men as well as women grow up with men largely absent from their lives until they reach High School, by which time basic personality and social attitudes are completely entrenched. With the father emotionally or physically absent, mothers often engage in an unconscious form of "emotional incest" with their sons, asking them to fill the role in the mother's life that the father failed to do. Thus young males start life with an emotional debt to pay off which was incurred by someone else. (Think about the biblical phrase "Visiting the sins of the fathers on the children unto the 3rd and 4th generation.") This is the emotional equivalent of the \$27,000 of national debt which is the share that each child born today must pay off, with accumulated interest in his/her lifetime.

23. Do not allow yourself to be tricked into acting simply to prove something.

This is one of the most subtle and effective forms of manipulation. A denial of a wrong is not the same as an affirmation, even if it does move you in the same direction. Many people try to manipulate others by "accusing" them of the opposite way they want them to behave, so that the denial of the accusation will involve some action to prove that it is false. The prototype of the way men use this against men is "Whassmatta, are you chicken (afraid, a wimp, etc.)". The prototype of the way women use this against men is "Do you think I look fat?" or "I'm afraid you're going to leave me." A killer 1-2 combination is "Are you AFRAID to make a commitment?" Attempts to prove these accusations false are always more destructive than saying "Yes, and this is why."

24. Spend time in the company of men.

Men's groups, men's work, men friends, and among women who do not hate maleness.

Saving the Culture

Zen Priest said- "Those social values required a social environment which no longer exists. They relied on clearly defined and largely separated sex roles. They cannot exist in a climate where the collective financial success of a lot of individual men - who then used that success to benefit the women in their lives, and their children - is being cast as a way that women are victimized at the cultural level by being paid less."

What about all the men who abandon their wives and children? I think this has something to do with why women want equal pay for equal work, because many of them support families. I've seen more than a few traditional-type women (they stayed home while he worked and took care of the house and kids) who then got left by their husbands. - Dietra

What about them? Destroying the social value system which supported, constrained, and rewarded men into the protector provider roles actually makes it easier for men to abandon families, not harder.

I really don't think anyone in the world is truly against "e-kwuhl pay fer e-kwuhl werk," the issue all boils down to an argument over what is equal. The feminists are pushing for equality of outcomes regardless of effort, which men do not see as having anything to do with real equality.

When someone takes time out from advancing their career, for whatever reason, that career is not going to advance as far and as fast as someone who dedicates more than full time and effort on it. A few years ago, a popular buzz phrase was "giving 110%." As much as that is complete nonsense, it could be literally looked at as comparing those people who work 40 hours per week with those who work 44 hours. Whether you are making widgets or commissioned sales, the person who puts in more time and effort is going to produce more results for their employer and be of more value, and thus earn any higher compensation they receive.

Someone who exercises for half an hour 3 days per week, when they feel like it, and often takes a week or few off, is not going to be in the same physical condition as someone who trains 2 hours per day every day and the fact that they are not has nothing to do with "discrimination" and is just simply the way things work.

In a basketball game, points get put on the scoreboard for getting the ball into the basket, not for "trying," not for "intending to put it in," but for actually **accomplishing** something.

Women can scream for "wage parity" all they like, and it ain't never gonna happen until they start being under the same pressures to earn money that men are, start putting in those extra hours to get those extra widgets or sales made, and start really accomplishing something like getting the goddamned ball **into** the basket.

And, that is going to happen because all this blather about "wage-parity" has convinced people that the men who actually did go out and put in the extra effort required to get results, so they could turn around and use that money to provide a better life for their wives and children, are actually proof that women have been victimized throughout history so the jobs are now being handed to women regardless of whether they can do them or not, simply because they have the primary qualification which is a noticeable absence of anything dangling between their legs.

Everything, and I do mean **everything**, which used to motivate men to make that extra money and stand by their family has been destroyed. It used to be that a man who would abandon his family experienced a sort of social death and became a complete outcast and pariah. But women are the ones who initiate 80% of the divorces in the US - so it is the female side that is pulling men's families away from them and making it damn near impossible for men to stay involved.

Well, good luck saving this culture, Dietra. I have written it off myself. I view the 1990s as the make-or-break decade, and I don't think we made it.

When it comes to women wearing labels warning men that they are a "BITCH" or "CRUEL," I look at those like the warning signs that say "Toxic Waste" or "BIOHAZARD." I take their word

for it, and appreciate the warning to avoid them and particularly to avoid letting them get their hooks into me in any way.

Your observation that men are going to end up competing with women in the cruelty department is what led me to tell Kelly what a toxic legacy feminism has left for women of her generation. Nearly half a generation of boys has grown up with cruel bitches of mothers who ran their dads out of their lives, so their dads were not there to protect them from the bitch's excesses. In addition, many of them have been medicated into zombiehood with the diagnosis of ADHD, and simply were numbed out of the normal growing up process.

I think these most of these boys will end up too broken to ever be fixed, and in another 20 years or so will be a major social factor that will make life for a lot of women generally unsafe.

The rocky road to true "equality"

The road to true gender equality will be long and rocky. The first hurdles to be overcome are feminism and the feminists. Today, the so-called "radical left" and "radical right" have curved around to meet each other and enclose the majority of the population which really agrees with neither of them. The loudest, most strident, voices calling women weak, stupid, and incapable of competing in the world at large are the feminists. A huge industry has sprung up feeding on the carcasses of destroyed marriages like hyenas or buzzards feed on dead animals and road-kill. The professions of lawyers, social workers, Domestic Violence "Advocates", psychologists, and thousands of TeeVee talking heads are breeding like maggots in the decaying carcass of social stability.

How do we accomplish this?

A wonderful example is given in the movie "Dangerous Liaisons" starring John Malkovich and Glenn Close. For those of you who have not seen it, it is a period piece set in 18th century France. Malkovich plays a cold and calculating seducer of women and Close plays his female counterpart. Both are thoroughly corrupt, duplicitous, and some would say outright evil. They both use and betray the other. In the end, they both manage to destroy the other in a way that also destroys themselves. Men and women could and should take a clue from this. She tells her fervent young lover of Malkovich's vile acts, and the chivalrous young lad of course leaps the defense of female honor by challenging Malkovich to a duel. Worn and weary from all his own manipulations, Malkovich in the end falls on the young man's sword. As he dies, he hands the lad a bundle of letters from Close which show clearly the depths of her own betrayals. When she next attends the opera, the central social institution in the lives of upper class France in that era, the entire audience, having read her letters and knowing the full extent of her self-serving and vicious manipulation, rises to its feet and boos her out of the theatre.

Women and men must begin to stand together to boo the liars and users out of their social rewards which they gain by using and destroying other people. And, for the present, this will result in more women than men getting booed. Instead of "you GO girl" when a woman acts

viciously and exploitively toward a man, women must give up their peculiar solidarity and begin to boo the bitch off the stage. As men have stood up for women in "Take back the night" marches and by coming out against domestic violence by men, so must women stand up for men against false allegations of rape, sexual harassment, or violence and abuse, as well as against women perpetrators of these atrocities against male targets and children.

Women must begin to face up to the fact that women DO lie, and they frequently do so to gain the advantages which our culture provides in the way of special protections for women. Women must begin to take active and vocal stands against the laws which create such privileges, like the "Violence Against Women Act".

Women must begin to support choice for men (c4m) and realize that if a woman makes the decision to either conceive a child, or to give birth to one conceived as a result of birth control failure, that such is HER choice and that she cannot under a system of equality demand of a male that he support that child if he chooses to relinquish paternal rights.

We are talking about "EQUALITY," right?

Both genders must begin to boo anyone off the stage who stands up and pontificates about "Patriarchy," or whines about "OPPRESSION," or digs through history with a magnifying glass and tweezers trying to create tort and harm out of happenstance and find "gender bias" in random occurrences of words in language.

Yesterday died last night. And tomorrow ain't happened yet. We create tomorrow by what we do TODAY, and if we make today either a carbon copy of or in reaction to yesterday, today will become a tomorrow just like yesterday.

He wounds her, so she wounds him. So he wounds her. And the chain of violence continues unbroken.

Women must begin to boo any woman who uses "abuse excuse" and begin to shout at her "GROW UP," "GET A LIFE." They must give up for themselves and STOP accepting from

other women the endless stream of excuses why they simply cannot do anything except be helpless and weak and demand that men rescue them.

Men must shrug off the mantle of "chivalry" and stop rescuing women and start letting them suffer from the consequences of their own choices.

And men and women both must learn the true art of loving and stop treating each other like objects.

Women must abandon their stupid fantasy of romance, and men their stupid heroic fantasies.

Both genders must work together to establish a level playing field for the generations which follow us.

Eschatology 101

Reading List

Mens Issues

Robert Bly, Iron John

Orson Scot Card, Ender's Game

Warren Farrell, The Myth of Male Power, Why Men Are the Way They Are

Andrew Kimbrell, The Masculine Mystique

Jack Kammer, Goodwill Toward Men

Sam Keene, Fire in the Belly

Male Sexuality

Warren Farrell, The Myth of Male Power, Why Men Are the Way They Are

Norman Mailer, Prisoner of Sex

Rape

Katie Roiphe, The Morning After: Sex Fear and Feminism

Female Sexuality

Marianne Williamson, A Woman's Worth, Return to Love

The Dark Feminine

Kate Fillion, Lip Service

Feminism

Christina Hoff-Sommers, Who Stole Feminism

Human Sexuality

Love

Erich Fromm, The Art of Loving

Joan Gattuso, A Course in Love

Natural Science

Charles Darwin, On the origin of the Species, The Expression of the Emotions in Man and the Animals

Anthropology & Sociology

Desmond Morris, The Naked Ape

Sigmund Freud, Civilization and Its Discontents, Totem and Taboo

Cosmology

Steven Hawking, A Brief History of Time

Albert Einstein, Relativity

Edwin Hubble, In the Realm of the Nebulae

Great Fiction

Ayn Rand, Atlas Shrugged

Stand on Zanzibar

George Orwell, 1984, Animal Farm

William Golding, Lord of the Flies

Aldous Huxley, Brave New World

Movies

Zardoz

Circle of Iron

Clockwork Orange

That Obscure Object of Desire

Curmudgeonism

Mark Twain, Letters From the Earth

Ambrose Bierce, *The Devil's Dictionary*

Wicca

Janet & Stewart Farrar

Scot Cunningham

GO YOUR OWN WAY

